

# A National Strategy for the Study of the Pacific



Samantha Rose, Max Quanchi and Clive Moore

**aaaps**  
the australian association for the  
advancement of pacific studies

Cover illustration:

@ Daniel Waswas 2005

“Looking Straight (Future); Looking Sideways (Surroundings)” 56.5 x 75.5cm

This was a commissioned art work for the inaugural conference of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies (AAAPS) by the noted contemporary artist from Papua New Guinea, Daniel Waswas. His comment on the painting notes: “The art is based on the Pacific region. One image is looking straight, a representation of progress, and asserts that we need to focus on the future by looking ahead. The other image looks sideways, it represents the need to move forward by looking around at our surroundings (the Pacific Islands in particular) and learning to understand our environment whilst acknowledging the difficulties faced before moving ahead together as a group.”

Daniel Waswas may be contacted on: [dlwaswas@daltron.com.pg](mailto:dlwaswas@daltron.com.pg)



A National Strategy for the Study of the Pacific  
By Samantha Rose, Max Quanchi and Clive Moore

This book first published in 2009 by  
AAAPS (Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies)  
Brisbane, Australia

Copyright © 2009 by Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies in Australia

All rights for this book reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of the copyright owner.

ISBN 978-0-646-51571-7

# **A National Strategy for the Study of the Pacific**

**By  
Samantha Rose  
Max Quanchi  
Clive Moore**

**Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies  
2009**

# Contents

Contents	i
Detailed Contents	ii
Preface	v
Executive Summary and Key Recommendations	vi
Characteristics of the study of the Pacific in Australia	ix
AAAPS Executive Committee	x
Acronyms	xi
Maps	xiii
<b>Part A: Introduction</b>	
Chapter 1: Why is the Pacific Important to Australia?	1
<b>Part B: Teaching, Research and Collections in Australia</b>	
Chapter 2: Teaching about the Pacific in Australian Universities	9
Chapter 3: Research on the Pacific in Australia	31
Chapter 4: Australia's Rich Pacific Collections: Libraries, Archives, Galleries and Museums	53
<b>Part C: Pacific Currents in Contemporary Australia</b>	
Chapter 5: Historical Relationships	81
Chapter 6: People to People—Personal and Public	109
Chapter 7: Government and Other Organizations	125
Chapter 8: Schools	137
<b>Part D: A National Strategy</b>	
Chapter 9: Recommendations	145
Chapter 10: A National Strategy	153
Appendices	155
The Authors and Contributors	181
Index	183

# Detailed Contents

## Part A: Introduction

### Chapter 1: Why is the Pacific Important to Australia?

1.	The Pacific, Oceania, Melanesia, Polynesia and Micronesia	2
2.	A History of Involvement	4
3.	Regionalism, Tourism and Volunteers	5
4.	Port Moresby Declaration, 2008	6
5.	Collaboration	6
6.	Looking Ahead, 2029	8

## Part B: Teaching, Research and Collections in Australia

### Chapter 2: Teaching about the Pacific in Australian Universities

1.	Undergraduate Teaching: A History	9
2.	Current Courses	13
3.	Expansion and Decline: Reasons for Change	18
4.	Legal Studies	19
5.	Journalism	20
6.	Anthropology	20
7.	Archaeology	20
8.	Gender Studies	21
9.	Geography	22
10.	History	22
11.	Fieldwork	22
12.	Student Groups, Mentoring, Outreach Programs and Scholarships	26
13.	Conclusion	28

### Chapter 3: Research on the Pacific in Australia

1.	Research Institutes and Centres	31
2.	Australian Research Council	37
3.	Postgraduate Student Workshop	38
4.	Asia Pacific Week	39
5.	Postgraduate Theses, 1964–2006	39
6.	Postgraduate Theses Topics	46
7.	Role of Professional Associations	47
8.	The Role of National Coordinating Bodies	50
9.	Conclusion: Priorities and Trends in Pacific Research in Australia	51

### Chapter 4: Australia's Rich Pacific Collections in Libraries, Archives, Galleries and Museums

1.	Australian Archives and Libraries: Policies and Access	53
2.	Pacific Collections in Australia: Institutions and Organizations	55
3.	Online Archival Databases	63
4.	Pacific Collections in Australian Art Galleries	64
5.	Museums and other Institutions and Organizations	69
6.	Australia-Pacific Museum Relationships and PIMA	78
7.	Conclusion	79

## **Part C: Pacific Currents in Contemporary Australia**

### **Chapter 5: Historical Relationships**

1.	To the Islands: A Long History of Engagement	81
2.	Since 1990	86
3.	Parliamentary Inquiries into Australia's Relations with the Pacific	90
4.	Australian Development Assistance in the Pacific	93
5.	Australian South Sea Islanders	95
6.	Church Connections Between Australia and the Pacific, 1788–2008	97
7.	The Pacific as a Theme in Australian Literature	101
8.	Media Coverage of the Pacific in Australia	103
9.	Australia and the Pacific: Chronology since 1788	104

### **Chapter 6: People to People—Personal and Public**

1.	How Many Pacific Islanders are there in Australia?	109
2.	The Pacific Islander Diaspora in Australia	110
3.	Pacific Islander Communities: Personal and Public	112
4.	Expats: The Pacific Expatriate Community in Australia	116
5.	Radio	117
6.	Pacific Island Artists and Performers: Music, Arts, Festivals, Dance	118
7.	Sport	119
8.	Business Links	121
9.	Conclusion	122

### **Chapter 7: Government and Other Organizations**

1.	Multicultural, Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Affairs (ACT)	125
2.	Multicultural and Ethnic Affairs Commission (SA)	125
3.	Community Relations Commission (NSW)	125
4.	Pacific Islander Community Advocacy Program (Qld)	126
5.	Victorian Multicultural Commission	126
6.	Diplomatic Links	127
7.	Conventions, Treaties and Agreements	128
8.	The Role of Think Tanks	130
9.	Government Ministries, Departments and Agencies	130
10.	Non-Government Organizations (NGOs)	132
11.	Regional Training Organizations	135
12.	Conclusion	135

### **Chapter 8: Schools**

1.	Primary and Secondary Education	137
2.	A National Curriculum	139
3.	State and Territory Education Departments	139
4.	Resources for the Classroom	142
5.	Special Programs, Exchange and Outreach	143
6.	Conclusion	143

## **Part D: A National Strategy**

### **Chapter 9: Recommendations**

1.	Recommendations Listed in Rank Order:
----	---------------------------------------

## AAAPS National Report 2009

• High Priority	145
• Medium Priority	145
• Low Priority	147
2. Recommendations to Responsible Authority:	
• Commonwealth Government	148
• State and Territory Governments	148
• AusAID/DFAT	149
• Australian Research Council	150
• Universities	150
• Media	150
• Education Departments/Schools	151
• Libraries, Archives, Galleries and Museums	151

**Chapter 10: A National Strategy**

1. Where We Are Now	153
2. Where We Want To Be In Twenty Years Time	153

**Appendices**

1. Publications by Australian South Sea Islander authors	155
2. Recommendations of the Australian South Sea Islander Community Workshop, June 2006	156
3. Outstanding Oceanic Art Works in the National Gallery of Victoria Collection	157
4. Examples from the Pacific Holdings of the National Film and Sound Archive	158
5. Libraries and Archives in the Pacific Islands Region	159
6. Submissions Received by the Senate Standing Committee on Defence, Foreign Affairs and Trade, Inquiry into the Economic and Security Challenges Facing Papua New Guinea and the Island States of the Southwest Pacific, 2008	160
7. Select List of Churches in the Sydney Area Serving Pacific Islander Congregations	163
8. Select List of Biographies and Reminiscences about Papua New Guinea by Australian Authors since 1980	164
9. Example of Treaties, Agreements and Conventions with Australia: Nauru	170
10. Example of the Geographic Range and Diversity of Fields and Disciplines in Pacific Studies Postgraduate Supervision	172
11. Proposal for a Pacific Regional Training Institute	174
12. Statement on Australia's Engagement with the Pacific Islands Issued after the 2 <sup>nd</sup> AAAPS Conference, Canberra, 2008	176
13. A National Plan for a New Relationship with Our Pacific Islands Region: A Private Submission to the Prime Minister	177
14. Declaration on Film and Pacific History: By a Concerned Group of Scholars in Film Studies at the "Film and Pacific History" Workshop, ANU, February, 2008	179
The Authors and Contributors	181
Index	183

## Preface

This Report was commissioned by the Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies (AAAPS) at its first Annual General Meeting in January 2006. A workshop in Canberra in 2004 and the subsequent first conference of the Association in Brisbane in January 2006 identified a malaise in Australia in teaching and research on the Pacific and called for a program to revive and enhance the excellence in teaching and research that had once marked Australia as the leader in the field. AAAPS also acknowledged the increasing concern in Australia about security, good governance, stability and development in the neighbouring region, which includes two territories formerly under Australian colonial control—Nauru and Papua New Guinea. The need for a review of teaching and research grew from the sense of falling behind felt among the Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences in universities, but equally among archives, libraries, galleries and museums. The result was that AAAPS ran a series of workshops, held its second national conference in Canberra in April 2008 and started planning for a third conference in Melbourne in 2010. An eJournal called *PacifiCurrents*, an AAAPS Newsletter and a website have also promoted Australia's role in teaching and research on the Pacific, nationally and internationally. The objectives of AAAPS, a not-for-profit incorporated association, are outlined in its Constitution. (See < [www.aaaps.edu.au](http://www.aaaps.edu.au) >)

Samantha Rose, Max Quanchi and Clive Moore were the authors, editors and compilers. Several shorter pieces were commissioned and these authors are noted at the respective sections of the Report and in the final acknowledgements at the end of the Report. The full committee of AAAPS acted as an Editorial Board. Serena Bagley of the School of History, Philosophy, Religion and Classics at The University of Queensland helped beat the recalcitrant manuscript into a publishable form.

We also thank our colleagues David Aitkin, Sally Alexander, Joanne Barkman, Yvonne Carillo, Susan Cochrane, John Connell, Barry Craig, Ron Crocombe, Robert Cribb, Sean Dorney, Anna Edmundson, Brian Elliot, Bob Elson, Rod Ewins, Alison Fleming, Amareswar Galla, Agnes Hannan, Mark Hayes, Doug Hunt, Karolina Killian, Joycelin Leahy, Helen Lee, Ian Lilley, Natalie Locke, Nic Manikis, Grant McCall, Hank Nelson, Jude Philp, Warren Prior, Ruby Pritchard, Michael Quinell, Ewan Maidment, Steve Mullins, Amanda Myers, Gary Osmond, Guy Powles, Joanne Ridolfi, Jonathan Ritchie, Judith Ryan, Paul Sharrad, Philippe Saibiri, Ann Stephen, Salome Swan, Andrew Thornley, Jackie Tomson, Darrell Tryon, Ron Vanderwaal, Tony van Fossen and Pamela Zeplin.

We thank the office of the Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Island Affairs, the respective State and Territory offices for Multicultural Affairs and Education, and the Australian Research Council for providing statistical and other material.

Parts of this Report were based on responses gathered during a national survey conducted online by AAAPS in 2008–2009, and on web searches, inquires to colleagues and anecdotal accounts. For details or to make future contributions to the work of AAAPS, see the AAAPS web site.

Funding was provided for this review by a former Commonwealth government initiative, the International Centre for Excellence in Asia Pacific Studies (ICEAPS).

# Executive Summary and Key Recommendations

## **(a) A National Strategy for the Study of the Pacific**

- Australia has a long and deep historical engagement with the Pacific.
- The Commonwealth government has called for enhanced understanding of that relationship.
- Australia has rich resources for the study of, teaching about, and research on the Pacific.
- Australian universities and institutions are seeking to expand their collaboration with scholars and colleagues in the region and with the expanding Pacific Islander communities in Australia.
- Australia needs a national strategy with funding and coordination to revitalise and develop our understanding and engagement as part of the Pacific Islands region.

## **(b) The Report**

Parts (A) and (B) offers an argument for an expansion, with appropriate funding, of teaching and research on the Pacific. The Parts (C) and (D) provide evidence and a detailed inventory of our national assets related to the Pacific—human, governmental, institutional, creative and historical.

In Part (A) Chapter 1 provides a brief survey of the wide-ranging relationships that bind Australia and the Pacific Islands. Further detail is provided on these links in Part C, Chapters 5 to 7.

In Part (B), Chapter 2 argues for a major review of university undergraduate teaching and calls for greater support for units, subjects and courses that take the Pacific as a major focus. Chapter 3 argues for a greater support for research, scholarship and postgraduate studies. Chapter 4 discusses the rich Pacific collections in Australian libraries, archives, galleries and museums and the immediate steps needed to enhance and utilise that resource.

In Part (C), Chapters 5, 6 and 7 argue that Australia has a deep and long relationship with the region, and that there are rich human and organizational resources already in Australia that could easily be garnered to enhance teaching and research and our understanding of the region. Chapter 8 discusses primary and secondary schooling.

In Part (D), Chapter 9 lists the fifty-three Recommendations made in the Report, identifies them as “Essential” but with High, Medium or Low Priority, and then in a second listing, targets government, non-government and community organizations, institutions, media agencies and associations. Chapter 10 calls for a national strategy, built around evidence, practical approaches and ideas to enhance Australia’s teaching and scholarship about our neighbours—the Pacific.

## **(c) Key Recommendations: Highest Priority**

The following are the ten highest ranked of the fifty-three Recommendations listed in the Report. Those identified as “High Priority” are considered the most desirable and able to be costed readily, accountable and measureable in relation to advancing teaching and research on the Pacific in Australia’s universities and

institutions. Each recommendation listed as “High Priority” is a call for immediate action, based on evidence presented in the Report.

Recommendation 1: That Australian universities develop undergraduate units/subjects that specifically examine Australia’s role in the Pacific Island region. (page 19)

Recommendation 7: That the Commonwealth government fund and establish a *Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies* for a ten-year period, located in a State or Territory capital, to support, emphasise and facilitate the national spread of inter-institutional research on the Pacific. (page 37)

Recommendation 9: That the Australian Research Council declares the “Pacific Islands” a priority area for ten years. (page 38)

Recommendation 11: That the Commonwealth government allocate funding for emerging scholars through tagged appointments and salaries to ensure talented postgraduates remain in the Pacific Studies field, and remain in Australian institutions. (page 39)

Recommendation 14: That the Australian Vice-Chancellors’ Committee (AVCC) review all tertiary institutions regarding their contribution to research on the Pacific, and declare the ‘Pacific Islands’ a priority in teaching and research over a ten-year period. (page 52)

Recommendation 18: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to catalogue all Pacific Island collections in Australia. (page 79)

Recommendation 43: That the Commonwealth government fund a national report on the social, cultural, political and economic status of and contribution of Pacific Islanders to Australia. (page 116)

Recommendation 45 : That the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, a *Council on Australia Pacific Island Relations*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre. (page 128)

Recommendation 46: That Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, an *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre. (page 128)

Recommendation 49: That the National Curriculum Framework include specific reference to the study of Australia’s relations with the Pacific Islands, Australian South Sea Islanders and Australia’s Pacific Islander communities. (page 13 )

## **(d) Dot Point Summaries of Each Chapter**

### Chapter 1: Why is the Pacific Important to Australia?

- Australia has deep and continuous relationships with the Pacific that now exceed two hundred and twenty years.
- Australia has a vibrant, growing Pacific Islander community.
- Australians need to know more about their neighbours.
- Australia needs to become part of the Pacific.

### Chapter 2: Teaching About the Pacific in Australian Universities

- Enrolments in undergraduate courses on the Pacific have declined.
- Australia needs a national strategy to revitalise specialist undergraduate offerings on the study of the Pacific.
- There are exemplars upon which to rebuild the excellence which once characterised Australian university teaching on the Pacific.
- Universities need to embed the study of the Pacific across all Faculties, Divisions, Schools and Departments.

### Chapter 3: Research on the Pacific in Australia

- Australia's position as a centre of excellence has declined relative to Pacific Studies research in Europe, North America, Asia, New Zealand and the Pacific region.
- Collaboration in research with colleagues and institutions in the region, and with Pacific Islander communities in Australia, needs funding in order to expand.
- Australia needs a national program of priorities, incentives, awards, funding and cross-institutional and cross-sector linkages to enhance and expand research on the Pacific in Australia.

### Chapter 4: Australia's Rich Pacific Collections in Archives, Libraries, Galleries, and Museums

- Australia has extensive national, State and private collections of Pacific material.
- Much of this is not accessible, catalogued or available for research or viewing.
- A national strategy is needed to promote collection, preservation and cataloguing.

### Chapter 5: Historical Relationships

- Australia has a deep historical relationship with the Pacific Islands region.
- This relationship includes personal stories and experiences.
- Australia is historically tied to its former colonies, Papua New Guinea and Nauru.
- Australia has a large immigrant Pacific Islander community.

### Chapter 6: People to People—Personal and Public

- Australia has rich connections with the Pacific through communities, churches, regional organizations and personal links.
- Australia needs to acknowledge the depth and breadth and rich contribution to the social and cultural fabric of Australia of its own Pacific Islander communities.

### Chapter 7: Government and Other Organizations

- There are many government and non-government organizations with long-standing strong links to the Pacific Islands.
- Government agencies need to expand their acknowledgement and inclusion of Pacific Islanders.
- Universities need to develop collaborative relationships with agencies in order to fully utilise existing and future resources.

### Chapter 8: Schools

- There is excellent classroom teaching on the Pacific occurring across Australia, but it is isolated and relies on individual initiative and enthusiasm.
- Schools need more quality resources to support teaching about the Pacific.
- Education authorities, universities, institutions and organizations need to collaborate with industry partners and governments to fund the provision of learning resources.
- Schools need to develop collaborations with Pacific Islander communities in order to expand their teaching on the Pacific.



# Characteristics of the Study of the Pacific in Australia

- Pacific Studies undergraduate units and subjects are positioned primarily in the Arts, Humanities, and Social Sciences.
- Pacific Studies is inter-disciplinary and nourished by the rigour of the disciplines.
- Pacific Studies seeks to establish connections with global themes, theories, issues and trends.
- Pacific Studies carries out teaching and research on ancient, colonial and postcolonial identities and nations.
- Pacific Studies includes all States and Territories in the North and South Pacific—also known as Oceania.
- Pacific Studies acknowledges Australia's long-standing engagement with Oceania.
- Pacific Studies is informed by Australian's direct experience and collaboration in research and teaching with Indigenous Australian, Torres Strait, Australian South Sea Islander and recent immigrant Pacific Islander communities.
- Pacific Studies is sensitive to vernacular voices, knowledge and epistemologies in the Pacific and in Australia.
- Pacific Studies is taught as a topic or thematic case study in some primary and secondary schools.
- Pacific Studies seeks outcomes which benefit the people of Oceania.

This list is based on one initially prepared by postgraduate students and lecturers from across Australia at an AAAPS workshop "Writing the Pacific", funded by ARC-APFRN and CAPSTRANS (University of Wollongong) in November 2008 and shaped by further ideas presented at the "Building Partnerships in a Changing Pacific" Symposium, at the Alfred Deakin Research Institute (Deakin University) in February 2009.

## Defining Pacific Studies

The term 'Pacific Studies' is used in academia as a convenient collective name for a field of study that is characterised by a variety of discipline, theme or topic-based projects, teaching and research. Two journals, for example, use 'Pacific Studies' in their title—*Pacific Studies*, (BYU, Hawai'i), *Journal of Pacific Studies* (USP, Suva). There are also units/subjects (see Chp 2) and centres for 'Pacific Studies' (see Chp 3).

In Australia, 'Pacific Studies' includes teaching and research in anthropology, archaeology, business, commerce, creative industries, development studies, education, gender, geography, geosciences, health, history, information technology, international relations, law, linguistics, literature, media, medicine, museum studies, natural sciences, political science and visual and performing arts. These disciplines have their own associations, journals and conferences and are only referred to in this Report in areas of common concern. 'Pacific Studies' also includes Pacific Islanders in Australia as a community that makes an important contribution to contemporary Australia. The Report calls for greater collaboration between academia and the communities, and greater recognition of Pacific Islanders as Australians (see Chp 6). 'Pacific Studies' in Australia has not usually included the Maori of New Zealand (Aotearoa) although Maori are often included with Pacific Islanders in Australian multicultural directories and cultural events. 'Pacific Studies' teachers and researchers in Australian now work increasingly with Pacific Islander Australians and colleagues in the region and the Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies (AAAPS) has also developed a unique relationship with practice, teaching, and research in Archives, Libraries, Galleries and Museums (see Chp 4). The Report also refers to the study of the Pacific in schools, but it is concerned foremost with teaching and research in universities and institutions. This Report was produced by AAAPS and represents only the interests and concerns of its membership, associates and affiliated institutions.

# AAAPS Executive Committee

President	Clive Moore, UQ	c.moore@uq.edu.au
Vice President	Grant McCall, UNSW	g.mccall@unsw.edu.au
Treasurer	Paul D'Arcy, ANU	paul.darcy@anu.edu.au
Acting Treasurer	Chris Ballard, ANU	chris.ballard@anu.edu.au
Secretary	Max Quanchi, QUT	m.quanchi@qut.edu.au
Editor	Margaret Jolly, ANU	margaret.jolly@anu.edu.au

Community Liaison	Joycelin Leahy, UQ	beyondart@bigpond.com
Community Liaison	Keren Ruki, ANU	keren_ruki@hotmail.com

Conference Convenor	Helen Hill, VU	helen.hill@vu.edu.au
---------------------	----------------	----------------------

## Ordinary and Co-Opted members of the Committee

Susan Cochrane, Brisbane	s.cochrane@uq.edu.au
Jennifer Corrin, UQ	j.corrin@uq.edu.au
Sean Dorney, ABC Media	dorney.sean@abc.net.au
Stewart Firth, ANU	stewart.firth@anu.edu.au
Agnes Hannan, JCU	agnes.hannan@jcu.edu.au
Vilisoni Hereniko, UH, Hawai'i	vili@hawaii.edu
Sonia Lacabanne, UNC, New Caledonia	lacabanne@canl.nc
Katy Le Roy, Nauru	roland.kun@naurugov.nr
Ewan Maidment, ANU	pambu@coombs.anu.edu.au
Ivan Molloy, SCU	ivan.molloy@gmail.com
Irene Paulsen, VU	irene.Paulsen@vu.edu.au
Philippe Saibiri, Sydney	voiceofmelanesia@live.com.au
Paul Sharrad, Wollongong	p.sharrad@uow.edu.au
Katerina Teaiwa, ANU	katerina.teaiwa@anu.edu.au
Paul Turnbull, Griffith	p.turnbull@griffith.edu.au
Pamela Zeplin, UniSA	pamela.zeplin@unisa.edu.au

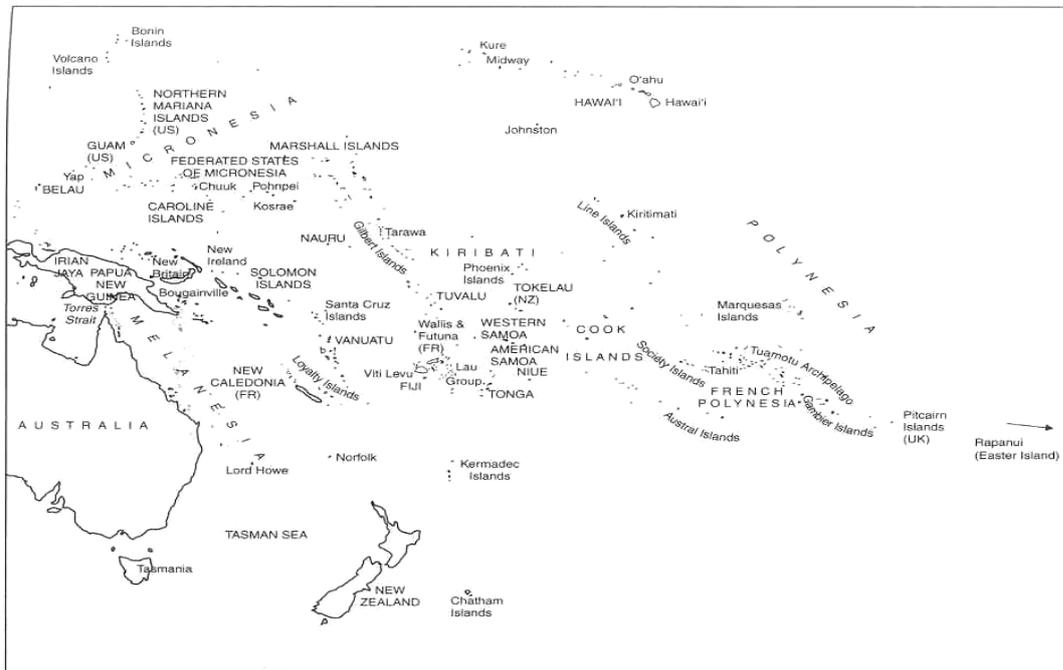
# Acronyms

AAA	Anglican Aid Abroad
AAAPS	Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies
AAP	Australian Associated Press
ABC	Australian Broadcasting Commission
ABM	Anglican Board of Missions
ACT	Australian Capital Territory
ACU	Australian Catholic University
ADFA	Australian Defence Force Academy
AFBC	Australia-Fiji Business Council
AFL	Australian (Rules) Football League
AFP	Australian Federal Police
AIDAB	Australian International Development Assistance Bureau
ANU	Australian National University
APA	Australian Postgraduate Awards
APFRN	Asia Pacific Futures Research Network
ARC	Australian Research Council
ASIO	Australian Security Intelligence Organization
ASSI	Australian South Sea Islanders
AusAID	Australian Agency for International Development
<i>AUSTEO</i>	Australian Eyes Only
AVI	Australian Volunteers International
AWME	Australian World Music Expo
AYAD	Australian Youth Ambassadors for Development
BHP	Broken Hill Propriety Company
BPs	Burns Philp and Company
BYU	Brigham Young University (Hawai'i)
CAE	College of Advanced Education
CAP	College of Asia and Pacific (ANU)
CAPSTRANS	Centre for Asia Pacific Social Transformation Studies
CASS	College of Arts and Social Sciences (ANU)
CRC	Community Relations Commission (UNSW)
CROP	Council of Regional Organisations in the Pacific
CSR	Colonial Sugar Refinery
DFAT	Australian Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade
ECP	Enhanced Cooperation Program
ELA	Essential Learning Areas
FFA	Forum Fisheries Agency
Go8	Group of Eight universities in Australia
HECS	Higher Education Contribution Scheme
HERDC	Higher Education Research Data Collection
HEROC	Human Rights and Equal Opportunity Commission
ICEAPS	International Centre for Excellence in Asia Pacific Studies
ICOM	International Council on Museums
ICCROM	International Council for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments
INTERFET	International Force for East Timor
IWDA	International Women's Development Agency
JCU	James Cook University
JPH	<i>Journal of Pacific History</i>
LLB	Bachelor of Law
LMS	London Missionary Society
MAGNT	Museum and Art Gallery of the Northern Territory
MOU	Memorandum of Understanding
NAA	National Archives of Australia
NFSA	National Film and Sound Archives
NGA	National Gallery of Australia
NGO	Non-Government Organization
NGV	National Gallery of Victoria

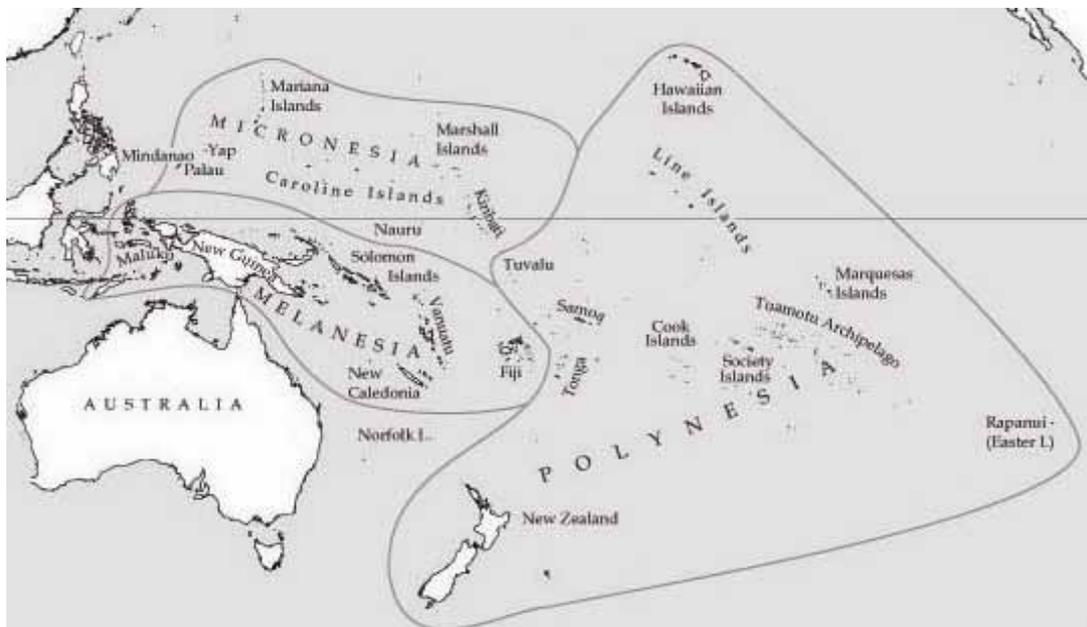
## AAAPS National Report 2009

NLA	National Library of Australia
NMA	National Museum of Australia
ONA	Office of National Assessments
PAA	Pacific Arts Association
PARADISEC	Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures
PARBICA	Pacific Regional Branch of the International Council on Archives
PEB	<i>Pacific Economic Bulletin</i>
PHA	Pacific History Association
PhD	Doctor of Philosophy
PIANGO	Pacific Island Association of Non-Government Organizations
PIFS	Pacific Island Forum Secretariat
PIMA	Pacific Islands Museums Association
PIPSA	Pacific Islands Political Studies Association
PMB	Pacific Manuscripts Bureau
PNG	Papua New Guinea
PPO	Pan Pacific Oceania Inc.
PRA	Pacific Research Archives (ANU)
PSA	Pacific Science Association
PYNC	Pacific Youth Network Committee (NSW)
QKM	Queensland Kanaka Mission
QM	Queensland Museum
RAMSI	Regional Assistance Mission to the Solomon Islands
RAC	Regional Advisory Councils (NSW)
RMAP	Resource Management in Asia-Pacific
RMIT	Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology University
RSPAS	Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies (ANU)
SAM	South Australian Museum
SBSTV	Special Broadcasting Service Television
SDA	Seventh Day Adventist
SOPAC	South Pacific Applied Geosciences Commission
SOSE	Studies of Society and Environment
SPACLALS	South Pacific Arts Culture Literature and Languages
SPARTECA	South Pacific Regional Trade and Economic Cooperation Agreement
SPC	Secretariat of the Pacific Community (formerly South Pacific Commission)
SPREP	South Pacific Regional Environmental Protection authority
SSEM	South Seas Evangelical Mission
SSGM	State, Society and Governance in Melanesia
UCA	Uniting Church of Australia
UH	University of Hawai'i
UNE	University of New England
UNESCO	United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization
UniSA	University of South Australia
UNSW	University of New South Wales
UPNG	University of Papua New Guinea
UQ	University of Queensland
USA	United States of America
USP	University of the South Pacific
USQ	University of Southern Queensland
UTS	University of Technology Sydney
VU	Victoria University

# MAPS



**Map 1: Australia and the Neighbouring Pacific Islands**



**Map 2: Australia and the Pacific Islands, showing Divisions into Melanesia, Polynesia and Micronesia.** (Courtesy of Robert Cribb, ANU)





# PART A

## Chapter 1

### Why is the Pacific Important to Australia?

- Australia has deep and continuous relationships with the Pacific that now exceed two hundred and twenty years.
- Australia has a vibrant, growing Pacific Islander community.
- Australians need to know more about their neighbours.
- Australia needs to become part of the Pacific.

### Our Neighbours: the Nations, Territories and Regions of Oceania

*American Samoa, unincorporated territory of USA*

*Australia*

*Banaba (Ocean Island), within Kiribati*

*Commonwealth of the Northern Mariana Islands,  
territory of the USA*

*Cook Islands, independent in association with New Zealand*

*Easter Island (Rapanui) Province, Chile*

*Federated States of Micronesia, independent in  
association with USA (includes Chuuk,  
Kosrae, Pohnpei and Yap)*

*Fiji*

*French Polynesia, an overseas territory of France*

*Guam, unincorporated territory of USA*

*Hawai`i, State of USA*

*Kiribati*

*Marshall Islands, independent in association with  
USA*

*Nauru*

*New Caledonia, an overseas 'country' of France*

*New Zealand (Aotearoa)*

*Niue, independent in association with New Zealand*

*Palau, independent in association with USA*

*Papua, Province, Indonesia*

*Papua Barat, Province, Indonesia*

*Papua New Guinea*

*Pitcairn Island, United Kingdom*

*Samoa*

*Solomon Islands*

*Tokelau, a territory of New Zealand*

*Tonga*

*Torres Strait Islands, within Queensland, Australia*

*Tuvalu*

*Vanuatu*

*Wallis and Futuna, an overseas territory of France*

In the 1960s, Australia began attracting international recognition for the quality of its teaching and research in the Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences about the Pacific, initially at the Australian National University and then at universities, colleges, galleries, archives, libraries and museums across all States and Territories. The expertise and rich resources held in Australia were regarded as a cultural advantage in a globalising world that included neighbouring nations in the Pacific emerging from the decolonization period.

The newly emerging elite responsible for governing these new nations had mostly undertaken their training, university courses or further studies in Australia or New Zealand. A sign of Australia's close relationship with the region was the invitation in 1970 to join the four newly independent nations in the Pacific—Samoa, Tonga, Nauru and Fiji—in a regional political bloc, then known as the South Pacific Forum, now the Pacific Forum. This introductory chapter provides a brief survey of the current relationship between Australia and the Pacific. Further detail is provided in Part C, Chapters 5 to 7.

## 1.1 The Pacific, Oceania, Melanesia, Polynesia and Micronesia

In 2009, the Papua New Guinea government donated \$2m to victims of the Victorian bushfires and Queensland floods, and a Red Cross collection raised an additional \$60,000, in a nation where the average annual income is just \$900 per year. This illustrates the diversity, depth and emotional attachment of the relationships which exist between Australia and the Pacific.

The Pacific region has fourteen independent nations and thirteen other dependent territories, colonies, provinces and districts governed by or in association with non-Pacific nations. Other small islands and archipelagos lie in the eastern Pacific off the Latin American coast and in the North Pacific: for instance, Ogasawara (Bonin Islands) is part of Japan but has not been counted here as a Pacific territory. The degree of association between Pacific Islands' entities and their former colonial power varies. For instance, the Cook Islands and Niue are regarded as fully independent although both are "in association with New Zealand", while Tokelau with 1,300 people has its own government but is a territory of New Zealand. The region also includes the western half of New Guinea, (now divided into two Indonesian provinces), which is often regarded as a part of Asia, and the Torres Strait Islands, which are a part of Australia. The geographic scope of 'Pacific Islands Studies' as it is defined in Australia, does not include teaching and research on New Zealand or on Maori.

This complexity and mix of bilateral and multilateral relationships now demands a high level of sophistication, long term planning and collaborative development. As well as Australia's special relationship with our former colony, Papua New Guinea, which rightly continues to dominate our relationship with the region, we have diplomatic, security, trade, aid and cultural ties with smaller entities such as Nauru and Tuvalu with 10,000 and 6,000 people respectively. In the last twenty years, Australia's long-term Pacific Islands immigrant population, which dates from the colonial years, has been expanded by a new wave of immigrants. Visitors to multicultural festivals and cultural events in Australia now expect to see and hear Samoan, Tongan, Niuean, i-Kiribati or Fijian performers on the stage.

Australia is also home to 20,000 Australian South Sea Islanders the descendants of approximately 50,000 mostly ni-Vanuatu, Loyalty Islanders (part of New Caledonia) and Solomon Islanders who were brought to Queensland as indentured labourers in the 19<sup>th</sup> century —and then known as *Kanakas*. The number of recent immigrant Pacific Islanders in Australia has grown over the last two to three decades, predominantly Tongans, Samoans, Fijians, and Cook Islanders, i-Kiribati, Rotumans, Niueans, Papua New Guineans, Solomon Islanders and ni-Vanuatu. Some of these Pacific groups are often not visible in the Census statistics due to the New Zealand passports they hold. Australians of Pacific Islands descent number at least 300,000, and may possibly be around 500,000, or between one and three percent of the Australian population.

The division of the Pacific Ocean into three zones called Melanesia, Polynesia and Micronesia is credited to the French explorer Dumont d'Urville in the late 1830s. It is largely based on geography with some basis in linguistic and cultural affinities, and is partly derived from Eurocentric stereotypes of race in the Pacific Islands. In recent times the people of Oceania have adopted these three labels for their own political, cultural and social purposes. The term Oceania also has become widely used and includes all nations and territories in the Pacific, as well as Australia and New Zealand (Aotearoa).

The Torres Strait Islands have been listed in this Report as part of the Pacific, an indication that it is difficult to define where the Pacific Islands stop and Australia begins. Torres Strait Islanders have a shared heritage with both Indigenous Australians and the people of Papua New Guinea. These New Guinea links, and inter-marriage with many generations of Samoans, Tongans, Loyalty Islanders, Cook Islanders and Niueans who came to work in 19<sup>th</sup> century and early 20<sup>th</sup> century maritime industries, as ships' crew or as pastors and missionary teachers, allows the Torres Strait to be considered as part of the Pacific. In the Australian Census in 1947, Torres Strait Islanders were considered to be Polynesian (a misuse of the word) and were included in official counts; in the 1954 Census and 1961 Census they were considered to be Pacific Islanders and were again included in official counts. In the 1966 Census, however, Torres Strait Islanders were classified as Aboriginal and were excluded from official figures. In 1978, the Torres Strait Treaty was signed after long discussions between Australia and Papua New Guinea, the Queensland Government and Torres Strait Islander representatives. This treaty covers Australia's only border with a Pacific state. A number of issues arise from the uncertain status of the

### A Two-way Exchange



**Fig. 1: A Samoan *fale* Constructed as a Community Centre in a Park at Deception Bay, a Brisbane Suburb.**  
(Photographed by Max Quanchi, August 2006)



**Fig. 2: A Planter's House, Photographed by Thomas McMahon, Solomon Islands 1918. "Manager's residence, Lavero Plantation (A Queensland property)." The building was once an office in Brisbane.**  
(Source: *The Queenslander*, 2 March 1918, p. 22)

Torres Strait, such as environment protection, policing the border, illegal immigration, quarantine and health. The 'Protected Zone' and the legal and illegal settlement of Papuans in Torres Strait raise several policy questions for Australia.

## 1.2 A History of Involvement

It only takes a quick look at an airline route map with its red lines spraying out from eastern Australian capital cities, or the nightly weather reports on television to see that the islands are close. "Across the Coral Sea" is a catchy phrase, and relevant when considering that Brisbane is closer to Port Moresby, Honiara, Port Vila and Nouméa—the capitals of four foreign countries—than it is to Australia's southern capital cities.

*The clearly unequal political and economic relationship between Australia and its neighbouring islands means that Australia is constantly in the minds of Pacific Islanders, whereas the islands are rarely in the minds of Australians.*  
Helen Hill, "Adrift in the Pacific", *Australian Society*, April 1990, p.19

Australians have always had a good geographic sense of their relationship with the Pacific, originating with the importance of Sydney's and Hobart's roles as *entrepôts* on the western edge of the Pacific in the foundation of a global trade that linked the new Australasian colonies with the Pacific Islands, Asia and Europe. This knowledge of the Pacific prompted historian John Young to coin the phrase, the "Pacific frontier". He argued that up until the 1830s settlers knew more about the islands through trade and travel in the region than they did about the inland areas of Australia, at least until the Blue Mountains were crossed and the pastoral frontier opened up new investment opportunities. This understanding of place was later expanded through travelogues, illustrated newspapers, and exhibitions that were popular at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> and early in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Sundays offered more access as missions and churches raised funds using lantern slides and the pulpit for evangelical work in the islands. Australia at times tried to create a sub-empire in the Pacific, and succeeded in 1919 in temporarily acquiring Mandate and later Trusteeship responsibilities for Nauru and German New Guinea, two former German territories. After the Second World War, there was also some discussion of adding Dutch New Guinea to Australian Papua and the United Nations Trusteeship in Northeast New Guinea, combining the three as one territory under Australian and United Nations' control. At times in the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries, governments, visionaries and the churches had pushed hard for Great Britain to acquire the New Hebrides (now Vanuatu) or to pass over control of the British Solomon Islands Protectorate to Australian control, and Fiji was in many respects a de facto Australian colony, dominated by giant Australian firms, banks and traders. In 1939, Prime Minister Robert Menzies declared that "in the Pacific Australia must regard herself as a principal, providing herself with her own information and maintaining her own diplomatic contacts". After the Second World War, universities and institutions responded to that call. For fifty years they led the way in gathering and analysing information. Sadly this is no longer the case.

In the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century the Pacific remained insignificant as Australia initially clung to its European ties and then pushed towards Asia and the USA and involvement in global conflicts and alliances. In the 1980s, a political scientist, Greg Fry, coined the phrase "falling off the map" to describe this disassociation from the region. In 2003, journalist Graeme Dobell characterised Australia's policy towards the region as dominated by "policy taboos, popular amnesia and political failure". However, other voices have always been heard, advocating that Australia must develop a seamless relationship with the Pacific Islands.

*The Asian giants (and the US) all affect the Pacific in one way or the other. Knowing them and being able to influence their policies will help in the Pacific on issues such as rainforest cover, migration, and chequebook diplomacy. But we need a more layered view of where the Australian home stops, moving incrementally to a more regional approach where Pacific people can use the "main islands" of Australia and New Zealand to lift their lives, through seasonal labour, education and some settlement. As well as learning about China and India, we need to meet people such as Samuel Kepuknai and William Takaku (from PNG) and hear their stories. The same approach can guide our evolving strategies to lift our own indigenous peoples, now numbering more than half a million. Our island home will be greater for a more open regional setting.*  
Hamish McDonald, Asia-Pacific editor, *Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 August 2008.

### 1.3 Regionalism, Tourism and Volunteers

Aid, trade, security and defence have been the terms that dominated government discourse on the region since 1945, but several other “isms” best capture the nature of the relationship—regionalism, tourism and volunteerism.

Beginning with plans laid as the Pacific War drew to a close, Australia promoted the idea of regional unity; a Pacific Islands bloc working together with a common purpose and common benefit for the small nations of the region. This led to the formation of the South Pacific Commission, or SPC as it became known (now the Secretariat for the Pacific Community), and a subsequent political arm, the South Pacific Conference, and since the 1980s, a whole raft of regional organizations concerned with environment, fishing, shipping, education, science, communications, labour and trade. Australia has contributed to the funding of these organizations, played a crucial role in some, and has been accused of dominating and interfering too much at various times. It continues to promote collaborative, regional development through the Pacific Plan, a response to the Millennium Development Goals that identified both the needs of the region, and strategies to implement change.

Tourism continues to be the most physical and personal relationship with the Pacific enjoyed by Australians. This began with the offering of cruises through the islands at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> century and the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, and took on new forms each decade as cruising, resorts, package-tours, jumbo-jets, back-packing, surfing and eco-tourism become popular to each new generation of Australians. These Australians claim to ‘know’ the Pacific on the basis of a honeymoon, package trip, cruise or short resort holiday.

Others know the Pacific as volunteers on partially or fully funded appointments. Australian volunteers are widespread in the Pacific and are an important and significant form of linkage. There are official schemes but Australians also have eagerly and consistently demonstrated their sense of community with the islands by organising themselves to build village health clinics, dig wells, organise visiting medical teams, run workshops, raise funds and teach. Similarly, Commonwealth parliamentarians in Canberra took their relationship a step further by creating an informal PNG-Australia Parliamentary Friendship Group and a Australia-Pacific Parliamentary Friendship Group. Often these links developed after making personal contact during an earlier visit, usually a business trip, honeymoon or short holiday. Many more linkages exist through NGOs, religious bodies or through Australian Volunteers International (AVI, formerly, Australian Volunteers Abroad), or through a host of other non-government agencies and organizations.

Despite our long history of involvement, the region is only visible to Australians at times when the Pacific is a focus for the media, appropriately to record coups, cyclones and disasters, but equally in lifestyle and travel programs. As an example, the following events were noted in the Australian media during 2003–2004:

- Bans on Fiji due to the hostage crisis (known incorrectly as the George Speight coup)
- The holding of the Miss South Pacific (Australia) Quest
- TV OZ resumed broadcasting into the region
- Prime Minister Howard unable to attend Forum meeting
- Pacific Solution introduced for allegedly ‘illegal’ asylum seekers
- No support offered to West Papua independence movement
- Some *Tampa* refugees allowed to enter Australia from Nauru
- New Zealand brokered peace in the Bougainville civil war
- PNG art exhibition held at Global Arts Link Gallery, Ipswich
- Book Launch of Ron Crocombe’s *The Pacific Islands*, at Ipswich
- Australia accused of poaching the Pacific’s best rugby players
- Late relief efforts made after a cyclone hit Tikopia Island, Solomon Islands
- Australian surveillance revealed Indonesian Army implicated in Freeport mine murders
- Paulini Curuenavuli (born in Fiji) reaches the finals of *Australian Idol*
- Indo-Fijian immigrant family in a multiple murder tragedy, Brisbane
- Academic Helen Hughes argued for dramatic change in Australian aid policy
- Senate Inquiry (receives 165 submissions)
- *PNG on the Brink* report published by Centre for Independent Studies

- AusAID announced review of policy
- Australia forces through Greg Urwin's appointment as head of the Pacific Forum

Australian scholars continue to respond to these and similar current issues; workshops are held, seminars organized, postgraduates begin research on Pacific topics and museums, galleries, archives and libraries hold exhibitions on Pacific-related resources. But at the primary and secondary school and undergraduate university levels, fewer and fewer courses with Pacific-related content are being offered, and more typically none at all. By 2009, only one Australian university was teaching a course specifically on Australia's relations with the Pacific Islands and in discussions on a national curriculum for Australian schools, the Pacific Islands were rarely mentioned.

#### 1.4 Port Moresby Declaration, 2008

A sign of welcome change in Australia-Pacific relations occurred in Port Moresby in March 2008 when Australia's new Prime Minister, Kevin Rudd, released in a joint press conference with Sir Michael Somare, the Prime Minister of Papua New Guinea. This twenty-point statement became known as the "Port Moresby Declaration". This was part of the Pacific Partnerships for Development initiative by which Australian pledged to work with Pacific countries to achieve shared development goals:

*I believe that the time has come for us to turn a new page and write a new chapter in the Australia-Papua New Guinea relationship and that process begins today. On top of that we need to look at what framework we unfold for the future to govern our relationship as two democracies in this Pacific region of ours. Today I'm releasing the Port Moresby declaration. The Port Moresby declaration goes to our proposal as Australia for the future, for Pacific Development Partnerships between Australia and the states of the Pacific region; the Island states. . . . This Port Moresby declaration and the Pacific development partnerships described in it go to two simple propositions. The first is for ourselves as Australia and the states of the South Pacific region. We need to ensure that our future development relationship is based on mutual respect, mutual partnership and mutual responsibility. That's the first principle. The second is this; that when we look at the great challenges of development which face developing countries such as Papua New Guinea, we are mindful of the targets and goals which have been set by the Millennium Development Goals on education, on health and on other critical disease categories such as HIV-Aids and tuberculosis and malaria.*

Kevin Rudd, Press Release, Port Moresby, 6 March 2008

Australians have a debt to honour, particularly to the Pacific Islanders once under our colonial control. In other parts of the region we have deep and continuous relationships that now exceed two hundred and twenty years. There are also 21<sup>st</sup> century strategic and military matters that need consideration. We need to continue our humanitarian work in the region. We need to pre-empt and prepare for changes that will occur in the region, rather than responding with knee-jerk reactions and a fly-in, air-drop mentality towards emergencies as they arise. We need to move forward to a new level of understanding across the school and tertiary sector, and to create a critical mass of expertise on the region that will guide us towards a more neighbourly and rewarding relationship with the region. Australians need to know more about their neighbours, and to recognise and develop the cultural knowledge and expertise of Pacific peoples who are Australians.

Australia now spends one billion dollars a year in development assistance in the Pacific Islands and expects to have a commensurate level of political influence. New Zealand spends around one-fifth of that each year (around \$180 million—which is substantial for a nation of its size), but has a far greater critical mass of expertise available in New Zealand and for service in the region. New Zealand does have a large Maori and immigrant Pacific Islander population, which is a recognized part of this expertise, but this budget commitment also indicates the consciousness that New Zealand is part of the Pacific Islands in a way that Australia still fails to acknowledge for itself.

#### 1.5 Collaboration

Two demographic changes have affected teaching and research in Pacific Studies in Australia. The emergence of Pacific Islander scholars from the region, based in universities, institutions and governments in the region, or in metropolitan nations, and the emergence of a large Pacific Islander community in Australia, has led to numerous linkages and collaborations between academics and non-academics interested in teaching and research on the Pacific. These opportunities have not been fully developed and this Report calls for greater support for

collaboration and greater utilisation of the resources available both in and beyond Australia. Examples of partnership and collaboration and relationship building include:

- At the Inaugural AAAPS Conference at QUT Carseldine campus, Pacific Islander community representation was an integral part of the organization team.
- The conference performances and discussions organized by *QPaskifka* also demonstrated a focus on contemporary culture and its interpretation by visual and performing artists from the Pacific Islander community in Australia.
- At the first AAAPS Annual General Meeting, three community representatives were elected to the AAAPS committee.
- Community collaboration and performance was further developed at the AAAPS's conference in Canberra in 2008, and is planned to expand at the 3<sup>rd</sup> conference in Melbourne in 2010.

The range of collaboration between academics and Pacific Islands individuals and communities includes Agnes Hannan's work with Rotumans, Grant McCall with Banabans, Mark Hayes with Pacific Islander journalists, Clive Moore with Australian South Sea Islanders, and Katerina Teaiwa's work in Canberra, as well as John Connell in Sydney and Helen Hill in Melbourne, and the excellent liaison between museums, galleries and archives that has occurred in Australia and in the region. Teachers and researchers on the Pacific in Australia have collaborated with Pacific communities in Australia, and in the region, but much more could be done. Other recent linkages and collaborations across Australia include:

- The Australian South Sea Islander workshop at the Queensland Museum in 2006 which investigated protocols, recognition and representation in Australia and established links with source communities.
- The AAAPS workshop in 2006 at Redcliffe with Pacific Islander community members, which investigated projects of mutual interest and common benefit, and looked again at protocols and communication mechanisms.
- In 2007, the Queensland Museum facilitated a dialogue between Australian indigenous museum professionals with their counterparts from the Pacific Islands, organized in conjunction with the Pacific Islands Museums Association (PIMA). A gift exchange at the conclusion of the workshop signaled the establishment of a continuing relationship.
- In 2007, an Australia-Pacific Museums Workshop was held at the National Museum of Australia. The first day focused on a code of ethics governing the custodianship of Pacific cultural material in Australian Museums and the ICOM Australia Pacific Partnerships Program. The second day encouraged a wide-ranging dialogue about possible future collaborations and research partnerships, with Pacific representatives being outspoken about their lack of resources. The workshop was organized in conjunction with PIMA and attended by Australian and Pacific museum professionals, researchers and scholars.
- In 2008, a PNG Exhibition Feasibility Study Workshop held at UPNG investigated the possibility of a major exhibition, "Living art: a 21<sup>st</sup> century exploration of Papua New Guinea arts and cultures", to be developed by the National Museum of Australia in collaboration with the University of PNG and University of Goroka.
- In 2008–2009, Samoan, Fijian and Tongan community members collaborated with curators and academics to prepare a national travelling exhibition, *Talking Tapa*.
- A national and regional dialogue also exists under the banner of the Pacific Islands Museum Association (PIMA) and includes collaboration between professional staff from museums and galleries in Australia and the region.
- Academics, curators and community members have collaborated in preparing for the 2009 *Floating Land* exhibition.

These are typical of the collaborations and linkages that exist at an institutional and individual level across Australia and in the region.

Linkages such as these need support and funding and national coordination to continue and expand the collaborations between scholars and communities in Australia, and between scholars and communities in Australia with colleagues in the region.

## **1.6 Looking Ahead, 2029**

By 2029, Papua New Guinea's population may have risen to ten million, neighbouring Solomon Islands to one million people, and Vanuatu to half a million. By 2029, huge changes will have occurred in the region. By 2029, environmental change may well have made some atoll nations uninhabitable, and Australia will be called on to help with the placement of environmental refugees. By 2029, communications will have changed just as remarkably as they have in the previous twenty years, and Pacific nations and territories will be part of this technological change.

In 2009, Australia is clearly at a turning point, and unless action is taken now, the chance to be an integral member of the Pacific community will slip away. Pacific nations are more forceful politically than in earlier years, and if patterns from the last ten years are any indication, Australia can never again be complacent about the immediate region.

In the 1970s, many Heads of Arts, Humanities and Social Science Departments were Pacific scholars and units and subjects on the Pacific were taught in most universities and in the former Institutes and Colleges of Advanced Education. But over the last twenty-five years the nodal points of scholarly excellence have shifted to New Zealand, Hawai'i and Europe.

Australia's position as a centre of excellence in Pacific Studies is being challenged and drastic action, improvements and strategies need to be put in place in order to regain a position as a world leader in Pacific teaching and research.

The Pacific Islands are important to Australia—the relationship is personal, geopolitical, historical and permanent. This Report calls for a national strategy—to a new era of support for Australian teaching, scholarship and research on the Pacific.

# PART B

## Chapter 2

### Teaching About the Pacific in Australian Universities

- Enrolments in undergraduate courses on the Pacific have declined.
- Australia needs a national strategy to revitalise specialist undergraduate offerings on the study of the Pacific.
- There are exemplars upon which to rebuild the excellence which once characterised Australian university teaching on the Pacific.
- Universities need to embed the study of the Pacific across all Faculties, Divisions, Schools and Departments.

#### 2.1 Undergraduate Teaching

Teaching about the Pacific was included in various tertiary units taught in the 1960s and 1970s, but usually as part of imperial history or as examples in anthropological studies. Then, in the late 1970s and into the 1980s, there was a clear move away from the Pacific Islands being positioned only as part of empire and Western-oriented studies. Stand-alone Pacific units began to be taught both in anthropology, history and as interdisciplinary studies. Macquarie University was a pioneer from the late 1970s, with an anthropology unit on Melanesia and an interdisciplinary unit on “Colonialism in the Pacific” taught by anthropologists, historians and political scientists. More universities followed suit during the 1980s.

#### The 1980s

Statistics on units/subjects offered, enrolments and programs in degree structures revealed that Australians in the 1980s had a wide range of study options in Pacific Studies. A survey of ten Australian universities in 1980 revealed units on the Pacific were being offered at first, second, third and Honours level (and some at Masters course work level) and that the Pacific was deliberately being woven into a wide range of discipline and interdisciplinary offerings:

- Macquarie University had 262 students in three Pacific units/subjects.
- La Trobe University had 137 students across six Pacific units/subjects offered on rotation.
- University of Adelaide had 133 students enrolled in three Pacific units/subjects (and had offered Pacific History continuously since 1969).
- Deakin University had 484 students, mostly external, enrolled in two “Imperialism” courses that included considerable Pacific content.
- UNSW had 160 students enrolled in an interdisciplinary Pacific Studies service course across several faculties.

In 1981, ANU and the Foundation for the Peoples of the South Pacific hosted an “Australia and the South Pacific conference”—an amazing 300 delegates attended; equally amazing was that DFAT sent thirteen staff. (Twenty-

eight years later, does the DFAT “Pacific Islands Branch” have thirteen staff with a specific interest in or responsibility for the Pacific?) This was the first major conference in Australia devoted to Pacific Studies, but in going over past mistakes it did not come to grips with the big question ahead—how to ensure over the coming twenty-five years that Australians knew more about Australia’s Pacific connections. Long overdue, answers to the same question and practical recommendations for action are now addressed in this Report.

In 1982, the Monash University Law School introduced a subject dedicated to the study of law in the Pacific region, called “Pacific Comparative Law”. It was offered every second year in the LLB programme for the next twenty years and was later made available to Masters students as well. Concurrent with introduction of the course, a Pacific Law Research Unit was developed in the Law Library, becoming the largest collection of Pacific Islands states and territories primary and secondary law materials in Australia. In addition to providing a public research service, the Unit held, and still holds, reports and a range of historical and political texts offering some contextual understanding of where and how Pacific law operates (see section 2.4 below).

The influence of ANU-trained postgraduates was large in this period, as ANU’s Pacific history, anthropology and archaeology graduates were employed in universities all over Australia and New Zealand and were often called upon for their Pacific expertise. It led to the phrase “the ANU School” being used to describe ANU’s influence over approaches and methodologies in Pacific Studies. ANU remained the flagship for research, but undergraduate teaching units and courses on the Pacific were soon developed after ‘Pacific’ staffing positions were created in universities and colleges in Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide, Hobart, Cairns, Rockhampton, Toowoomba, Newcastle, Armidale, Lismore, Ballarat and Geelong. This expansion included the former Institutes of Advanced Education, Colleges of Advanced Education (CAEs) and former Teachers’ Colleges, although these were not higher degree conferring institutions. The national output of these reflected this geographic expansion in the tertiary sector, with ANU producing the greatest number (see below 3.5).

By 1988, the University of Newcastle introduced an advanced level unit called “Australia and the Southwest Pacific: Patterns of Settlement and Culture Change”, Brisbane CAE (later QUT) had introduced two new units on “Australia and the Pacific” and “Pacific since 1945”, the University of Queensland had introduced “The South Pacific: From Colonialism to Independence”, La Trobe University had introduced “Custom and Politics in the Melanesian Pacific” and Australian Defence Force Academy/UNSW in Canberra was offering a new course in “Pacific History from European Contact to Fijian Coups”. It was also announced that new centres and study groups were opening at Footscray Institute of Technology in Melbourne (*Asian and Pacific Studies Centre*), at QUT in Brisbane (*Pacific Basin Studies Centre*), the University of Sydney (*Research Institute for Asia and the Pacific*) and at the University of Queensland (*Pacific Studies Group*). Two years later, the Pacific History Association held its 8<sup>th</sup> biennial conference, and ANU hosted a postgraduate student workshop and a “France in the Pacific” conference. In 1991, AusAID funded a regional “Teaching Pacific History” workshops in Vanuatu, ANU held the second of its “Pacific Islands History: Practice and Practitioners” workshop, and Stewart Firth was invited to teach a unit for teacher trainees at the University of Technology Sydney (UTS) Kuring-Gai Campus on “Pacific History”. These were grand days for the study of the Pacific.

### **The Situation in 1989**

In 1989, the Australian Historical Association (AHA) published a review of several fields of history across the university system. The report on Pacific History, and generally on Pacific Studies, noted that in 1989 three new journals appeared—the *Pacific Review*, *Pacifica* and *The Contemporary Pacific*, published respectively in the United Kingdom, Alaska and Hawai‘i. Two other highly-ranked journals, *Pacific Studies*, (also from Hawai‘i) and *The Journal of Pacific Studies* (from Fiji) had begun ten-years before and continued. The seminal role and pre-eminence of the Australian-based *Journal of Pacific History* (JPH), established at ANU in 1966, was not challenged by the new arrivals, but clearly they signalled a shift in the epicentre of research, teaching and publishing away from Australia and away from the dominance once exerted on Pacific Studies research and scholarship by ANU. This was apparent in the contributors to JPH, once primarily Australian, but by volume 24 in 1989, more than half the authors were based outside Australia. Three shifts in Pacific Studies had occurred.

The first was a geographic shift of undergraduate and postgraduate teaching and research to centres and new universities away from the ANU. The second was that Pacific Studies had undergone a methodological transformation. This was apparent in the themes and approaches of the articles which appeared in JPH. The imprint page in 1966 declared that JPH “serves the needs of historians, anthropologists and other social scientists” along with “political, economic, religious and cultural history, archaeology, prehistory, ethno-history, as well as contemporary government and political development”. In 1989, twenty-nine years later, the imprint page read

“historians, pre-historians, anthropologists and those ... concerned with political, economic, religious and cultural factors affecting human presence” in the Pacific. The pre-historians had been elevated to the front row, but most of the ‘others’ in the 1966 list had been excised. Between 1966 and 1989 (volume 24), JPH had followed a mission to fill many gaps in the historical record, to correct a Eurocentric legacy and to produce an Islander-orientated account of the past. The narrative, empirical, biographical and descriptive research of the early issues gradually changed to multidisciplinary, theoretical and reflective articles. By 2009, another twenty years later, “analysis of contemporary developments and critical comment” had been added to the imprint page and contributions were sought “of a comparative or theoretical nature that addresses questions of significance for the Pacific”.

The third shift was more a series of moves away from European expansion and ‘contact’ histories towards indigenous agency and cross-cultural encounters, and away from English-language only research towards recognition of indigenous voices (although only one PhD has been accepted in a vernacular language—John Waiko’s ANU thesis in Binandere from PNG). There was also a move away from the monograph, book-only format to film and documentary making, away from single discipline to multidisciplinary approaches and away from the aging professors towards a new cohort of younger scholars. Undergraduate teaching was also expanding. A new multi-campus Masters degree was being offered by Macquarie University, University of Sydney and UNSW with sixteen Pacific Studies offerings. Elsewhere, single-focus units/subjects or those with a Pacific component were diverse in content and popular with students, including:

- “Labour Migration” was being taught at Bond University.
- “Art in the Pacific” was taught at the University of Wollongong.
- “Comparative Asia-Pacific Issues” was taught at University of Southern Queensland.
- “Australia in the Southwest Pacific: Colonisation and Culture Change” was taught at the University of Newcastle.
- “European Expansion and the Clash of Cultures” was taught at ANU’s School of Social Sciences.
- Macquarie University was offering units/subjects in Pacific Literature, Education, Ethnography, Polynesian History and two other History units/subjects.
- “Pacific Comparative Law” continued to be taught at Monash University, incorporating guest lecturers in Pacific Islands history, anthropology and politics.

Surveys by Gavin Daws in 1980 and Susan Simmons in 1988 indicated that the number of institutions offering Pacific content, and the number of enrolments, had increased.

It was surprising then that Australia’s historical Pacific connections had not featured more prominently in the two 1788–1988 bicentennial collections—the official ten-volume *The Australians* and the four alternative volumes *A People’s History*. They contained very little on the Pacific, and nothing at all on the patterns of trade, commerce, missions, communications, migration and security that had linked the islands with Australia after 1788. (Only Hank Nelson writing on the Second World War and Clive Moore on Australian South Sea Islanders were included.) This was even more surprising given that Roger Thompson had not long before published a two-volume account of Australia’s relations with the Pacific, Ken Buckley and Kris Klugman had published a two-volume account of Burns Philp and Company, Maslyn Williams and Barrie Macdonald an account of phosphate mining in the Pacific, and John Young, Marion Diamond, David Hainsworth and Margaret Stevens a series of books on early Pacific traders, shipping and adventurers.

The founders of the Pacific History Association had vigorously debated the name of the association—Pacific Studies or Pacific History—and in 1980 had chosen the discipline specialisation. But at the conferences held in the 1980s at Noosa, Katoomba, Portsea, Suva, Canberra and Brisbane, the research and scholarship on show had been multidisciplinary. Teaching in schools or to undergraduates and postgraduates was not of interest and rarely appeared on the conference program. The report in the *AHA Bulletin* in 1989 concluded on an upbeat manner suggesting that increasing public awareness was welcome, but in a prescient note added that Pacific Studies might well lose out to so-called pragmatic, economic rationalist and political nationalist offerings.

(For a full version of the 1989 report, see Max Quanchi, “Pacific History—The View East Across the Breakers”, *AHA Bulletin*, No 61, 1989, pp. 9–16.)

### The 1990s

A survey of Pacific-related undergraduate teaching in 1991 revealed that 3,964 students were enrolled in sixty-eight discipline-based or inter-disciplinary Pacific units/subjects across Australia. There were twenty-six teaching positions designated "Pacific Studies/Pacific History". In 4<sup>th</sup> year, there were an encouraging 212 Honours students tackling Pacific material. Of the sixty-eight units/subjects being taught, forty-two took the region as a focus, twenty focused on Melanesia, Polynesia or Micronesia, while eight units/subjects had an Australia-Pacific focus. Teaching continued to expand across Australia:

- The University of Newcastle was now teaching three Pacific related units/subjects.
- In 1994, ANU began to offer a Graduate Diploma and a Master of Arts in Pacific Studies.
- The Victoria University of Technology (St Albans campus offered "Social and Cultural Change in the Pacific", "Pacific Politics" and "Introduction to Economics of the Pacific" and introduced a special BA in Community Development, designed specifically for Pacific Islander students.
- Aquinas campus of the Australian Catholic University began teaching a "History of Pacific Islanders".
- QUT's package of Pacific units had extended to five with the addition of "USA in the Pacific" "Independence and Colonialism in the Asia-Pacific" and "Pacific Culture Contact".
- Several universities began offering an annual Pacific Islands fieldwork unit/subject for full credit points, for Pacific History, Anthropology, Nursing, Journalism and Education (see below 2.9 Fieldwork).

JCU, in Townsville opened a *Melanesian Studies Centre* and a new *Centre for the Contemporary Pacific* was opened at ANU, both to support Pacific Studies research in their respective universities, but also to offer general support to those teaching Pacific units/subjects. Specialized texts (and collections of reprints) were being produced in the 1990s in Australia and overseas to cater for the undergraduate market including *Culture Contact in the Pacific* (eds, M. Quanchi and R. Adams), *The Pacific Islands: Environment and Society*, (ed., M. Rapaport), *Globalisation and Cultural Change in the Pacific Islands* (ed., V. Lockwood), *Remembrance of Pacific Pasts* (ed., R. Borofsky), and *Voyaging through the Contemporary Pacific* (eds, D. Hanlon and G. White). Noticeably, the latter four were all by American scholars, a further sign that Australia's global leadership in Pacific Studies was being challenged. There were also new approaches to Pacific Studies emanating from Hawai'i, which placed Pacific Islanders more centrally into the study of their region. Pacific Studies under various guises and nomenclature was represented across the Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences in most Australian universities throughout the 1990s but as the decade closed there were the initial signs of decline, as units lapsed, centres closed and teaching staff drifted to retirement, sought positions abroad or entered new fields of teaching and research.

### After 2000

Undergraduate teaching in Australia in 2000 was vastly different in an organizational sense. A new tertiary system saw the number of universities increase and the merging of many of the former Institutes and Colleges of Advanced Education, Conservatories, and Institutes of Technology. Students now paid HECS (a Higher Education Contribution Scheme) through a tax levied on their earnings after graduation, and many universities switched to a commuter model in which students only came on to campus to attend lectures and tutorials and then left for the part-time or casual jobs needed to pay for their studies and lifestyles. University managers now calculated the value of units/subjects by the income they generated for the university and small classes slowly disappeared. Pacific Islands Studies had never been listed as a compulsory introductory or core unit/subject and now competed against the large classes in new interdisciplinary core and electives units/subjects.

Ominously, just as Australia entered a new intensified phase of Pacific Islands relationships (with RAMSI, Fiji coup embargoes, a new Enhanced Cooperation Program (ECP) with PNG, a misguided 'Pacific solution' for refugees, and lobbying pressure to ensure the appointment of Australians in top Pacific regional posts) the number of universities offering single units/subjects or a suite of units/subjects went into serious decline. This decline was illustrated clearly when the journal *The Contemporary Pacific* devoted a special issue in 2003 to Pacific Studies. It surveyed interdisciplinary approaches, new technologies, regional collaborations, a Pacific Doctorate, the Arts and the future, all in the context of decolonizing Pacific Studies. Of the scholars whose work was published, none were from an Australian university. (One was Australian, but was a professor at USP, Fiji). While the number of research-based conferences on the Pacific multiplied in Australia and in the

region and world-wide), pedagogy and the delivery of Pacific units/subjects at the undergraduate level rarely, if ever, surfaced. Teaching was a distant second to 'Research'. This was a reflection of the marginalization affecting the whole university sector that always saw teaching as the secondary, mundane 'other job' university lecturers had to do.

*In general, most of us [Pacific scholars] are quite disturbed by the dissonance between incredible official engagement in the Pacific on the part of Australia, particularly in the Southwest Pacific, and the lack of general knowledge about the countries which are so vitally involved in our aid and development programs.*  
Margaret Jolly, *ANU Reporter*, Summer 2008, p. 15

There were ambivalent signs when JCU sought to establish a Pacific Studies profile and appointed a designated Pacific specialist, but at QUT, a package of six units/subjects including innovative intensive short units/subjects on weekends, overseas fieldwork and Australia's only unit/subject devoted to "Australia and the Pacific Islands" was increasingly under threat as QUT firstly abolished its Arts Faculty, then its BA degree program and finally its School of Humanities, and at ANU an innovative and expansionary move created a dedicated Pacific Studies major (the only other one had been at La Trobe University in the 1970s) but faltered when affected by the usual round of staff leave and institutional reorganization.

In 2004, the Australian Historical Association carried out a survey of sixty-seven Departments and Schools in fifty-seven tertiary institutions in Australia and New Zealand. Pacific Studies rated lowly. Only three universities said they would like more Pacific Studies (compared to twenty-six who said they wanted more Asian or Modern European History). Using the definition "Area Studies", the number of universities offering any content on the Pacific was ranked. At the top was Australia with fifty units/subjects/courses, Europe (41), USA (34), Britain (26), Southeast Asia (23) and China (21). The Pacific as a component of an "Area Study" was mentioned twenty-one times by nine institutions—ACU, ADFA/UNSW, Avondale College, Deakin University, Flinders University, QUT, University of Ballarat, University of Melbourne and UNSW. ANU was the only one of the so-called big "Sandstone" universities (the Group of Eight) to offer Pacific content.

## 2.2 Current Courses

Teaching on the Pacific Studies now seems to be hidden in a range of disciplines and is also overshadowed by Asian Studies, to which it is often linked in name. In many Australian universities, the inclusion of Pacific content relies on the determination and enthusiasm of individual staff members who attempt to include the Pacific where ever possible. Margaret Jolly aptly described the reason for demanding an increase in Pacific Studies offerings in Australian universities as a "profound national need". The following is a summary of how Pacific Studies is taught in Australian universities, based on the online survey by AAAPS which ran from August 2008 to February 2009.

### Australian National University

The ANU is currently the only university in Australia that offers a Pacific Studies Major, and has appointed a Pacific Islander as convener of the Major. This interdisciplinary Pacific Studies Major is based in the College of Asia and the Pacific with two full time staff teaching Pacific content, assisted by seven other staff who are primarily researchers but who may offer units/subjects every one or two years. Units/subjects offered in the Pacific Studies major include:

- "Learning Oceania" (20 undergraduates enrolled, 2008)
- "Pacific Encounters" (22 undergraduates enrolled, 2008)
- "Contemporary Pacific" (10 postgraduates enrolled, 2008)
- "Special Topics in Pacific Studies" (6 undergraduates enrolled, 2008)
- "Topics in Contemporary Melanesia" (to be offered in 2009)
- "Introduction to Melanesian Pidgins" (to be offered in 2009)
- "Introduction to Pacific Languages" (to be offered in 2009)
- "Contemporary Art in Asia and the Pacific" (to be taught with fifty percent Pacific content).

Other proposed units/subjects include "The Archaeology of Pacific Islanders", "On the Beach: Film and History in the Pacific" and "Pacific Politics".

*The final assessment for Introduction to Pacific Studies at the ANU involved a dozen palm fronds, coconut oil, a sound scape and a plastic squeaking crab. As the suited and slick Law lecturers gazed bewildered at girls in grass skirts and puletasi, it was fair to say the new ANU Pacific Studies was unlike any other program. Pacific Studies offers an entirely new approach to university learning. Whilst politics lecturers start with the diatribe of assessments, rankings and the stats on our competition, the first lecture of "Learning Oceania" drew upon the pedagogy of Wan Kanu. (One Canoe) Students were not pitched against each other but rather encouraged to help everyone achieve as one, all as paddlers in the same canoe. It provided me with a journey that has transformed my view of the world, from the way I interpret information to how I interact with cultures different from my own.*

*The ripples of Pacific Studies have continued to spread for me as I have now become heavily involved in Pasifika Australia an outreach program for Pacific Islander Youths. Through this I have found a wonderful exchange connecting into many of the intricate networks that weave their way across the vast blue of Oceania and giving young students chances to reconnect with their island heritage. As an undergraduate course, not only has Pacific Studies allowed me to conceptualise some of my other, more theoretical learning from courses, but it has opened doors to experiences far beyond my expectations as an undergrad. I feel it has provided me with opportunities that have provided me with real and practical skills that I am already beginning to apply to my career.*

Alison Fleming, ANU student majoring in Pacific Studies

Pacific content is taught at ANU in other disciplines, including "Governance, Economics and Security in the South Pacific" (last taught in 2005), "Globalism and the Politics of Identity" (which has some Pacific content, but has not been taught since 2006, despite the most recent enrolment reaching seventy), "Archaeology of the Pacific Islanders" (thirty-five enrolled, 2008) and units/subjects with less than fifty percent Pacific content including *Environmental Reconstruction* (twelve enrolled, 2008) which includes many examples drawn from New Guinea, the Solomon Islands, Fiji, New Caledonia and Polynesia. Units/subjects offered in Masters Courses include "Gender, Globalisation and Development" (twenty enrolled when last taught in 2008), "Post Colonial Pacific and Global Change" (twenty enrolled, 2008), "Palaeoenvironmental Reconstruction" (three enrolled, 2008) and a Masters Course work unit/subject, "Archaeological Science" which includes fifty percent Pacific content.

### **Curtin University**

Curtin does not offer any Pacific Studies units/subjects directly labelled as Pacific Studies. The Bachelor of Arts undergraduate course "Development Policy in Practice" (20 enrolled in 2008) includes some Pacific content. Pacific content is much stronger at the postgraduate level and primarily focuses on research on Papua New Guinea.

### **Deakin University**

Two units/subjects are taught on Pacific studies, one at undergraduate and the other at postgraduate level. The undergraduate unit "Colonial Australia and the Pacific" considers the themes of race and colonialism in the creation of Australia's sub-empire in the Pacific up until Federation, including the transfer of control of Papua from Britain to Australia. This unit has proved popular with Bachelor of Education students seeking 19<sup>th</sup> century Australian content. Few of the students are attracted to the unit for its Pacific content. The postgraduate unit, "The Contemporary South Pacific: Governance and Crisis", is offered in the Masters of International Relations and is taught both on and off campus. This interdisciplinary unit uses anthropology, politics and history to introduce students to the contemporary scholarship on the Pacific region and to engage with the key themes of ethnicity, custom, governance and development. The number of students taking this course is small but steady, with many of the off-campus students having prior experience in the Pacific through government initiatives such as RAMSI or with aid and volunteer organizations.

The newly-established Alfred Deakin Research Institute plans to list the Pacific Islands as one its major programs and this will attract further postgraduate students in Pacific Studies.

In the Master of Cultural Heritage course, the unit/subject, "Shared Heritage", is offered. This unit has one-third Pacific content with 60 enrolled in 2008. "World Heritage", also offered under the Master of Cultural

## AAAPS National Report 2009

Heritage course, has some Pacific content with 60 enrolled in 2008. These courses are also offered under the Graduate Diploma of Cultural Heritage.

### **Griffith University**

There are no specific courses on the Pacific Islands at Griffith but “Nationalism and Development in the Third World” has a fifth of the unit/subject devoted to Pacific content (with 72 enrolled in 2008) and many student opt to write on the Pacific in their essays and research projects.

### **James Cook University**

At James Cook University, staff members who teach Pacific content are primarily involved in historical, political and anthropological studies. While no specific Pacific courses are offered, the Anthropology course, “Cultures and Globalisation” (70 enrolled in 2008) and “Nature, Culture and Environment” (38 enrolled in 2008) include some Pacific content. JCU also includes 10 percent Pacific content in an Honours coursework unit in anthropology.

### **La Trobe University**

Despite once being a hub of Pacific research and formerly offering a Pacific Studies Major, La Trobe now struggles to offer units/subjects with more than 50 percent Pacific content. For example, while the subject *Postcolonial Perspectives* was once taught using 100 percent Pacific Islands content, it is now taught using entirely Asian content. Two undergraduate units/subjects are still taught in History, including “Charting the Colonial Pacific” and “Living with Colonialism: Resistance and Accommodation” which covers Australia, New Zealand and the Pacific Islands.

The inclusion of Pacific content at La Trobe, as common in many Australian universities, is based on individual staff members who attempt to include Pacific Studies where ever possible.

### **Queensland University of Technology**

A suite of units were offered on the Pacific, beginning in 1988, not as a Major but as electives in Majors on society and change, international and global studies and Australian studies. These include the only unit/subject in Australia on the history of Australia-Pacific relations and an innovative overseas fieldwork unit offered annually through home stays in village locations (see Fieldwork, below). An Independent Studies unit attracts student wanting to undertake independent, single-focus research. The suite of units/subjects includes (with average enrolments 2000–2009):

- “Pacific Culture Contact” (40 students)
- “The Pacific since 1945” (40 students)
- “Australia and the South Pacific” (45 students)
- “USA in the Asia-Pacific” (80–100 students)
- “Overseas Fieldwork” (Fiji in 2008) (15 students)
- “Colonialism and Independence in the Asia-Pacific” (80–100 students)
- “Independent Studies” (1–10 students)

Due to restructuring at QUT, this list will be reduced after 2009 to a smaller offering to BEd students.

### **University of Melbourne**

At the University of Melbourne, there are no staff designated to Pacific Islands Studies, rather content is included based on individual staff member’s interests. The Law School at the University of Melbourne offers one Masters Coursework unit “Constitution Making” (12 enrolled 2007) which has less than 50 percent Pacific content.

Staff with research interests in the Pacific includes anthropologists working on the PNG Highlands and Vanuatu and a small number of Pacific Islanders enrolled in Masters Degrees in Development Studies, Public Health and Education.

### **University of New England**

At the UNE, Pacific content is taught within peace studies as well as in Indigenous studies. Peace studies academics are also involved in Bougainville and Fiji. The teaching of undergraduate Peace studies is constantly informed by the research of staff as well as by postgraduate students and fieldwork. In Indigenous studies, there is an undergraduate and a postgraduate unit which examines the treatment of Indigenous peoples across the Pacific region from a comparative perspective. Education scholars at the UNE are currently working on educational issues in Fiji, Tonga and Samoa, while linguistic academics continue their interest in pidgins/creoles in the region. The undergraduate unit on Pacific politics includes themes of democracy and culture, ethnicity, aid and development, resources and environment, weak states, regionalism and security. The country case studies are focused on Melanesia: Fiji, PNG, Bougainville, Solomon Islands and Indonesia's Papua and Papua Barat Provinces. UNE is also unique in that it offers a wide range of distant education units (both undergraduate and postgraduate levels). The web site *Wikipacifika* engages students and scholars with a vested interest in the Pacific in continual dialogue.

### **University of New South Wales**

Pacific Studies at UNSW is predominantly taught through the School of Social Science and International Studies, under the Faculty of Arts and Social Sciences. In the School of Social Science and International Studies there are two staff who teach in the area of Pacific Studies, and in the Australian Business School there is one academic and another in the College of Fine Arts. There are other scholars and researchers in the science, engineering and technology faculties with experience in the Pacific Islands, although, as one respondent explained, they more likely would identify themselves with 'tropical' rather than 'Pacific' aspects of their work. Undergraduate units offered under the Faculty of Arts and Social Sciences with more than 50 percent Pacific content include:

- "Oceania" (25 enrolled, last taught in 2007)
- "Social Anthropology" (61 enrolled, 2008)
- "Cultural Identities" (181 enrolled, 2008)
- "Anthropological Fieldwork" (28 enrolled, 2008)

Undergraduate units offered under the Faculty of Arts and Social Sciences with some Pacific content include "Anthropology, Identity and the Cinema" (81 enrolled in 2008). The unit "Modernity in the Pacific Islands" was last taught in 2006 with 25 enrolled, but has recently been withdrawn. At the Masters level, coursework includes Pacific Islands Fieldwork (5 enrolled in 2007).

### **University of Queensland**

Pacific Studies at UQ is scattered lightly throughout the Faculties. In the Faculty of Business, Economics and Law, "South Pacific Law" (40 enrolled in 2008) is offered under Legal Studies. At the Masters Degree level, "South Pacific Comparative Law" (16 enrolled in 2004) is offered. In the Faculty of Social and Behavioural Sciences, through the School of Journalism and Communication there is a number of staff with an interest in Pacific Studies. There are no Pacific courses in Journalism, but, staff "injects some Pacific knowledge and content into all courses as applicable and relevant in an attempt to internationalise the curriculum and generally work to lift interest in the Pacific in our School".

In the Faculty of Science, the School of Geography, Planning and Environmental Management offers "The Asian Metropolis", that includes units on Pacific Islands countries as well as Pacific Islands case studies which are used across the course. "The Asian Metropolis" unit was last taught in 2008 and had 30 enrolled. At the Masters level, "Development Planning in Developing Countries" (55 enrolled in 2008) and Urban "Management and Governance in Developing Countries" (10 enrolled in 2008) all include some Pacific content.

An Art History unit/subject on "Colonial History" has been taught with a Pacific focus. The title of ARTT2107 "Contemporary Asia-Pacific Art" is somewhat a misnomer as there is no body of art work existing as 'Asia-Pacific Art', and what exists as art is produced in specific contexts across a vast and diverse region. The unit/subject focused on how a study of this art and 'contemporary art' demands an understanding of the histories that help shape it, inform it and direct it. "Contemporary Asia-Pacific Art" was a seminar series of case studies,

centred on specific cultures and histories within the Asia and Pacific region. Case studies focused on China, Korea, Indonesia, Papua New Guinea, Fiji and other cultures within the Asia and Pacific region. Each case study explored the peculiarities of art from a particular place, and its relationship with other cultures in the region, including Australia. Major themes related to identity and post-colonial culture emerged in each case study. Students make effective use of the archive of Asia and Pacific material at the Queensland Art Gallery, including manuscripts and objects.

In 2009, the appointment of a new lecturer in theatre studies led to the redesigning of a former "Postcolonial Theatre" unit/subject into a new "Theatre of the Asia-Pacific", with a greater emphasis on Pacific Islands content.

The History Department taught Pacific history in the 1980s and 1990s, producing postgraduates on various Pacific topics, particularly relating to Papua New Guinea. Pacific history had also been incorporated into other courses, substantially so in an introductory History course on Australia, New Zealand and the Pacific in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, and also into a course on warfare, both taught during the 1990s and 2000s. However, reductions in the range of courses in the BA led to these courses being deleted.

A new focus is developing through the UQ Solomon Islands Partnership, a group of staff and students with Solomon Islands interests. Through a MOU in 2008 with the Solomon Islands government, UQ offers two Masters scholarships to Solomon Islanders; the first recipients arrived in 2009, one in Community Medicine and one in Marine Science and the Environment.

### **Universities in South Australia**

By Pamela Zeplin, University of South Australia

There is no designated interdisciplinary Pacific Studies teaching program or research centre in the three major South Australian Universities, Undergraduate units with some Pacific content offered at the University of South Australia include:

- "Visual Culture in the Modern Age" (120 enrolled in 2006)
- "Craft Theory Issues" (35 enrolled in 2006)
- "Aboriginal Arts and Visual Culture" (15 enrolled in 2003)

Masters coursework units with less than fifty percent Pacific content include:

- "Visual Art in the Asia-Pacific Region" (2 enrolled in 1997)
- "Art, Culture and Diversity" (15 enrolled in 1996)
- "Contemporary Art" (15 enrolled in 2008)

At UniSA, the South Australian School of Art (Division of Education, Arts and Social Sciences) is the only art institution in the State to offer a unit/subject on Pacific culture, "Asia-Pacific Arts" (29 enrolled in 2009). The Bob Hawke Prime Ministerial Centre provides occasional seminars and lectures on Pacific Islands subjects.

### **University of Sydney**

The University of Sydney has staff with significant interests teaching or research interest in Pacific studies. These staff members are located in geography (see Fieldwork, below), history, the Koori Centre, anthropology, museum studies and biological studies and the Macleay Museum. Teaching about the Pacific is not a core responsibility for all these staff, but even if not offering a unit/subject specifically on the Pacific, they give occasional lectures on the Pacific in other units/subjects.

### **University of Wollongong**

Pacific content is taught at the University of Wollongong mainly in the subject areas of history and politics. There is also a subject on Pacific Literature. In the School of Accounting and Finance, "International Banking" covers the study of all banks, but focuses particularly on the Asia and Pacific region. However, as in most cases, the focus is on Asia rather than the Pacific Islands. This ignores, for example, the fact that the *ANZ Bank* of Australia operates in eleven Pacific countries, and first entered the Pacific in 1880. All eight of the core units in the Master of International Business refer to the Asia and Pacific and global contexts, but little reference is made to the islands of the Pacific. In the Faculty of Education, two staff members undertake an overseas pre-service teaching practicum and conduct research in regard to this professional experience. As a part of this program, the

university works closely with the Department of Education, Fiji. There is also a subject on Pacific Literature and in the History/Politics program, formerly a unit/subject on “Plunder, Profit and Progress in Australia and Southeast Asia, 1500–1900”.

Research conducted at the university which has some influence on teaching includes, the distribution of paid work in Pacific societies, Australia’s treaty activity in the Asia and Pacific region, a Pacific Islands Judges symposium on sustainable development, the importance of social factors in the digital divide in the Pacific, case studies of engineers in the South Pacific, and the social and technical dimensions of broadcasting engineering in the Pacific Islands.

### **2.3 Expansion and Decline: Reasons for Change**

According to the results of the AAAPS National Survey 2008–2009, the majority of academics who responded were involved in anthropological, historical and political studies. Development, gender, and environmental studies as well as the study of traditional knowledge also ranked highly. Overall, respondents who were researchers (but not necessarily undergraduate teaching staff) at ANU felt more positively about the status of Pacific Studies than their fellow academics at other institutions. The majority of respondents across Australia felt that enrolments in the few Pacific Islands units/subjects still being offered had either stayed the same (47.1 percent) or increased (41.2 percent). However, there was a general response that university policy on enrolments (largely from respondents outside the ANU) contributed negatively to the longevity of Pacific Studies units. One academic explained that there was “frequent cancellation of course(s) due to low enrolment numbers (despite extremely high evaluations)” and another claimed “my institution discourages courses smaller than 100 enrolments and seeks to teach only large courses, which will force out Pacific Studies”.

Despite over 80 percent of respondents describing the teaching quality of Pacific Studies as either very good or excellent, the inherent problem with Pacific Studies lies in university policy on enrolments, a decline in designated ‘Pacific’ lecturing positions and a decline caused by competition with degrees seen to be more vocational, more in line with government priorities (in Asian Studies, Law and Business) and in the emergence of a range of so-called trendy multidisciplinary fields of study. The abolition of the BA degree and closure of the School of Humanities at QUT is an example of a university adopting a strategic policy that also meant the demise of its Pacific Studies options.

Generally, respondents to the AAAPS survey felt that the national economic climate, university funding priorities and staff resignations have all negatively affected the popularity of Pacific Studies units. In contrast, the relative importance of the Pacific globally (particularly security issues in the Solomon Islands and Fiji, as well as recent increased government interest in the region), new staff appointments and teaching quality were all thought to be positive factors for the future development of Pacific Studies.

The role of individual staff at an institution was a key factor in the introduction or withdrawal of Pacific content in teaching materials. One respondent explained that “since arriving ... I have introduced Pacific material where none existed previously”. The teaching of Pacific content “was basically due to my appointment”. Another respondent accounted for the decline of Pacific Studies at La Trobe University by commenting that “key staff left some years ago and the Pacific Studies major was dropped and the Pacific Studies units disappeared”. A recent appointment at UQ has led to a proposed new Pacific Islands Theatre unit (where no such offering has previously existed) is a good example of the influence of individual staff members incorporating their areas of expertise into existing courses. Overall, respondents felt there was a link between undergraduate enrolments and greater public awareness of the Pacific and of Australia as a key member in the region. One academic argued that, the Pacific has “slipped from the centre to the margins in the Australian consciousness” and that Australia did not feel the need to educate itself on the Pacific.

However, it is also true that study of the Pacific Islands is taught in a variety of Faculties and does not necessarily require concentration in specially designated units/subjects. For instance, architecture or engineering might include material on building structures to withstand cyclones in the Pacific, as part of wider units/subjects. All universities have rationalised the number of units/subjects taught, as well as the overall number of units/subjects they allow to remain ‘on the books’ to be taught in rotation, or occasionally. A much trimmed-down core curriculum concept is emerging in Australian universities and for good or bad Pacific Studies will have to adapt to this larger phenomenon. This Report argues that there should be more ‘stand alone’ courses on the Pacific Islands, but the expertise can also be passed on through integration or embedding in a variety of units/subjects in development studies, literature, gender studies, history, peace and conflict studies, or politics, in the same way that universities have already undertaken the ‘internationalization’ and ‘indigenization’ of their

offerings. University teaching has also become more interdisciplinary. The task is thus not only to introduce new units/subjects on the Pacific, but also to incorporate the Pacific in all disciplines, Schools and Faculties.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 1: That Australian universities develop undergraduate units/subjects that specifically examine Australia's role in the Pacific Island region.**

(Note; The following sections 2.4 to 2.8 discuss selected related fields of study with Pacific content: law, journalism, anthropology, archaeology, geography, history and gender studies)

#### **2.4 Legal Studies**

By Guy Powles, Associate, Law Faculty, Monash University

The argument for 'Legal Studies on the Pacific' is that Australians working with major policy issues in Australia or in Pacific Islands states need to have an appreciation of the legal dimensions of the context within which they are operating—whether or not they are lawyers. This includes an understanding of the ingredients of the legal system, comprising a mix of traditional authority, customary law and introduced concepts of state law. In a region where fourteen states each have unique constitutions drawing on different sources of law and custom, an understanding of the particular legal framework of the country in question is essential.

There is a shortage of such understanding because in Australia only Monash and the University of Queensland offer undergraduate Pacific law units (and then only occasionally). At University of Sydney postgraduate students may take units/subjects such as "Legal Studies of the Pacific" and "Asia Pacific Environmental Law". The undergraduate offerings are inadequate for the needs of Australia as it seeks greater Pacific legal understanding—whether as part of an LLB or as a component of an Arts degree, as for example, in Politics. Only two universities in the region, UPNG and USP, teach law courses designed for the Pacific. PNG is the only country to have its own law school. For ten years, the USP has offered a Pacific-oriented LLB and has been producing graduates for the region but cannot meet demand. Both universities need Australian support for the key services they provide to a region finding its way in the development of legal systems.

Recent history reveals seemingly intractable problems in the constitutional make-up of several Pacific Islands states, where instability has been contributed to by such factors as frequent changes in parliamentary leadership, military and civilian coups, deficiencies in constitutional provisions and generally issues surrounding constitutional reform. On the 'hard to resolve' agenda of many Pacific Islands states are large policy questions requiring legal input, such as development planning, land tenure systems, regulation of natural resource exploitation, environment protection, climate change, and recognition of rights of women and children. Regional leaders also seek common approaches to global pressures and there is a regional desire to control 'terrorism', drug-smuggling, money-laundering and extradition of offenders, protection of fish stocks, and control of the use and sale of islands biological and cultural property. Yet, this diverse region suffers from a lack of legal expertise.

The fourteen states (nine independent and five "in association" with their former colonial power) each possesses a highly-idiosyncratic combination of traditional and introduced concepts of local government and law. Better understanding of Pacific Islands legal systems is vital in the 21<sup>st</sup> century in order to ensure the quality of Australian research and decision-making *vis-à-vis* the Pacific Islands region, and also to assist the region generally to manage difficult issues involving policy and law.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 2: That Australian universities introduce undergraduate 'Legal Studies on the Pacific' as part of the Law degree, including both a comparative overview and research into one or two societies in depth.**

**Recommendation 3: That Australian universities establish opportunities within Masters programs for more advanced, courses and research projects on 'Legal Studies on the Pacific'.**

**Recommendation 4: That the Commonwealth government fund and facilitate for a ten-year period a staff and student exchange between Australian universities and the USP and UPNG Law Schools.**

**2.5 Journalism**

By Mark Hayes, University of Queensland

The School of Journalism and Communication at the University of Queensland draws on the Pacific when and where relevant or appropriate. Specialist guest lectures are also given on Pacific media and journalism contexts and practices and a collaborative research project on Samoan journalism is under way with staff in journalism at the National University of Samoa. Students have also been placed in the Pacific on internships for practical on-site media experience. In public relations courses at UQ, the Pacific often features as a site for service-learning student projects, in which public relations students engage with Pacific peoples to promote improved appreciation of their culture, and concerns, such as the impact of global warming on Tuvalu. A small number of postgraduate students are doing research into Pacific topics, including journalism in the Solomon Islands.

At Queensland University of Technology, and at the Sunshine Coast University, journalism students can choose an innovative elective involving short-term placement in the islands, working on media projects or with local media agencies and personnel. Deakin University has a similar 'internship' offering in the islands for its development studies students.

**2.6 Anthropology**

By Grant McCall, Anthropology, UNSW

Although teaching and research on anthropology in Australia and the study of the Pacific Islands have been linked historically since the 19<sup>th</sup> century, there is a tendency among anthropologists to separate the Southwest Pacific, in particular Papua New Guinea, from the Pacific Islands. Papua New Guinea with its considerable complexity and Australian government focus for a century and a half is taken by many anthropologists to be a world on its own, separate from the rest of the Pacific, and 'Anthropology in New Guinea' is seen as a separate teaching and research field. This division, reflected also in financial, education and political spheres, means the separation of New Guinea anthropology from the rest of the Southwest Pacific as an abiding focus for researchers in Australia. The New Guinea-Southwest Pacific division reflects also the older British Naval Command compartments; with Australia's arc being the Southwest Pacific and New Zealand's being Polynesia. These political and economic divisions with their long history mean that for researchers, the division 'Melanesia' and 'Polynesia' (although questioned strongly world-wide amongst Pacific scholars) is reinforced in our part of the world. 'Pacific Studies' for Australian-based anthropology researchers typically has a more restricted meaning of 'Southwest Pacific Studies'. Anthropologists therefore do not see their rigorously defined and discipline-based field of teaching and research as lying within a broader 'Pacific Studies'. The Australian orientation to the Southwest Pacific means that anthropologists do benefit from the financial support from government and other institutions that is more readily available for research in the Southwest Pacific than elsewhere in wider Oceania.

At UNSW, typical anthropology units include "Oceanic Societies: Pacific Islands Living", a discussion on the daily life and concerns of the peoples of the Pacific Islands today and how the past is their source of ontological security. It includes a fieldwork exercise with Pacific Islanders in Sydney on their languages and their home islands, and research on Easter Island (Rapanui). This course is broadly within a social anthropology stream, but its focus is geographical as well as theoretical. Whilst the material presented is contemporary, it is located in an historical context of colonialism, even modernity. Other Pacific Islands and anthropology units/subjects include "Pacific Island Research Fieldwork" and "Celebration! The Anthropology of Fun". In other universities, for example, at ANU, there are units/subjects in linguistics that focus on the Pacific, including "Study of a Language Family: Papuan Languages" and "Law and Order and Conflict in the Pacific" in the Masters degree in Applied Anthropology and Participatory Development.

**2.7 Archaeology**

By Ian Lilley, Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies Unit, University of Queensland

Archaeological teaching and research on the Pacific is conducted by scholars from around the world but studies in Torres Strait and Papua New Guinea have been dominated by Australian-based researchers. ANU staff and

students and graduates now employed elsewhere in the country have conducted much of the work, and those whom they have taught at various (mostly Group of Eight) universities can today be found working throughout the Pacific. Interest in the Torres Strait and Papua New Guinea remains strong but there are also major current field projects in the Solomon Islands, Vanuatu, New Caledonia, Tonga and Hawai'i, with other recent large-scale studies being completed in Palau and Fiji. However, like archaeological investigations on Australia itself, Australian-funded archaeological research in the Pacific receives much less ARC money than archaeology undertaken by Australian-based scholars in the Middle East and Mediterranean.

To the extent that it is on their radar at all, archaeologists and probably anthropologists see Pacific Studies as a separate cross-disciplinary field. These fields undoubtedly have some common interests but archaeologists in particular have an extremely strong disciplinary attachment that far outweighs any regional focus of the sort promoted by Pacific Studies. Archaeologists certainly identify with their region within archaeology—calling themselves, for example, Pacific archaeologists or Australianists—but that is amongst friends, so to speak. Facing outwards, they are all archaeologists first, with their own professional bodies and conferences. This is a global phenomenon. In part it is archaeological practice that revolves around doing fieldwork in teams (unlike anthropologists) but it also rests substantially on archaeology's interest in very deep time and its highly forensic technical side. It is similar to archaeology's dealings with the sciences—they can think we are unscientific because of our more anthropological and historical interests. So, although we participate in some of the science associations, meetings and conferences, we mostly stand apart from science as well. These factors combine to make it difficult for archaeologists to truly speak the same language as social science and humanities disciplines.

## **2.8 Gender Studies**

By Margaret Jolly, Gender Research Centre, Australian National University

The interaction between the interdisciplinary fields of Pacific Studies and gender studies has proved especially fertile in Australian teaching and research over the last three decades. An early stimulus was a comparative anthropological project at the Australian National University in 1983 which focused on concepts of gender and personhood and the impact of Christianity and colonialism in the transformation of gender relations in the Pacific. Some of this research was translated into undergraduate teaching at La Trobe University, the University of Melbourne and Macquarie University.

The establishment of the Gender Relations Centre at ANU in 1992 marked a milestone in the interdisciplinary study of gender in the Pacific. Through a series of monographs and edited volumes (many of which compared Asia and the Pacific), research and graduate education explored successive themes: gender, citizenship and migration, maternities and modernities, colonial representations of Pacific sexualities, Pacific feminisms and nationalisms, gender violence and human rights and gender in contemporary visual arts and cinema about the Pacific. The ARC sponsored project *Oceanic Connections: Colonial and Contemporary Transformations of Gender and Sexuality in the Pacific* (2004–2008) explored gender and sexuality on exploratory voyages, transformations of cloth and Christianities, gender and race on steamship voyages, changing masculinities in the Marshall Islands and Vanuatu, HIV in PNG, gender violence and the effect of introduced law on sex work and homosexuality in PNG.

At ANU important research focused on questions of gender and development, gender and alternative economies, fertility and population, governance and political representation, women's groups, gender and mining, HIV and human rights in the Pacific. This has been pursued variously in the programs of ANU's Gender Research Centre, the Department of International Relations and Human Geography, the State, Society and Governance in Melanesia Project, the Research Management in Asia and the Pacific Program and the Crawford School of Economics and Government. Such research has often been linked with development and aid projects in the region, funded variously by AusAID, the World Bank, UNIFEM and several NGOs. Much research on these topics has been pursued by graduate students and has informed teaching in Masters Programs on Gender and Participatory Development and in undergraduate courses focused on gender and anthropology and gender, globalism and identity.

At the University of Melbourne, gender studies related to the Pacific Islands has been primarily pursued in the Departments of Anthropology and Gender Studies and the Centre for Health and Society. This has focused on gender and mining in PNG, changing patterns of kinship and women's health, gender politics and colonialism, migration and globalisation, gender and development and gender and expressive culture in the Cook Islands. The results of this research have been translated into Masters and undergraduate teaching and staff have been actively involved in consultancy work with AusAID and other agencies.

At the University of Queensland, research on gender in the Pacific has focused on gender and indigenous women in New Caledonia, changing patterns of masculinity and sexuality in Papua New Guinea and gender in the context of customary and introduced law in Vanuatu. There are individual lecturers including gender studies in their teaching across all universities.

## **2.9 Geography**

By John Connell, University of Sydney

The days of regional geography units/subjects and courses on Australia and the Pacific have long gone, so now there are no units/subjects that focus entirely on the Pacific. Consideration of the Pacific is usually embedded in courses that tend to focus on development issues and which draw examples from the region. That means that a sense of the history, complexity and integrity of the region is usually lost especially since most such examples tend to be from Melanesia, where most geographical research has been conducted. For example, First Year "Human Environments" at University of Sydney as consistently used examples from Bougainville (PNG), but also from the Federated States of Micronesia and Tuvalu, to draw attention to such issues as mining and identity, isolation and environmental change. Other units/subjects in cultural geography use examples of language and nationalism in New Caledonia.

The lack of sustained geographical research on the Pacific region in recent years has meant that few other universities include significant examples from the region in their undergraduate teaching. At the University of Tasmania there are conceptual studies of islands that draw on the Pacific and a number of units/subjects reflect on security issues. At Curtin University the geography of ecotourism and studies of development draws some examples from the Western Pacific. At University of Melbourne New Caledonia is used in case studies of development challenges, and at UNSW the cultural heritage of the region, including Micronesia is included in some units/subjects. More generally, despite geographical proximity, relevance and fascination, the Pacific Islands region has languished to become conspicuous all too often by its absence.

## **2.10 History**

When a multivolume historiography of the British Empire was published in 1994, a chapter was included on the Pacific Islands, a reflection of the early days of including the histories of the Pacific as part of longer studies of empire, colonialism and 'culture contact'. Pacific history was once ensationally listed as a unit/subject on the 'Clash of Cultures', and occasionally in an 'area study' of Australia, New Zealand and the Pacific. In the 1970s, Pacific History had emerged as a subject in its own right, with journals, conferences, targeted appointments and the award of ARC grants. Most university history departments in the 1980s had specialized Pacific history units/subjects, and some departments like those at University of Newcastle had three Pacific historians. By the end of the 1990s, as history departments themselves were cut back, merged or made way for thematic configurations of staff, the number of Pacific history units/subjects also declined. Pacific History units/subjects were cut, for example, at University of Sydney University of Melbourne, University of Queensland, ADFA/UNSW, USQ and ACU-Ballarat when staff left, moved to new fields or retired. Ironically, just as undergraduate numbers began to decline and classes were being cut, the quality and quantity of teaching resources exploded with new books, new series on the Pacific by eager publishers, film documentaries and new journals.

There are still 'straight' Pacific history units/subjects being taught at ANU, Deakin University and QUT and elsewhere Pacific history contributes towards a range of other histories and related humanities undergraduate teaching. One bright light on the horizon is the identification of the Pacific, and its histories in both the distant and recent past, as part of the National Curriculum Framework for schools, which may well flow on to a renewed call for reinvigorated history units/subjects in undergraduate degrees for trainee teachers, and in others degrees.

## **2.11 Fieldwork**

The following five examples demonstrate a dramatic improvement in the way that undergraduates can learn about the Pacific. These innovative units/subjects offer intensive, practical, flexible learning modes in an overseas fieldwork setting and tackle the Pacific directly while maintaining a rigorous discipline base in geography, anthropology, nursing, journalism and history. They require long-term planning and willingness by staff to

manage a variety of contingencies along with a cross-cultural sensitivity to working with indigenous peoples. The benefits for undergraduates however, makes overseas fieldwork in the examples below, stand out as a lighthouse in Pacific Studies in Australia. There are benefits also for Pacific Islands communities that host fieldwork, usually after personal negotiation with teaching staff, including the presence of role models for tertiary education, shared visions of the future, two-way teaching and learning, friendships and remuneration. Funding through a fieldwork scheme supported by the Australian government in the first instance, as are currently student exchanges, trips and study abroad schemes in Asia, would stimulate more universities to take up this approach to learning about the Pacific.

*The aim was to be immersed in the Fijian way of life and we certainly have—the traditional, the ordinary, the brutal, the relaxing, the reality ... it's been slow, awkward, entertaining, surprising and good fun. A retreat to the local from the global, almost! Very glad to have the opportunity and even happier I took it!*

Jarrad Tulloch, Viwa Island Fieldwork, UNSW 2008

*This experience really does change your life as you start to realise that the things that you thought were important really aren't at all. This experience will be emotional and will force you to take a look at how you live your own life. It truly is an exhausting adventure as you are definitely placed outside your comfort zone, and all you can do is trust the people around you.*

Katrina Radford, Viwa Island fieldwork 2008, QUT

*The whole village then escorted us along the path over the island, down the 103 steps, and out to the boats which we were to depart in. These people had been so kind and taught us so much, willing us so openly into their homes. They really were like our family, and now we were saying goodbye and might never see them again.*

Alison Goddard, Viwa Island fieldwork 2008, QUT

### **Australian Catholic University**

Two weeks in Vanuatu might sound like a holiday, but for second-year Australian Catholic University (ACU) Bachelor of Nursing students, it is life-changing, experiential learning at its best. Living with ni-Vanuatu families in northern Efate villages, the trainee nurses work alongside local nurses, vaccinating school children, assisting with births, and giving primary health care. Others travel north to Vanuatu's largest island, Espiritu Santo, where they have helped women give birth after walking and travelling for days on small canoes. The students also treat patients with tuberculosis, leprosy and malaria. ACU also offers an increasingly popular elective unit, "Health and Healing Practices in Indigenous Communities". The field visits ran in the Solomon Islands in from 1996 to 1998 but after civil unrest the fieldwork was shifted to Vanuatu in 2002–2004. Students from Sydney and Melbourne take part. Every student has said it was life-changing as they had the opportunity to gain an understanding of another culture and observe first-hand the influences of custom beliefs on health in a developing country with differing health needs and contexts. Many of the students have later gone on to take rural and remote nursing electives back in Australia, while keeping in touch with each other and the ni-Vanuatu they met while away.

### **Deakin University: The Global Experience Program**

By Warren Prior, Coordinator, Vanuatu Program, Deakin University

As one outcome of a Deakin staff member working in the Solomon Islands and Vanuatu with the World Bank in 2000, the Education Faculty supported the continuation and enhancement of closer relations with the education sector in Vanuatu. Since 2001, over 150 student teachers have undertaken a three week teaching round in both primary and secondary schools in Vanuatu. Why is this experience so popular with undergraduate students? In their evaluations, participants regularly comment on the rare opportunity to combine personal and professional experiences—a visit to a near Pacific neighbour and the opportunity to work in very different teaching environment. Students also comment on their professional growth as teachers as a result of working in multi-lingual schools that lack the range of resources commonly found in Australian schools.

To what extent do these beginning teachers later pursue their interest in the Pacific region in Australian schools? Follow-up evaluations unfortunately reveal that they have few opportunities and are rarely given encouragement to include a Pacific region perspective in their teaching. A common reason given is that there are few appropriate teaching and learning resources on the Pacific available in Australian schools.

The Vanuatu program contributes to Deakin University's goal of internationalising the curriculum. The hoped-for goal of leading to and enhancing collaborative research projects has had limited success. Although there is a strong desire by staff of the Vanuatu Institute of Teacher Education to undertake higher degree studies, the cost of Australian distance education programs continues to be the major factor.

(For the Deakin Global Education Program, see  
< <http://www.deakin.edu.au/education/schoolexp/global> >)

### Overseas Fieldwork

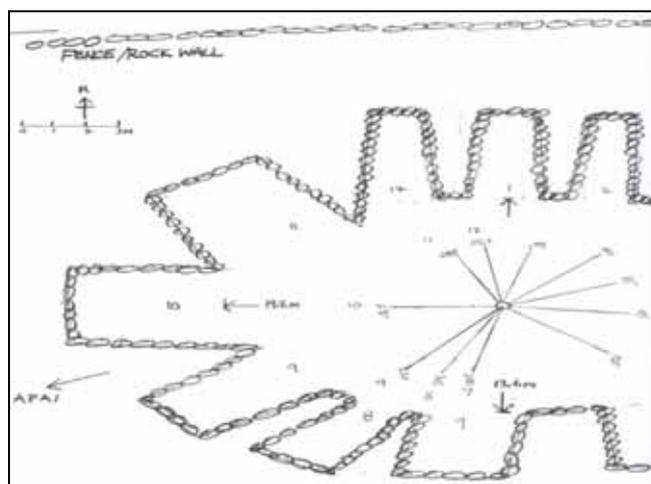
By Max Quanchi, Humanities Program, QUT

Students taking the full 12-credit point elective option "Overseas Fieldwork" have usually completed one or more Pacific Studies units before enrolling in the fieldwork and this prepares them for the cultural, political and social context of the two to three week family home stay. The unit has been offered annually since 1997. An early version of this elective was offered at the former State College of Victoria at Frankston between 1975 and 1982, but this was not for credit points. Students at QUT come from various Faculties and select a theme or issue they wish to pursue during the fieldwork, usually related to the discipline or majors in their degree program.

The fieldwork allows students to use direct experience and participant observation to gather data for the preparation of reports and essays. Students quickly learn that success in fieldwork is never guaranteed—the fieldworker may falter, field conditions may prove very difficult, or the research population may pose unexpected challenges and a well-planned itinerary can unravel. Local traditions of dress, protocol, greetings and behaviour must be strictly followed.

The standard of reports, journals and essays is usually exemplary, because of the direct experience and the highly infectious and enthusiastic nature of the cross-cultural experience and the total immersion in Pacific Islands village life. There are no lectures, although several formal briefing sessions are held prior to departure, and several discussion groups are held during the fieldwork. For the supervising lecturer there is a three-year planning process, considerable university paper-work and always unexpected contingencies during the stay in the village, or in transit. The high evaluation rankings by students, the pedagogical value to student learning, and career value of the notation "Overseas Fieldwork" on student's curriculum vitae when they graduate, more than compensates for the long preparation and constant supervision.

Each year, the fieldwork is conducted in a remote village in a different Pacific Islands nation or territory: in Nukukaisi village, Makira, Solomon Islands; Tendo village, New Caledonia; Savaia Lefaga village, Samoa; Manono Island, Samoa; Nadi and Soso village, Fiji; Canala district, New Caledonia; Paonangisu village, Efate, Vanuatu; Rabi Island, Fiji; Petani village, Eua, Tonga; and Viwa Island, Fiji.



**Fig. 3: Twelve Pointed Mound, Manono Island:** Rough drawing of an unrecorded, ancient stone construction on the highest point of Manono Island, Samoa, 'discovered', cleared and measured by Australian students from UNSW and QUT during an overseas fieldwork unit in 2002.

### **Anthropology Fieldwork**

By Grant McCall, Anthropology, UNSW

The UNSW Anthropology fieldwork course typically lasts three weeks and involves students living in family home stays in remote villages. Each year the fieldwork is conducted in a different nation of the Pacific Islands. This is teaching and learning about the Pacific in the Pacific itself. Students learn by direct experience how to do social anthropological fieldwork following a series of guided exercises, working in pairs or larger cooperative groups. Students have enrolled in this course since 1997 from several disciplines, and the resulting projects range from social welfare, to indigenous architecture, to methods of conservation. Students experience village life in a Pacific Island like no tourist or casual traveller: they participate in the daily life of the household, the clan or community, following the usual activities of their host families. Students who have taken this course have gone on to research in industry and government, take higher degree studies, or work with NGOs or in other roles that value their cross-cultural experience. They are well informed about the Pacific, and more familiar with grassroots conditions in the Pacific Islands than many government and consulting practitioners. Students always report a high degree of personal and academic satisfaction with the course and its associated experiences which remain with them as a unique educational achievement. In 2009, a decision was made to no longer offer UNSW's fieldwork unit.

(A video showing extracts from various fieldwork classes will be available on the UNSW Library web site in early 2010.)

### **Geography Research by Fieldwork in the Pacific**

By John Connell, Geography, University of Sydney

The month long course in "Geography Research by Fieldwork in the Pacific" is offered every alternative year, spending two weeks in Fiji and two in Vanuatu. As there is very little contemporary literature on development problems in the Pacific it is essential that undergraduate students have the opportunity to talk to Pacific Islanders and see for themselves what is happening in the Pacific. An indirect aim is that students will later realize they are actually doing something that contributes in a tiny way to knowledge—by Australians of the Pacific. Few undergraduate students have a context in which to put 'the Pacific' and they value the direct experience—location, atmosphere, talk, rural-urban differences, development, governance, family, clan and village. They need actually to see a squatter settlement, experience a cyclone (we had two last year!), and wait for boats and buses, see failed enterprises and investigate successful local management of tourism—crudely, they need to 'feel development'. The learning outcomes of this fieldwork are:

- Learn first from local people including government officials, NGOs and villagers (whose house they stay in) not second-hand in class from aging Australian lecturers.
- Learn from and respect Pacific Islands people (students were staggered to realize they could only speak one language but women in Port Vila market could easily speak at least four).
- Learn life skills—coping with each other and with different diets and conditions.
- Develop academic autonomy and research skills through designing and presenting their own independent projects.
- Learn about our Pacific neighbours—few Australian students have been in 'developing' countries, or stepped outside a resort into rural and remote areas.

Fieldwork students know from direct experience rather more about grass-root development issues than do First and Second Secretaries in Australian High Commissions. The most striking outcome is that many of the students develop longer term attachments to the Pacific Islands region, by taking up postgraduate research, becoming an AYAD volunteer or joining an NGO.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 5: That education faculties in Australian universities incorporate the option of overseas teaching experiences in the Pacific Islands for trainee teachers as a part of their practicum program.**

## 2.12 Student Groups, Mentoring, Outreach Programs and Scholarships

The number of students who identify as Pacific Islanders currently enrolled in Australian universities is difficult to ascertain. The exact figures are confidential, not available or not known. An example, from the University of Tasmania, gives an indication of the size, and varied homelands of undergraduates from the Pacific. In 2008, there were 323 Pacific Islanders indentified as enrolled at the University of Tasmania. Their homelands were listed as New Zealand 222, PNG 34, Solomon Islands 6, Vanuatu 4, Guam 1, Nauru 1, Fiji 38, Samoa 3, Tonga 10, Tuvalu 2, Polynesia (excluding Hawai`i) 1 and British Antarctic Territory 1.

- Pacific Islanders who list their island of origin as 'home': 62—New Zealand 18, PNG 17, Solomon Islands 6, Vanuatu 4, Fiji 12, Samoa 1, Tonga 1, Tuvalu 2, British Antarctic Territory 1.
- Pacific Islanders who list Tasmania as 'home': 195—New Zealand 163, PNG 14, Fiji 12, Guam 1, Nauru 1, Tonga 2, (unspecified island of origin) 2.
- Pacific Islanders who list elsewhere in Australia as 'home': 66—New Zealand 39, PNG 3, Fiji 14, Samoa 2, Tonga 7, Polynesia (excluding Hawai`i) 1.

These figures are high, in part due to the amalgamation at the end of 2008 of the University of Tasmania with the Australian Maritime College, which has a significant number of Pacific Islanders undergoing seafarer training.

Overall, the presence of Pacific Islands students in Australia is visible through student groups, for example Curtin University and ANU have active PNG student groups and UNSW has a Pasifika Studies group. The ANU has a *Pasifika Australia* group, an inclusive student and staff group established to create greater understanding of Pacific Islands' communities in Australia and to encourage their pursuit of tertiary education. *Pasifika Australia's* description of its membership is an apt reminder of Australia's place in the Pacific—"Many of us are Pacific Islanders, and all of us are a part of Oceania".

While most universities have mentoring and outreach programs that include Pacific Islands students, only a handful are specifically aimed at Pacific Islands students. It is mainly through the advocacy and awareness-raising work of these student and staff groups that outreach and mentoring programs are successful. The accomplishments of *Pasifika Australia* during its first year at ANU include launching of a web site and online *Facebook* group, a workshop weekend for high school and college students of Pacific Islands heritage, an ANU Fun Day and Community Forum as well as a High Table dinner. In 2009, *Pasifika Australia* co-hosted *Oceania Snapshots*, an evening of speakers, food and refreshments followed by informal discussions and collaborative activities. It is hoped that the momentum and success of the Pacific Studies major at ANU will continue to promote the work of *Pasifika Australia*.

In July 2007, UQ Ipswich launched *Polyvision: Pacific Youth of Tomorrow*, an initiative to encourage Pacific Islands youths to "broaden their horizons and consider higher education". Over fifty high schools students from local schools in the Inala to Ipswich corridor attended the event, along with Pacific Islander mentors and community elders. *Polyvision* was based on the success of similar events held at the University of Auckland. Outcomes included greater collaboration between university staff and community groups as well as the production of a DVD, *The Pacific Journey to Higher Education*, promoting higher education options for Pacific Islander youth. Despite these successes, the program was not resumed until 2009.

In 2008, through funding from a Griffith University Community Partnership Grant, Griffith's Student Equity Services ran a pilot outreach and mentoring program for Pacific Islander high school students in one school in the Logan region. The program was developed in response to a number of observations that included anecdotal evidence that Pacific Islander students were over-represented in underachieving groups of students, in comparison to other students. Given the significant presence of Pacific Islands communities in the Logan region, comparatively they were under-represented at the tertiary level. For example, in a case study of a local high school, where over sixty percent of students are of Pacific Islands descent, very few Pacific students were interested in participating in any form of tertiary education. Two issues that may have contributed to the limited aspirations of these students may relate to the fact that:

- In many cases, English is a second language (sometimes a third language), so Pacific Islander students were at a disadvantage and ill-prepared for university due to poor literacy skills.
- Pacific Islander students who have migrated to Australia through New Zealand are not eligible for English as Second Language (ESL) assistance.

The *Mata I Luga* project was developed to see how existing outreach and skill development programs could be customised for these students. The objectives of the project included:

- To raise the students' aspirations, dispel myths about higher education and encourage students to consider studying at university.
- To improve awareness of educational opportunities and pathways for the students, their families and the wider Pacific Islander community.
- Build a positive relationship between capable and motivated students, the Pacific Islander communities and Griffith University.

The program began in a local school with a high percentage of Samoan students. The students were selected based on self-identification and teacher selection. The program ran for twelve weeks in school and included an on-campus visit at the end of the year. An essential part of the program included Pacific Islands university students from Griffith as mentors. A part of the program included a parent information evening where parents were invited to discuss issues and concerns, how to overcome these issues and ways that parents could support students. The evening was very effective and powerful. The benefit of the program was engaging students with the education system through the building of relationships (particularly with student mentors) and encouraging a balance between work, family and church commitments in order for the individual student to reach their full potential. Overall, the students responded very positively to the program through high attendance and enthusiasm. While the program in 2008 remained isolated to one school (due to funding constraints), its success has led to other schools in the region requesting similar outreach programs. While Griffith's Student Equity Services is yet to secure funding for 2009, they have begun working with a youth based advocacy group "Spark it up!"

The "Spark it up!" project was established in 2006 and is administered from the Logan Police District Crime Prevention Unit in partnership with local schools and service providers in the Logan area. "Spark it up!" founder Ruby Pritchard noted that one significant aspect to the success of the program are bi-monthly evening events which showcase Pacific Islander and non Pacific Islander role models from different professions and vocations. These role models motivate young people with stories of their own successfully personal and career journeys. "Spark it up!" also organises Cultural Festivals, for example the Logan Secondary School *Culture Festival*. A DVD has also been produced documenting and promoting this event. Mabel Park State High School also hosts the successful youth program based around the steel drum band *Drumline* a performing group of Pacific Islander students. Another important tool to reach young people is the creation of a *Bebo* page where youth can hold online discussions, share photographs and interact. It is hoped that by developing stronger links with the community, and greater commitment from local schools, that a program such as this will continue in its success.

While scholarships are available for Pacific Islanders from the region to come to Australia for undergraduate and higher degree studies, few scholarships are provided for Australian Pacific Islander students. Unfortunately, promoting higher education options for Australian-Pacific Islander students through the designation or 'quarantining' of scholarships is problematic. Anecdotal and preliminary evidence based on outreach projects suggests that collaborations between communities, schools and universities are the most effective way of promoting tertiary education options for Australian-Pacific Islander students. The special designation or quarantining of scholarships fails for two reasons. Firstly, the eligibility criteria may be very specific and recent arrivals and second-language speakers may not have the required academic or university entrance ranking. Secondly, citizenship criteria may exclude some potential students from being eligible. For example, the largest pool of university scholarships available to Australian students is Commonwealth Scholarships. Among the many eligibility criteria is citizenship and students who are not Australian citizens or holders of permanent humanitarian visas cannot apply. Only students who are permanent residents, or New Zealand citizens, are eligible for these scholarships. Consequently, many Pacific Islander students are not eligible. Rather, through outreach programs and the strengthening of community, university and school collaborations, promoting higher education options for Australian-Pacific Islander students remains more effective. Education Departments, universities and schools need to acknowledge and recognise the benefits of involving and collaborating with communities. Collaborations facilitated through outreach programs need to be supported financially and institutionally by Education Departments and universities.

As "Spark it up!" has proven, the best way to involve communities, universities and schools in outreach and student mentoring programs is through strengthening relationships and working collaboratively.

**AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 6: That universities, schools and communities collaborate to establish an annual 'Pacific Youth in Education Forum' to promote higher education options for Pacific Island students.**

**2.13 Conclusion**

There needs to be more undergraduate teaching on the Pacific Islands in Australian universities. The introduction of across-faculty units/subjects and a whole suite of new thematic studies have meant the number of older single-discipline units/subjects, which in the past had focused on the Pacific, has relatively declined. The increasing trend away from single-discipline based teaching towards multidisciplinary approaches to undergraduate classes also has meant the study of the Pacific Islands has been a loser in this change. This suggests that the expansion called for in this Report will only occur if, firstly, Pacific Islands' content is embedded in units/subjects across faculties. Secondly, this will occur if the Commonwealth government supports a student fieldwork and a cross-cultural exchange program in the Pacific, as it now does in Asia. Thirdly, it will occur if recognition is given by the government, universities (and schools) to the Pacific Islands as a specific region, or 'area study' of absolute importance to Australia's knowledge base, and fourth, if an inter-university network and a national peak organization, such as the Centres, Institutes and Councils proposed in this Report, enable exemplary and 'lighthouse' undergraduate units/subjects to be better known and become the basis for inter-university collaboration and cooperation on a national scale. These 'lighthouses' of excellence in undergraduate offerings had existed in earlier decades when groups of Pacific scholars established a well known Pacific teaching presence, for example, at University of Newcastle, La Trobe University and Macquarie University, and offered a suite of units on the Pacific to eager undergraduates.

Individual 'lighthouse' units that provide exemplars are still being offered, but are now solo performances and single unit/subjects scattered across the undergraduate horizon. ANU's new Major in Pacific Studies could, in 2009 and beyond, be a model and lead the way in a revitalised undergraduate teaching sector. This Report offers strategies that would mean by 2029 that nationally a new cohort of undergraduates will have taken up 'Pacific Studies' as a core element of their first degrees.



**Fig. 4: The founding AAAPS committee members pictured at Carseldine campus, QUT, after the first AAAPS national conference, January 2006. (Photo: Grant McCall)**



**Fig. 5: Committee members elected at the first AAAPS national conference, Carseldine campus, QUT, 2006; Katerina Teaiwa, Joycelin Leahy, Margaret Jolly, Elaine Elemani and Katy Le Roy. (Photo: Max Quanchi)**



**Fig. 6: Overseas fieldwork; Australian undergraduate students from UNSW and QUT, Eua Island, Tonga, 2007.** (Photo: Max Quanchi)



**Fig. 7: Overseas fieldwork; Australian undergraduate students from UNSW and QUT, Viwa Island, Fiji, 2008.** (Photo: Max Quanchi)

## Chapter 3

### Research on the Pacific in Australia

- Australia's position as a centre of excellence has declined relative to Pacific Studies research in Europe, North America, Asia, New Zealand and the Pacific region.
- Collaboration in research with colleagues and institutions in the region, and with Pacific Islander communities in Australia, needs funding in order to expand.
- Australia needs a national program of priorities, incentives, awards, funding and cross-institutional and cross-sector linkages to enhance and expand research on the Pacific in Australia.

#### 3.1 Research Institutes and Centres

Research on the Pacific is a global phenomenon. It began with the first voyages of exploration in the 16<sup>th</sup> century and continues today in a wide range of institutional, university and privately funded settings. The outcomes of this research appear as monographs, articles in learned scholarly journals, edited collections, conference reports, Masters and PhD theses, and increasingly online as ePrint copies of previously published, and unpublished papers, and whole books. For example, at EPress at the Australian National University, of all books downloaded, five of the top ten for 2008 were books on the Pacific including, *The Spanish Lake*, by Oscar Spate (46,394 downloads), *The Austronesians*, edited by Peter Bellwood, James J. Fox and Darrell Tryon (38,750 downloads), *From Election to Coup in Fiji*, edited by Jon Fraenkel and Darrell Tryon (32,258 downloads), *The Lexicon of Proto Oceanic*, by Malcolm Ross, Andrew Pawley and Meredith Osmond (28,100 downloads) and *Terra Australis: Islands of Inquiry*, edited by Geoffrey Clark, Foss Leach and Sue O'Connor (26,663 downloads). This indicates that Australian scholarship is acknowledged worldwide, has high public interest and is increasingly accessible through non-book means. A significant quantity of research also enters the public domain through television documentaries, radio and increasingly in blogs and chat rooms.

Most of this scholarly research activity takes place in university centres when a group of colleagues focus their investigations on a specific, narrow field of study, and after initially being funded by their host university, or by large external grants, they become fully or partially self-funding and self-supporting. Australia had at times led the world in many fields of research on the Pacific and of direct concern to this Report, especially in the Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences. At the same time, the preeminent position of scholars based in Australian research centres has been challenged by new research centres in Europe, Asia and the Americas, and by new research centres in the New Zealand and the Pacific Islands. There is a need for greater collaboration between academia and Pacific Islander communities in Australia and between Australian-based academics and the emerging cohort of Pacific Islander colleagues in the region. It is embarrassing that Australia through DFAT has funded Foundations, Institutes and Councils for many nations and regions (see Chps 3.7, 3.8 and 7.6 below), but not for promoting understanding and linkages within Australia and with the Pacific Islands region (see Recommendations 7, 45 and 46). In April 2009, the government called for proposals by universities to establish a "Centre of Excellence" with funding of \$8m to "showcase innovation and best practice", collaboration and linkages, and to offer "strategies that are practical, implementable and affordable". These are the same as the goals detailed throughout this Report. But, the April 2009 invitation was for a Centre of Excellence in "Local Government". What Australia clearly needs now is for the government to initiate the establishment of a Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies.

A great deal of research is also undertaken by postgraduate students enrolled in Honours (4<sup>th</sup> Year), Diploma, Masters and PhD thesis programs. In a typical example, a postgraduate supervisor might have students tackling West New Guinea, PNG, Solomon Islands and Vanuatu and from a variety of discipline and multidisciplinary approaches and topics including history, anthropology, archaeology, political science, refugees, mining, national identity, scientific discourse, environment, collections and political ecology. (See below 3.6 on postgraduate topics, and Appendix 10 for an example of postgraduate supervision and thesis topics.)

Collaboration in research projects by Australian researchers with colleagues and institutions in the region is already extensive, but could expand and collaborative research projects with Pacific Islander

communities in Australia, while considerable, could also expand further (see above Chp 1.5). Museums, Galleries, Libraries and Archives have shown the way in this respect, and already have some exemplary projects linking their collections and research with source communities in the islands and in Australia.

An illustration of the status of Australian research on the Pacific Islands can be found in the relative contributions made by Australia, New Zealand and the USA to a huge conference in Papeete, French Polynesia in March 2009, on “Pacific Countries and their Ocean: Facing Local and Global Challenges”, a bi-annual congress of the Pacific Science Association. Australian environmental scientists, botanists, marine scientists, archaeologists, human geographers, historians, anthropologists, and social scientists comprised a mere six percent of presenters—forty-two out of seven hundred speakers. With far fewer universities and research centres, the geographically smaller New Zealand (with thirty-three presenters) and the USA state of Hawai‘i (with thirty-two presenters) were not far behind Australia, which again stresses the point made earlier in this Report, that relatively, Australian research on the Pacific Islands in the Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences (and perhaps in the Sciences), is stalled and needs urgent attention.

The role of the Australian Postgraduate Award (APA) scheme and the primary funding role of the Australian Research Council (ARC) are central to the success and direction research takes in Australia. These trends and the powerful influence they exert on funding, enrolments, grants and appointments were acknowledged in the preceding chapter on undergraduate teaching, and are analysed in the following sections in the context of maintaining the excellence of Australian scholarly research on the Pacific.

Australia is home to many Research Institutes and Centres that publicise involvement with research on and about the Pacific region. Commonly, the ‘Pacific’ is tagged onto the end of ‘Asia and the Pacific’ and as a result research specifically on the Pacific region and its people are overshadowed by a predominance of Asian scholarly work. These and other issues related to research are covered in the following sections.

### **Alfred Deakin Research Institute (Deakin University)**

By Jonathan Ritchie, Deakin University

The Alfred Deakin Research Institute was established at Deakin University in 2008. Its role is to generate and promote research that will inform public debate and public policy. Research features cross-disciplinary and problem oriented approaches, based on collaborative relationships within Deakin University and with external partners, including government entities. From its foundation in the humanities, social sciences, education, law and communication studies, the Institute promotes research that integrates knowledge generated from other disciplines in ways that address problems of local, national and international importance. The four general research themes are: Regional Communities and Development; Ideas and Innovation in Public Life; Economy, Law and Ethics; and, Global and National Risk: Security, Culture and Society and Governance. <<http://www.deakin.edu.au/alfreddeakin/whatson/institute.html>>

The current situation of Pacific Islands studies, research, and teaching at Deakin University formed the backdrop to a symposium held at the Alfred Deakin Research Institute in February 2009. The symposium, entitled “Building Partnerships in the Changing Pacific” followed two key events: at a national level, the renewed interest shown by the Rudd government in the Pacific region, typified by the Port Moresby Declaration of March 2008 and the series of Pacific Partnerships for Development that have begun to appear since; and within Deakin, the coalescing of a body of scholars and researchers from a range of disciplines, all of whom have the Pacific Islands, or parts of the region, in their focus.

The question implicit in the symposium was ‘what can the Alfred Deakin Research Institute provide that is both innovative and helpful?’ Over two days, Deakin researchers from the disciplines of criminology, cultural heritage, development studies, economics, education, history and law were joined by a selection of practitioners from the region (Fiji, New Zealand and Vanuatu) and from elsewhere in Australia (including the office of the Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Island Affairs) in the search for answers to this question. The symposium marked a welcome entry to the field by the Alfred Deakin Research Institute and outcomes will become apparent as a research program gathers momentum.

### **Asia Pacific Futures Research Network**

The Asia Pacific Futures Research Network (APFRN) is an ARC-funded (2004–2009) national network of scholars and researchers. It is based at the University of Technology, Sydney, but sponsors connections across all universities in Australia. APFRN’s broad goals are to provide stimulus for innovative research that made links

across disciplinary and area boundaries to enhance Australia's interactions with and knowledge of the Asia and Pacific region. The Network brings experienced researchers into collaboration with government and industry with a view to stimulating new research directions, partnerships and training opportunities. In its five-year plan APFRN focused on governance and security, culture and religion, media and communications, health and population, and trade and industry. A significant component of the network ensured that new generations of expert Asia and Pacific researchers were nurtured through collaboration with experienced researchers. APFRN has supported Pacific conferences, research projects and other activities. Its goals include enhancing the scale and focus of research by:

- Integrating regionally-dispersed pockets of Asia- Pacific research excellence.
- Providing broader opportunities for research scholars and early-career researchers to participate in research-training and management programs that draw on a national pool of expertise extending beyond their home institutions.
- Organizing a schedule of programs that draws attention to large-scale, inter-disciplinary and inter-regional issues.

It also seeks to encourage more inter-disciplinary approaches to research by:

- Structuring programs around major current issues that bring together area specialists, discipline specialists, and professional researchers in government, industry and the community.
- Fostering the creation of mutually-beneficial research partnerships dealing with issues and problems that transcend the capacity of individual researchers, institutions, and disciplines.

Finally, it facilitates collaborative and innovative approaches to planning and research by:

- Inviting participation by government agencies, community bodies and peak professional organizations in the conduct of Network programs and activities.
- Incorporating targeted activities into scheduled Network programs to encourage collaborative and innovative approaches to planning and research—including research training and management activities for early career researchers.

The Pacific was one of seven nodes established by APFRN to structure its activities. The Pacific node funded events which engaged postgraduate students and early career researchers, which linked scholars in Australia with scholars in the region. The Pacific node was successful in funding a wide range of Pacific workshops and conferences across Australia, including events organized by AAAPS and the launch of AAAPS's eJournal, *PacificCurrents*.

### **Asia Pacific Regional Migration Forum (Australian National University)**

The Asia Pacific Regional Migration Forum was a network of academics, NGOs, human rights lawyers, relevant government officials, and others with interests in refugee and migrant rights. It has been inactive since 2006. It was based at the Australian National University but collaborated with other institutions such as the University of New England.

### **Cairns Institute (James Cook University)**

James Cook University created a new research Institute at its Cairns campus in 2009. The Institute's aim is to carry out research on issues and themes of direct relevance to human populations in the tropics, worldwide, most particularly northern Australia, the Pacific and Asia, and provide research facilities and a context for the development of collective and individual projects in the social sciences, business, education and the humanities as they inform and potentially enhance life in the tropics. The Cairns Institute will provide a regionally unique international Institute for advanced studies in the social sciences and humanities, with the capacity to develop human potential and enhance the quality of life in northern Australia, Asia and the near Pacific. It will undertake pure and applied research, professional consulting, policy development, education and training and tropical knowledge transfer. The Institute is organized around six themes: People and Societies of the Tropics; Quality of Life in the Tropics; Education for Sustainability (Social); Education for Sustainability (Environmental); Regional Economic Development; and, Innovation and Entrepreneurship.

### **Centre for Advanced Studies in Australia, Asia and the Pacific (Curtin University)**

The main objective of the Centre for Advanced Studies in Australia, Asia and the Pacific (CASAAP), established at Curtin University in Western Australia in 2006, is to understand the changing relationship between Australia and the countries of Asia and the Southwest Pacific. CASAAP members are drawn from a wide range of disciplines and intellectual orientations, and seek to foster closer links between Australian, Asian and Pacific Studies.

### **Centre for Asia Pacific Social Transformation Studies (University of Wollongong)**

The Centre for Asia Pacific Social Transformation Studies (CAPSTRANS) at the University of Wollongong promotes research that combines methods from a variety of disciplines, including political science, economics, management studies, sociology, anthropology, media studies, social history and language and literature studies. CAPSTRANS is an Australian Research Council Key Centre for Teaching and Research and a joint venture of the University of Wollongong and the University of Newcastle. Researchers in this program examine aspects of pre-colonial and colonial interaction between polities and peoples, as well as the history of Australia's engagement in the region since Federation.

### **Center for Democratic Institutions (Australian National University)**

The Centre for Democratic Institutions (CDI) was established as an Australian government initiative and receives its core funding through AusAID. Its geographic focus is the Asia and Pacific region. In the Pacific Islands, CDI focuses on Papua New Guinea, Solomon Islands, Vanuatu and Fiji. The goals of CDI are improving the operation and understanding of parliamentary machinery by members of parliament and parliamentary staff in partner countries, strengthening political parties in key countries in the region through improving the knowledge and skills of members and officials of political parties, and extending networks in the region between Australian political party officials, parliamentarians and parliamentary staff and their counterparts from priority countries. CDI also carries out research on good governance and the role of democratic institutions. CDI produces a newsletter, *CDI News*, and publishes material such as the *PNG Parliamentary Practice and Procedure Manual*.

### **Centre for South Pacific Studies (University of New South Wales)**

The Centre for South Pacific Studies was established in 1987 to collect, collate, and distribute information from a diversity of disciplines, in printed and electronic form, about the peoples and places of the Pacific Islands. It is based at the University of New South Wales. It produced an invaluable newsletter for many years, supported by AusAID, published conference proceedings and organized conferences, workshops and symposia.

### **Centre for Marine Studies (University of Queensland)**

The Centre for Marine Studies conducts research and teaching into the diverse marine ecosystems of Queensland. Although the Centre does not conduct research on the Pacific Islands, it shares common concerns with researchers on Oceania through its Research Stations on Heron Island, Moreton Bay and the Low Isles, particularly the study of coral reefs, rugged rocky shores, clean beaches, salt-marshes, mangroves and seagrasses. Several staff, for example, presented papers at the Pacific Science Association bi-annual inter-congress in Papeete, French Polynesia in 2009.

### **College of Asia and the Pacific (Australian National University) College of the Arts and Social Sciences (Australian National University)**

The Australian National University has organized its Pacific Studies over several administrative entities. The overarching bodies are the College of Asia and the Pacific (CAP) and the College of the Arts and Social Sciences (CASS). Cross-campus integration is effected through the Pacific Centre. Most of ANU's research on the Pacific is conducted under CAP, in a number of divisions, departments, centres, programs and projects. There are also

researchers on the Pacific in CASS, in the Humanities Research Centre and in a number of departments in the Faculty of Arts such as Linguistics, Anthropology and Archaeology.

The various components of CAP together comprise Australia's leading intellectual engagement and scholarly dialogue with the societies, and worlds of thought, economies and cultures of the Pacific. CAP has four components: a college, a faculty, and two schools.

- Asia-Pacific College of Diplomacy
- Faculty of Asian Studies
- Crawford School of Economics and Government (mostly funded by AusAID)
- Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies (RSPAS)

This structure will be changed with radical restructuring in CAP during 2009. The focus of the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies (RSPAS) is particularly on the Southwest Pacific region and it is home to the largest concentration of scholars in the world undertaking research and publishing on the Pacific region and especially on Melanesia. RSPAS has four Divisions: Economics; Politics and International Relations; Pacific and Asian History; and Science and Environment. It also hosts three centres—the State Society and Government in Melanesia Project (SSGM), the Strategic and Defence Studies Centre (SDSC), and the Gender Relations Centre. The Divisions of Economics and Pacific and Asian History are single entities, while the Divisions of Society and Environment, Economics, and Politics and International Relations contain several different departments and centres.

The Division of Asian and Pacific History carries out research, publication, and graduate supervision on a wide range of issues related to the histories and cultures of East and Southeast Asia and Oceania (comprising the Pacific Islands and Australasia). Members of the Division conduct research over a broad temporal range, from distant pasts to contemporary histories, while emphasizing the resonances of past and present. There is a particular empirical interest on reflection on the nature of historical inquiry, representation, and writing in history and related disciplines.

The Division of Society and Environment has ten staff who work on the Pacific Islands, particularly in anthropology, linguistics, archaeology, human geography, and gender studies. The Division of Politics and International Relations, although it has a broader mandate, has several scholars working on the Pacific Islands, including Australian-Pacific diplomatic, strategic and political relations.

Across ANU there are several Centres and Programs, some within RPAS, and other groupings that focus on the Pacific Islands, directly, indirectly or nominally:

- *Asia-Pacific Regional Migration Forum*: (see above)
- *Centre for Democratic Institutions*: (see above)
- *Gender Relations Centre*: The Centre is located in the College of Arts and Social Sciences, and pursues comparative research on transformations of gender and sexuality in Asia and the Pacific. Over half its recent publications and doctoral theses deal with the Pacific: on topics ranging from the Cook voyages, gender, Christianity and textiles, gender and race on steamship voyages, imperial and indigenous masculinities in the Marshall Islands, HIV in PNG and the effect of introduced law on sex work and homosexuality in PNG.
- *Land Management Group*: The goal of the Land Management Group is to understand the critical role of land managers in sustaining production from the land in Papua New Guinea. It has two researchers working on Papua New Guinea.
- *Pacific Manuscripts Bureau* (see Chp 4 below)
- *Resource Management in Asia-Pacific Program (RMAP)*: RMAP is a small, inter-disciplinary program of research on the historical, social and institutional context of natural resource management in the countries of the Asia and Pacific region.
- *State, Society and Governance in Melanesia (SSGM)*: The State, Society and Governance in Melanesia Project is the leading centre for research into contemporary issues of governance in Melanesia, and has produced an exemplary and extensive list of report and analyses.
- *Strategic and Defence Studies Centre*: The Centre's aim is to advance the study of strategic problems, especially those relating to the East Asia and Pacific regions. Research includes military, political, economic, environmental, scientific and technological aspects of strategic developments. Strategy is defined in the broadest sense of embracing not only the control and application of military force, but also the peaceful settlement of disputes which could cause violence. It has a limited focus on the Pacific.

Within the College of Asia and the Pacific, there are two research centres and a faculty which have the same administrative status as RSPAS.

- *Asia-Pacific College of Diplomacy*: The Asia-Pacific College of Diplomacy was established in 2006 with a large grant from ICEAPS and located at ANU. Its aims were to foster high-level education, research and dialogue with respect to transnational diplomacy in the Asia and Pacific region. It has focused mainly on Asia.
- *Crawford School of Economics and Government*: The Crawford School carries out advanced policy research and professional training. It generates policy, ideas and empirical findings that relate to scholarly debates and informing wider public policy discussion in Australia, Asia and the Pacific. It has several staff with Pacific expertise. (See below for details on *Pacific Economic Bulletin*.)
- *Faculty of Arts*: In the College of Arts and Social Sciences, the Faculty of Arts offers some undergraduate and postgraduate units/subjects on the Pacific, including Pacific archaeology, Pacific politics, and on the French in the Pacific.

Researchers on the Pacific at ANU are also organized into two discussion and coordinating groups:

- The Pacific Island Group of Scholars (PIGS) is an informal discussion group of scholars within the College of Asia and the Pacific that seeks to represent, expand, advance and draw together ANU's large number of Pacific researchers.
- *The Pacific Centre*: The Pacific Centre is the coordinating cross-campus centre that replaced the former Pacific Islands Liaison Centre and later the Centre for the Contemporary Pacific. It is a centre within the College of Asia and the Pacific. The Centre has assisted with the development of graduate teaching at ANU, and has attempted to stimulate public interest in Pacific Islands affairs, enabled visitors from the Pacific Islands to come to ANU and ensured that the ANU endowment in resources for teaching and research about the Pacific Islands is maintained. It is also responsible for disseminating information, in particular through the innovative publishing venture, ANU ePress. In the restructuring of the ANU during 2009, the role of the Pacific Centre may be re-defined.

The Crawford School also hosts a valuable publication, with support from AusAID, known as *Pacific Economic Bulletin* (PEB), a peer-reviewed research publication covering issues relating to economics, governance, social policy and policymaking in the Pacific Islands and PNG. Articles for PEB are sourced from researchers in Australia and from the Pacific region with the objective of creating a network of scholars working on development issues of the Pacific region. The PEB was first published in 1986, and has been in continuous publication. Three issues of the PEB are published each year and each issue carries at least one survey of one of the regional economies—the first issue of each year surveys PNG, the second Fiji and the third other island economies as decided by the board of the PEB. The third issue of the PEB carries papers from an annual policy-oriented conference funded by AusAID. The dissemination of the research published in the PEB is facilitated through a series of seminars and updates in Australia, Papua New Guinea and in the Pacific region. The Update seminars therefore consolidate the work of the network of scholars and policymakers. PEB is distributed at all Update seminars, both at the government and community level.

### **Cultural Heritage Centre for Asia and the Pacific (Deakin University)**

The Cultural Heritage Centre for Asia and the Pacific (CHCAP) is based in the Faculty of Arts at Deakin University. The CHCAP undertakes research into issues of cultural heritage protection in Asia and the Pacific Islands, including Australia.

### **Globalism Research Centre (Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology University)**

The Globalism Centre at RMIT University, Melbourne promotes a rethinking of the relationship between the global and the local. Its primary intellectual task is to understand the processes of change and continuity, and to think through cultural-political questions about sustainable living in a globalising world. In particular, it is concerned to facilitate and enhance activities of cultural dialogue across the continuing and positive boundaries of cultural diversity in the world today. Founded in 2002, the Globalism Research Centre undertakes research on globalisation, transnationalism, nationalism and cultural diversity. It seeks to understand and critically evaluate

current directions of global change, with an emphasis on the cultural implications of political and economic transformation. The Pacific is a minor focus of attention.

### **Research Unit for the Study of Societies in Change (Curtin University)**

RUSSIC is a multidisciplinary research and teaching unit at Curtin University, within the Faculty of Humanities. RUSSIC examines processes of social and cultural transformation associated with global economic change to better understand the full dimensions of development and underdevelopment. The Unit maintains an emphasis on development related issues, but also incorporated new perspectives on the study of changing societies, globalisation and theoretical and practice implications for the study of societies in change. Members of RUSSIC come from many disciplinary backgrounds, including anthropology, Asian studies, geography, politics, political economy, health science and urban and regional planning. It currently hosts research projects on migration and the oil palm industry in PNG.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 7: That the Commonwealth government fund and establish a *Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies* for a ten-year period, located in a State or Territory capital, to support, emphasise and facilitate the national spread of inter-institutional research on the Pacific.**

**Recommendation 8: That, Australian universities declare a priority for emerging scholars in Pacific Studies in their internal grants and award schemes for a ten-year period.**

### **3.2 Australian Research Council**

Research on the Pacific Islands or Australia's relationships with the Pacific have so far not been listed as an area of priority for funding under the Australian Research Council (ARC) annual competitive awards scheme. This is not unusual, as only on rare occasions in the past has the ARC specifically listed a nation or region as a National Priority for funding.

In 2009, the National Priorities set by the ARC were "An Environmentally Sustainable Australia, Promoting and Maintaining Good Health, Frontier Technologies for Building and Transforming Australian Industries and Safeguarding Australia". Over \$288m was awarded to 845 projects under the Australian Research Council's Discovery Projects scheme. At present the ARC makes grants under four schemes: Discovery (Discovery Indigenous Researchers Development; Discovery Projects; Future Fellowships; Australian Laureate Fellowships); Linkage (ARC Research Networks; Linkage Infrastructure, Equipment and Facilities; Linkage LAPS, and Linkage Projects); Centres (ARC Centres of Excellence; ARC Special Research Centres; Co-funded Centres of Excellence); and, Special Research Initiatives.

Researchers responding to the AAAPS national survey in 2008–2009 identified the ARC priorities as having a negative impact on their research (62.5 percent of respondents) and that the ARC Priorities compounded the problem that researchers on the Pacific had in competing with other fields (78.6 percent of respondents identified competition as a negative impact). The ARC priorities disadvantage Pacific Studies researchers as they mostly work in the 'human' dimension, not in 'hard' sciences.

The human focus to Humanities research was acknowledged by the Australian Academy of the Humanities in 2003. The Academy claimed in 2003 that due to its collaboration with the ARC, "each of the four original priorities now features an additional goal that recognizes the importance of "the human element" in research and knowledge creation. They hope to ensure that the Humanities and Social Sciences are central to the national research effort and that social, cultural, economic and ethical perspectives are incorporated into scientific and technological research and innovation". The four priorities for 2003 were:

- Responding to climate change and variability (An environmentally sustainable Australia)
- Strengthening Australia's social and economic fabric (Promoting and maintaining good health)
- Promoting an innovation culture and economy (Frontier technologies for building and transforming Australian industries)
- Understanding our region and the world (Safeguarding Australia)

Although the Academy worked with the ARC and highlighted the problem faced by funding applicants from the Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences, the ARC has not subsequently offered researchers in these fields any hope of greater success in securing awards.

Take one example: the RFCD code “430103 History: Pacific” between 2002 and 2008. ARC statistics show that only twelve successful Discovery Project applications received funding. (In comparison, 269 grants were made to Australian History projects.) Of the twelve grants awarded to Pacific History, only one devoted one hundred percent and another seventy percent of the project to the study of the Pacific; the other ten grants allocated between ten percent and forty percent to the ‘Pacific’, indicating they were citing the Pacific only for its minor part in a wider area study including Asia and the Pacific, Australia-Pacific or New Zealand-Pacific research projects. This means that between 2002 and 2008 only two ARC grants were made to projects that were primarily about Pacific History.

In the awards announced in 2008, the discipline grouping of physics, chemistry and geosciences attracted the highest funding, at \$62.25m, or 21.6 percent. Humanities, linked with creative arts in the ARC’s eight discipline groupings, were the second last in terms of funding, with \$40.9m or 14.2 percent. Mathematics, information and communication sciences attracted the least, at \$40m, or 13.9 percent.

Alongside the magical but hard-to-get ARC awards, international funding is a second jewel in the research crown. But for Australia’s Pacific researchers, there are few ‘outside’ agencies in Australia, or even overseas, able to be approached. Often, the big international funding agencies such as UNESCO, or former colonial powers with interests in the Pacific, such as the European Union or Japan, give preference to indigenous applicants when the research is located in the Pacific. This is commendable, but non-indigenous Australian researchers wanting to work on the Pacific are therefore caught in a conundrum—if they apply for research funds for a project in the Pacific they are unlikely to be successful in Australia, and if they apply for funding outside Australia they are unlikely to be successful because Australians are seen as part of the developed world and not eligible for funding.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 9: That the ARC declares the “Pacific Islands” a priority area for ten years.**

### **3.3 Postgraduate Student Workshop**

By Paul Sharrad, University of Wollongong

Postgraduate study on the Pacific occurs across all Australian States and Territories, and appropriately was a major theme of the first AAAPS conference in 2006, at QUT, Brisbane. The uptake on Pacific-related theses topics and the number of completions has been reasonably constant. To facilitate discussion on postgraduate study, AAAPS also hosted a workshop in 2008.

The AAAPS “Writing the Pacific” Postgraduate Workshop held in November 2008 at the University of Wollongong arose out of concern at the AAAPS Brisbane conference, but also sought ways to further rebuild teaching and research in the Pacific within Australia. A grant from the ARC-funded APFRN was supplemented by support from University of Wollongong’s Centre for Asia Pacific Social Transformations (CAPSTRANS). The imminent closure of the APFRN network funding, however, means that other future sources of funding have to be sought.

Once a feature of Australian scholarship internationally, work on the Pacific has declined and faces a generational shift in the near future. The Pacific, however, is increasingly part of the political, environmental and population concerns of Australia and understanding of its cultures and societies remains important to this country. This was a major theme to emerge from the discussions. Ten postgraduates working on Pacific topics were brought together with six academics of long-standing expertise in the field. Altogether, they represented University of Wollongong, ANU, UTS, UQ, QUT, UNE, UniSA, Victoria University (Wellington, NZ) and University of Cambridge (UK). They included two Solomon Islanders, an Indo-Fijian, and an New Zealand resident of Kiribati origin. Their postgraduate research involved intersections amongst law, political science, sociology, history, environmental studies, education, media-journalism studies, gender studies, history, anthropology, visual arts and literature. Participants were asked to prepare a thesis chapter or article draft for discussion. These were circulated to everyone in advance. Presenters then spoke to their papers, briefly contextualising them, and at least half an hour was then given to discussion of each paper. Two respondents with relevant country and/or discipline experience were detailed to lead discussion, but part of the occasion was the

opportunity for other disciplines to give their perspective on the topic as well. This led to a richly textured response. There were also two sessions (a plenary and a round table) in which general issues of 'doing Pacific Studies' were canvassed, Pacific resources available through ANU were identified and the role of the AAAPS discussed.

One of the major benefits of the occasion was the chance for people in many cases isolated in their specific topics at their various sites of work, to get together, discover common interests and experience collegial 'critical mass'. The lack of regular contact between scholars is a consequence of Australia's geographic size and the long distances between capital city and provincial universities. The holding of national conferences and special Pacific programs (such as ANU's Asia Pacific Week) partially, but inadequately addresses this problem. AAAPS plans to make postgraduate workshops a regular event and they also will be supported as part of its bi-annual conference activity.

The range of undergraduate and postgraduate scholarships reserved for Pacific Islands students also remains limited in Australian universities. As in the case of mentoring and outreach programs, students from the Pacific are included but not specifically catered for in most cases (see above Chp 2.10). The majority of scholarships for Pacific students are offered through AusAID or similar bodies rather than through individual universities, and thus the selection is not generally made by universities. However, the ANU has the Davidson and Knight Scholarship, established in 2003 by amalgamating two separate endowments. UQ introduced two Masters' scholarships for Solomon Islands postgraduate students in 2009, and Griffith University also has a program, unfortunately ending in 2009, whereby i-Kiribati came to study nursing. Scholarships for those with Pacific ancestry are aimed at encouraging students from abroad rather than Australian Pacific Islanders.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 10: That the Commonwealth government support an annual postgraduate symposia/workshop and online postgraduate forum on Pacific Studies for a ten-year period as a means to increase interest in higher degree research on the Pacific.**

**Recommendation 11: That the Commonwealth government allocate funding for emerging scholars through tagged appointments and salaries to ensure talented postgraduates remain in the Pacific Studies field, and remain in Australian institutions.**

### **3.4 Asia Pacific Week**

The only dedicated national activity for postgraduate students in Pacific Studies is the annual Pacific Studies Graduate Summer School (PSGSS) held at ANU each year. It brings together postgraduates and scholars of Pacific Studies from across Australia and the region to attend a three-day workshop in Canberra as part of ANU's Asia Pacific Week. Although primarily a vehicle to promote ANU's researchers and research centres, the workshop gives postgraduates nationally an opportunity to meet, exchange ideas and forge networks with students from around Australia and the region. In 2009, thirty-three postgraduate students made a short presentation on their Pacific Islands research. Asia-Pacific Week is supported by the Pacific Centre at ANU and the SSSGM Project.

### **3.5 Australian Postgraduate Theses, 1964–2006**

Every year since 1966, the *Journal of Pacific History* (JPH) has published an annual bibliography of theses and publications in Pacific history and the social sciences generally. World-wide, 3,028 Masters and PhD theses were recorded, beginning in 1964. While the list is close to complete for Australia and New Zealand and is an excellent source of English language theses, it is not perfect for theses produced in universities in Europe, Africa, the Americas or Asia. The list covers history theses, as well as theses from archaeology, anthropology, geography, politics, education, linguistics, economics, literature, law, theology and a few from the sciences. Other now dated catalogues exist, such as Diane Dickson and Carol Dossier's *World Catalogue of theses on the Pacific Islands* (1970), W.G. Coppell's *World Catalogue of Theses and Dissertations Relating to Papua New Guinea* (1978), W.G. Coppell and Susan Stratigos' *A Bibliography of Pacific Island Theses and Dissertations* (c. 1983), as well as the more recent *Pacific Islands Dissertations and Theses from the University of Hawai'i, 1923–2008* (2008) by Lynette Furuhashi, and the *Bibliographic Index of Pacific Theses in New Zealand Universities* (2009), which includes all theses back to 1900. The British Library also has a new service called EThOS, a centralized archive of digitised theses from

British institutions. The new Australasian Digital Theses Project will in future provide a comprehensive list and digital access to theses from Australia and New Zealand, although only from participating universities. (see <<http://hssswhslibrarian.wordpress.com/>>) (see <<http://adt.caul.edu.au/>>)

The *Journal of Pacific History* bibliography remains a unique indicator of the state of humanities and social science research in Pacific Studies over the last four decades. The bibliography is the most comprehensive list available and tells us a great deal about the state of the academic market for Pacific Studies in Australia, even though its primary emphasis is on history. The graphs used here have been cut off at 2006 since there is always a lapse time between a thesis completion and its recording in the bibliography.

Graphing the Australian theses output against world output in Pacific History and related disciplines indicates that between 1964 and 2006 Australia produced around 456 Masters and PhD theses on the Pacific, about fifteen percent of the world total. The population of Australia in 1964 was approximately eleven million and to keep pace the output should have doubled in size by 2006, rather than remaining constant. However, this is also true for theses output from North America and Europe, which have also failed to keep pace with population growth. In the statistics there is no sign of dramatic increases anywhere, and there was a universal downturn in Pacific theses production during the 1980s and 1990s.

The 1960s and 1970s were the years when the Pacific Islands were moving from colonialism to independence and academic interest in that process was high and Pacific Studies was in an expanding across the tertiary sector. During the 1980s and early 1990s, when there was a period of political stability (except in Bougainville, Fiji and New Caledonia) and the region was reasonably prosperous and developing according to internationally set standards, the rate of take-up and thesis completion declined. In the late 1990s and early 21<sup>st</sup> century, phrases such as “Doomsday scenario”, “Falling off the map”, “Arc of Instability” and alleged sea level rises, along with deterioration in world stability through terrorism, possibly caused renewed interest among postgraduates to take up a thesis on the Pacific. A decline in postgraduate output in the 1980s and 1990s probably reflects increasing concentration on Asia, and the diversification of disciplines, so that ‘history’ is now often incorporated into gender, media, film, peace and conflict or development studies, governance, anthropology or economic studies. But there remains a core problem: Pacific History postgraduate numbers have declined at ANU, once the flagship of world research on the Pacific.

North America (including universities in Hawai‘i and Guam) lead the field with a total of 1,554 theses or fifty-one percent. Hawai‘i is by far the biggest producer within the American market (450 Pacific Studies doctoral and master’s theses in Pacific Studies, 1923–2008). Together with Guam, Hawai‘i produced 129 theses or 4.2 percent of the total in the *Journal of Pacific History* statistics. Europe follows next at 497 theses, or 16.4 percent. A significant change had occurred over the forty-three years under examination, towards greater output on the Continent rather than Great Britain. Pacific-based universities began to operate during these years: six in Papua New Guinea, in Samoa, Tonga, Guam, French Polynesia, New Caledonia, Indonesia’s Papua Provinces, and the University of the South Pacific (USP) with its central campus located in Suva, Fiji. USP is one of two regional universities in the world, supported by twelve Pacific Islands countries: Cook Islands, Fiji, Kiribati, Marshall Islands, Nauru, Niue, Samoa, Solomon Islands, Tokelau, Tonga, Tuvalu and Vanuatu. In the 1960s and 1970s, theses from UPNG and USP were mainly by resident expatriates, but more recently there has been a stream of indigenous-authored theses from these universities. Earlier, indigenous Pacific academics were mostly trained overseas and their theses were credited within foreign university totals.

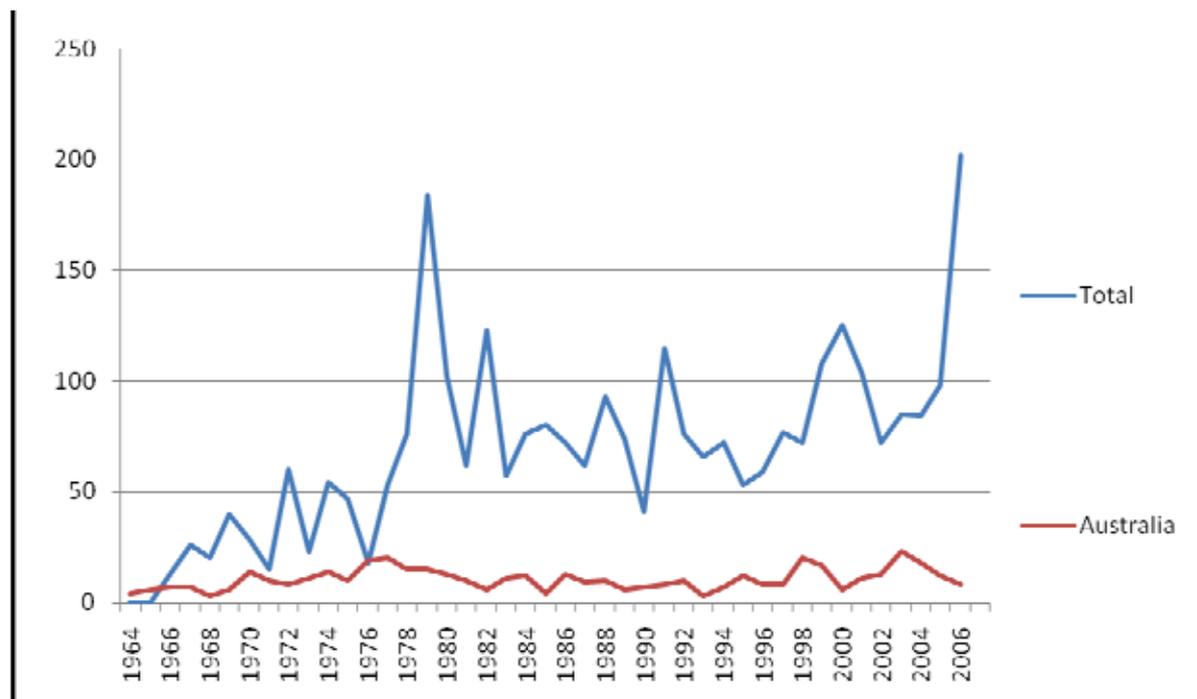
The most telling graphs rates Australian theses output against those from New Zealand. It makes the declining output of Pacific postgraduate research in Australia abundantly clear. Considering the huge population difference, Australian output (456 theses) only slightly outnumbers those from New Zealand (443).

New Zealand has produced more Masters than PhD theses. However, given the reduction in the lengths of PhDs in the last decade, (from over 100,000 down to 60,000–85,000 words) many of the earlier Masters theses were often the equivalent in size of a modern PhD. In New Zealand, Pacific Studies has always tended to concentrate on Polynesia. It is also clear that over the last ten-years New Zealand has shot ahead of Australia at an amazing rate and shows every sign of eclipsing Pacific Studies theses production in Australian universities. If thesis data included Maori Studies as ‘Pacific Islands’ research then New Zealand would be far ahead of Australia in output.

The overall argument in this Report—that Australia has slipped dangerously behind in postgraduate research output and generally in its knowledge of the Pacific, compared with its increasing level of political, strategic, commercial and development involvement—is substantiated by the analysis of the theses produced. The comparison with New Zealand, with its current population of just over four million, against Australia’s twenty-one million, speaks of neglect at a government and institutional level.

The two individual universities which produce the most theses on the Pacific are the University of Hawai'i (411 theses) and ANU (287 theses). The University of Hawai'i tended to concentrate on the remaining and former American territories in Micronesia, but has also covered a wide range of research in Polynesia and Melanesia; it has provided a more complete coverage of the Pacific Islands than any other tertiary institution.

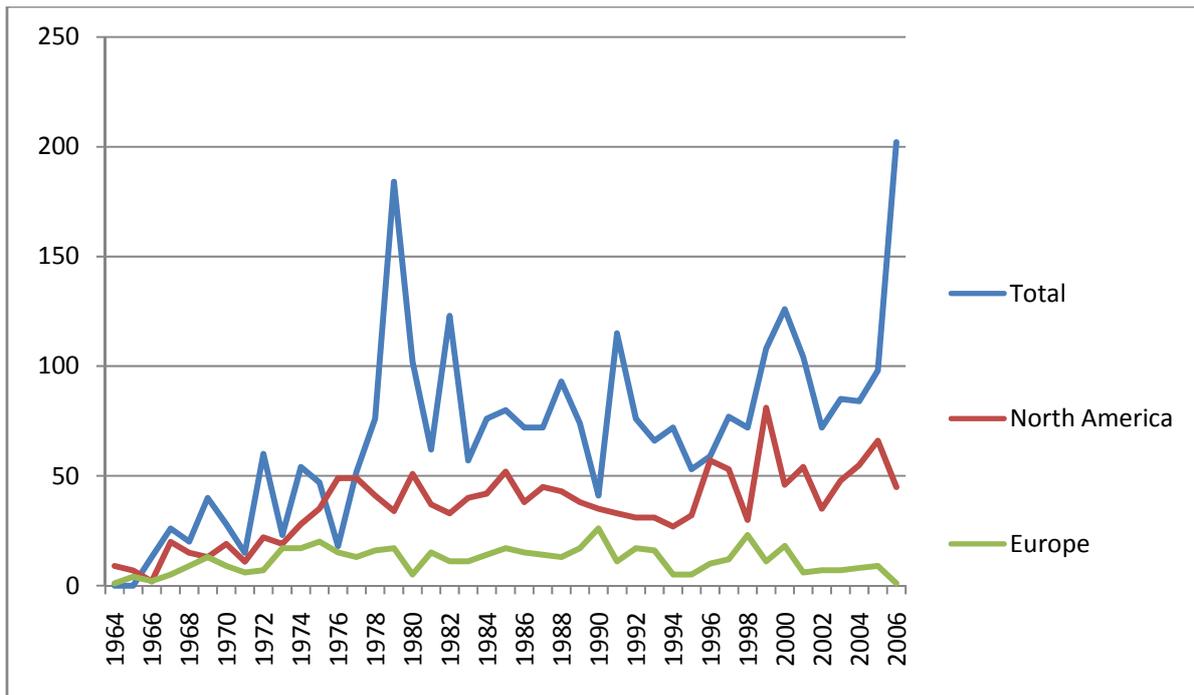
At ANU, the Research School of Pacific Studies (RSPS) was one of the four foundation research schools established; a few staff arrived during the late 1940s but the School did not function fully until the early 1950s. The first PhD student in Pacific history began his studies in 1953. The School emerged out of awareness that Australia needed a good understanding of the problems of our Pacific neighbours, and of Asia, to our near north. While it has diversified, ANU postgraduate studies always had a strong and abiding connection to research on PNG. The modern Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies (RSPAS) is still relatively large—with more than a 100 academic staff in 2009, but the Asian component is larger than the Pacific section.



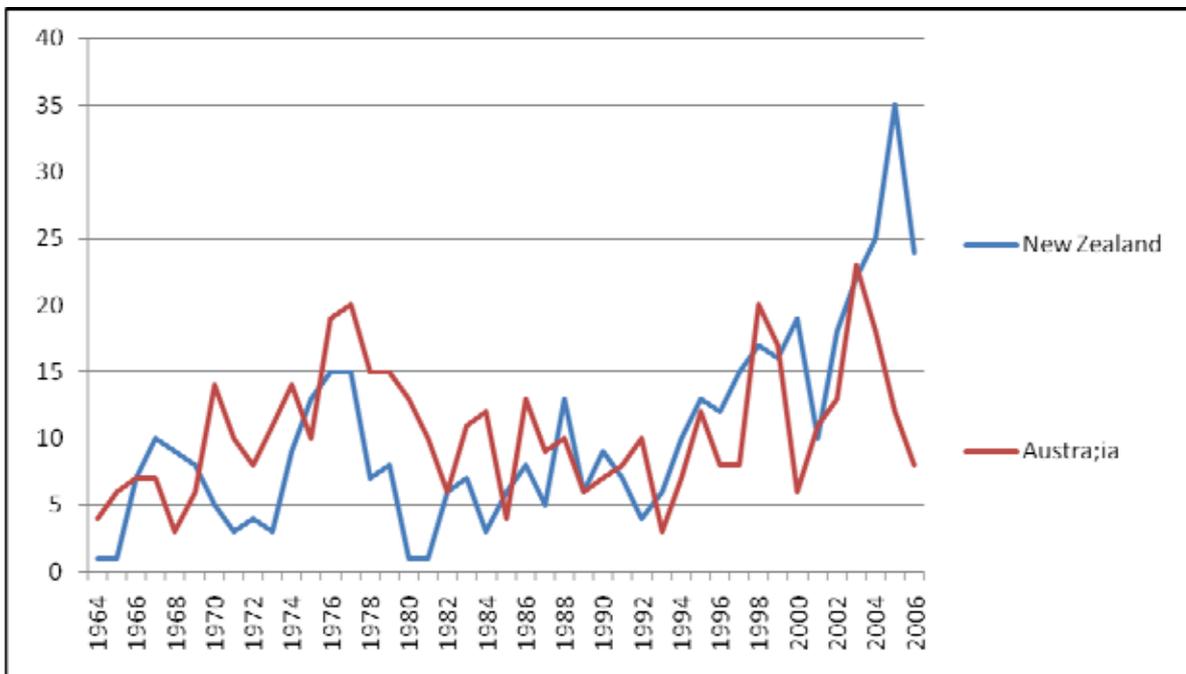
**Fig. 8: Masters and PhD Theses output in Australia against total world output, 1964–2006**

The early years of the JPH bibliography also tracks honours theses. An expansion across the States and Territories is clear from the growth of Honours level studies in Pacific Studies in the 1970s and 1980s. Overall, in the 1980s and 1990s, when the ANU's output faltered, Hawai'i held its ground. The decline in output at ANU and Australia generally was also accentuated by the increased enrolment in Pacific Islands higher degree study and research in Centres, Institutes and Universities in New Zealand, the Pacific Islands and around the world.

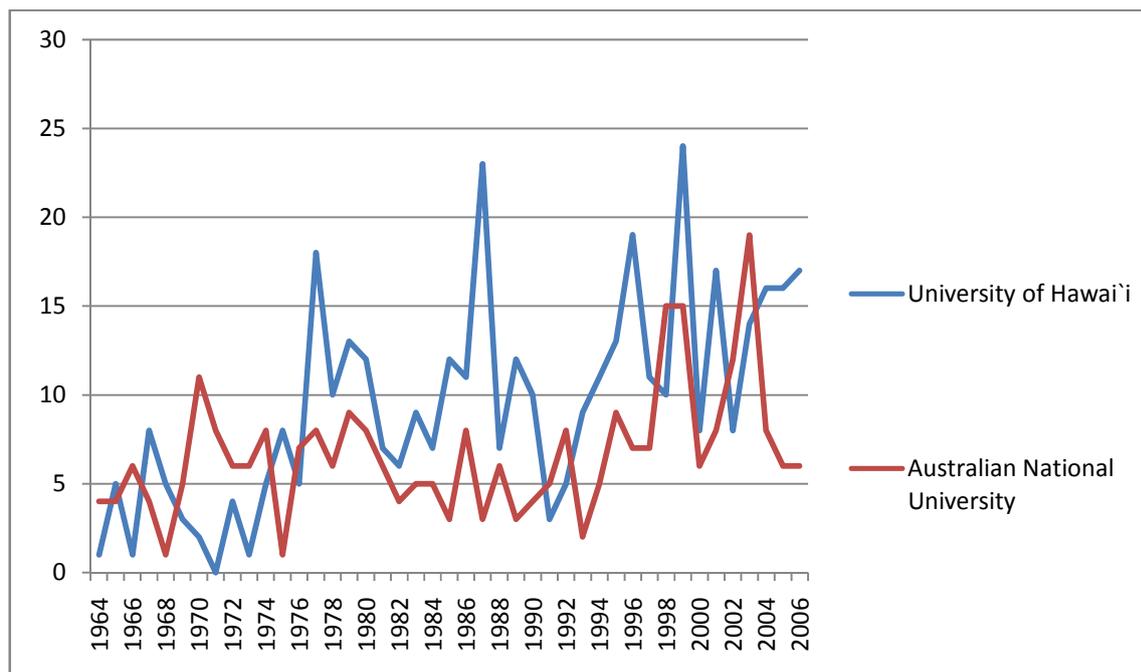
Within Australia, eighteen universities have produced Pacific Islands History or Pacific Islands Studies theses. Aside from ANU, most of the theses come from Sydney: the University of Sydney, Macquarie University and the UNSW have produced seventy-one. The University of Queensland rates well with thirty-two theses. The output of smaller universities rises and falls depending on the presence of staff with Pacific interests, the provision of undergraduate Pacific units/subjects, and the public interest at various times in specific issues and Pacific topics. The University of New England has shown a surprising continuity over many years along with La Trobe University, which flourished as a Pacific centre briefly in the 1970s and early 1980s. The University of Adelaide and Flinders University also had a brief florescence in the 1970s and 1980s, when they had staff with Pacific expertise. There are no theses recorded for the Northern Territory, Western Australia and Tasmania.



**Fig. 9: Theses in North America and Europe against total World output, 1964–2006**



**Fig. 10: Masters and PhD Theses output in Australia and New Zealand, 1964–2006**



**Fig. 11: Comparison of output in Masters and PhD Theses at the Australian National University and the University of Hawai'i, 1964–2006**

Australian University Pacific History/Pacific Studies Theses, 1964–2007	Years	No
Australian National University	1964–2007	287
Deakin University	1986	1
Edith Cowan University	2007	1
Flinders University	1975–1990	3
Griffith University	2004	1
James Cook University	1981–2005	6
La Trobe University	1972–2002	9
Macquarie University	1970–1990	11
Monash University	1973–1998	14
Queensland University of Technology	2005–2006	2
University of Adelaide	1977–1995	7
University of Melbourne	1965–2004	11
University of New England	1975–1998	8
University of New South Wales	1970–2006	27
University of Newcastle	1973–2004	3
University of Queensland	1970–2005	31
University of Sydney	1965–2006	32
University of Wollongong	1995–2006	3
TOTAL		456

**Fig. 12: Australian University Output on Pacific History and Related Disciplines 1964–2006**

Current academic trends are not likely to attract more postgraduate scholars into Pacific Studies. The key research issues and those likely to receive ARC and APA (Australian Postgraduate Awards) approval are increasingly 'big ticket' items: urban problems, global tensions and conflicts, Islam and other global religions, terrorism, modernity, globalisation, and environmental and health issues. These fields are increasingly fed by

scholars from the countries being studied (e.g., South Asia, Africa). The Pacific region is at the margins of all these trends, both as a region and as a field of study, and Pacific Islanders no longer express a preference to come to Australia for higher degree study.

As a demonstration of the depth and spread of research theses on the Pacific across Australia, the following series of tables indicates theses produced on only PNG in several Australian universities—Curtin, Deakin, ANU, QUT and La Trobe. The figures show clearly the dominance of ANU in research on Papua New Guinea, particularly in geography and anthropology, with ANU producing nearly 50 percent of the total output from these five universities. The figures in other disciplines, while low, reveal that much Pacific Islands research remains outside the ‘Pacific Studies’ category because of being undertaken in faculties outside the arts, humanities and social sciences—in the QUT case, more than half the theses on PNG came from the Education Faculty and at La Trobe one-third from the sciences. Anthropology dominates Australian research on Papua New Guinea, but education, geography, sciences and humanities all have significant output, each producing 10 percent of all theses.

**Fig. 13: Theses (Masters and PhD) on Papua New Guinea:** (Source: Australasian Digital Theses Database)

1. Curtin University

Year/s	Discipline	No. of Theses
1994, 1998, 2001	Education	3
1998, 2003	Science	2
1995	Architecture	1
n.d.	Commerce	1
TOTAL		7

2. Deakin University

Years/s	Discipline	No. of Theses
1994, 1999, 2000	Education	3
1999	Development Studies	1
1986, 1997	Humanities	2
2002	Health	1
1991	Ethnomusicology	1
TOTAL		8

3. La Trobe University

Year/s	Discipline	No. of Theses
1997	Archaeology	1
1992, 1993 (2), 1999, 2000	Science	5
1983, 1999, 2002	Humanities	3
1993, 1997, 1998, 1999	Health	4
1973	Economics	1
1997	Education	1
TOTAL		15

## 4. Australian National University

Year/s	Discipline	No. of Theses
1949, 1962 (3), 1964 (2), 1967, 1969, 1970, 1971 (3), 1973, 1974 (2), 1975, 1976 (3), 1977 (3), 1979 (2), 1980 (5), 1981 (4), 1982 (3), 1983 (2), 1984 (2), 1985 (2), 1986, 1987, 1988 (4), 1989, 1990, 1991 (4), 1993 (2), 1994 (3), 1995 (4), 1996, 1998 (2), 1991(3), 1996 (2), 1997, 1998 (3), 1999 (2), 2001, 2002	Humanities (68% on Anthropology)	78
1958, 1971, 1973 (2), 1975, 1976 (2), 1981, 1988 (2), 1990 (2), 1993 (2), 1996, 2002	Geology	16
1970, 1972, 1973, 1979, n.d.	Botany	5
1968, 1970, 1974, 1975 (2), 1977 (3), 1978, 1982 (2), 1986, 1994, 1998	Science	14
1981, 1983, 1985, 1989, 1996, 1998	Political Science	6
1985 (2), 1986, 1987, 1998	Development Studies	5
1969, 1970, 1986, 1990, 1995, 1997	Archaeology	6
1981, 1988, 1992	Health	3
1964	Palaeontology	1
1977, 2001	Education	2
1973, 1976, 1977, 1980, 1997 (2)	Economics	6
1982, 1992, 1994, 1996	Linguistic	4
1997	Psychology	1
1982	Literature	1
1971, 1972	Law	2
TOTAL		150

## 5. Queensland University of Technology

Year/s	Discipline	No. of Theses
1999	Health	1
1993, 1998	Business	2
1991, 1993 (3), 1998, 1999, 2002, 2003, 2004 (2), 2005, 2006	Education	12
1997	Architecture	1
1997, 1998	Civil Engineering	2
2005	Humanities	1
1996	Project Management (Business)	1
1991	Applied Science	1
TOTAL		21

The knowledge market has become increasingly global. Australia should produce its own knowledge, and tap into that produced elsewhere. But, Australia has responsibilities as a middle-order power in the world and as a giant in the Pacific region. To nurture a flow through to the postgraduate level, Australia must incorporate the study of the Pacific Islands into university undergraduate programs (as argued in Chp 2) and in the school curriculum (as argued in Chp 8).

The group of Australian academics, who supervised much of the postgraduate Pacific Studies research in universities in the 1960s, 1970s and 1980s, has now retired. One salient question to ask is whether they have been replaced, and the answer is no. What is quite clear, using New Zealand as a benchmark, is that Australia needs to produce about five times as many postgraduate Pacific experts with Graduate Diploma-, MA- and PhD-level and fieldwork experience in the region, as it does at present if it is going to maintain its international reputation, and geographic and historical place in the world and in the Pacific.

There is a budgetary and management logic as well, because the decline in postgraduates with Pacific backgrounds means Australia does not have the necessary critical mass of expertise to administer its development assistance dollars to the best advantage. Nor are we equipped into the future to be good Pacific citizens, with the “deep understanding” of the needs and cultures of our Pacific neighbours for which Prime Minister Rudd has called. Nor are we able to incorporate Australians of Pacific Islander descent into this endeavour. The time to focus postgraduate research on issues that affect Australia as a nation in the Pacific is now. The cost will be relatively small compared with the benefits to the national interest.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 12: That the Commonwealth government fund the Pacific Archives at the ANU to compile a bibliography of Australian theses on Pacific Studies back to 1900, to create an equivalent source to the *Bibliographic Index of Pacific Theses in New Zealand Universities (2009)*.**

### **3.6 Postgraduate Theses Topics**

The following topics on the Pacific were recently or are currently being undertaken at Honours, Masters and PhD level in Australian universities. It is a very brief and selective list, and does not include all universities or faculties. It merely serves to illustrate the diversity and range of postgraduate research being undertaken.

- “The Social Influences on Economic Decision-making by PNG Cocoa and Coconut Smallholders: The Case of Transport and Marketing” (completed 2007) Curtin University
- “Livelihood Strategies of Migrant in East New Britain, PNG” (proposed completion date 2009) Curtin University
- “The Sustainability of Resettlement Schemes in the South Pacific: The Case of West New Britain” (completed in 1998) Curtin University
- “The Struggle for Livelihoods: Squatters and the Commercial Exploitation of Marine Resources in Kimbe Bay, West New Britain Province, PNG” (completed 2006) Curtin University
- “Local Marketing and Livelihoods in West New Britain, PNG” (proposed completion 2009) Curtin University
- “Factors Affecting the Sustainability of Livelihoods Amongst Smallholder Oil Palm Growers in West New Britain, PNG” (PhD, proposed completion date 2011) Curtin University
- “International Museology and Museum Transformation in the Asia-Pacific Region” (PhD, proposed completion 2010) Deakin University
- “North Fore Head Payments” (PhD, completed 2008) James Cook University
- “Logging Capitalism in PNG” (proposed completion date 2009) James Cook University
- “The Willow and the Palm: An Exploration of the Role of Cricket in Fiji” (completed 2005) James Cook University
- “Public Participation in Constitution Making (Fiji and Solomon Islands)” (PhD, proposed completion 2010) University of Melbourne
- “The ‘New Light’ Church of Tonga in Sydney” (Honours, 2008) University of New South Wales
- “Youth in Rapanui” (PhD, completed 2008) University of New South Wales
- “Pacific Islands Imagery in Fiji” (PhD, completed 2007) University of New South Wales
- “Grassroots Tourism Development in Vanuatu” (PhD, to be completed in 2009) University of New South Wales

- “Fiji Indian Relations of Power with Indigenous Fijians” (PhD, to be completed 2009) University of New South Wales
- “Custom and Criminal Law in the Solomon Islands” (Law, Masters) University of Queensland
- “Solomon Islands Broadcasting Corporation” (PhD, University of Queensland)
- “Urban Agriculture in Fiji” (Hons, completed in 2007) University of Queensland
- “Managing Water Vulnerability in Kiribati” (Hons, completed 2008) University of Queensland
- “Education Policy in Samoa” (PhD, proposed completion 2011) University of Queensland
- “Youth Policy in Tonga” (PhD, proposed completion 2011) University of Queensland

In South Australia’s three universities a range of postgraduate and other research is conducted by individuals or small groups of researchers from within disciplines such as archaeology, oceanography, education, anthropology, visual arts, Indigenous studies, linguistics, history, politics, economics, dentistry, medicine, social sciences, English, physics, earth and environmental sciences. In South Australian universities, the term ‘Asia-Pacific’ tends to be synonymous with Asia. At Flinders University, Pacific research includes climate change, oceanographic and marine sciences, earth sciences, law, and archaeological projects, including a new archeological journal, *The Artefact*. The university Library holds the South Pacific Education Archive (Teasdale Collection). The Flinders Art Museum holds a significant collection of Indigenous and Pacific artefacts. The University of Adelaide’s published research on the Pacific includes HIV-AIDS, women and Christianity in PNG, psychological anthropology, mining and Melanesia, medicine and dentistry, and teaching and research in other disciplines. The University’s Barr Smith Library holds an important Pacific Collection (Maude and Hughes collections). The University of South Australia’s Pacific Islands’ research includes a Defence and Systems Institute, Indigenous studies and a mentorship project on “Youth and Gender Sensitive Public Expenditure Management in the Pacific Islands” (2002–2003), linking Australia, the Marshall Islands and Samoa.

ANU hosts the largest concentration of postgraduates working on Pacific topics. The Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies (RSPAS) has an enrolment of over 265 PhD students and 250 Masters students, mostly on Asian topics, with students representing about 90 different nationalities. There are postgraduates working on Pacific topics in Divisions, Centres and Programs across ANU. For example, in Asian and Pacific History eight of the 26 postgraduates are working on the Pacific, in the Resource Management in Asia-Pacific Program five of the 23 postgraduates are working on the Pacific and in the Gender Relations Centre one of the ten postgraduates were working on the Pacific. Appendix 10 contains an example of the diverse supervision of postgraduate Pacific topics undertaken by a typical member of staff.

### 3.7 Role of Professional Associations

Australian academics interested in the Pacific belong to many national and international associations, but until the formation of the AAAPS in 2006, Australia lacked a peak body representing all professional associations in the arts, humanities and social sciences with direct links to the Pacific. The Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies (AAAPS), founded in 2006, with 350 individuals in its data base, represents only a fraction of the researchers working on the Pacific in Australia. In Australia there are, however, several national and international scholarly organizations, originating in, or based in, or that have significant Australian membership, that focus on teaching and research in the Pacific. These are:

- Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies (AAAPS, founded 2006)
- Australasian Law Teachers’ Association (ALTA, founded 1945)
- Pacific Arts Association (PAA, founded 1974)
- Pacific History Association (PHA, founded in 1980)
- Pacific Islands Museums Association (PIMA) (see above Chp 4.5)
- Pacific Islands Political Studies Association (PIPSA, founded in 1987)
- South Pacific Arts, Culture, Literature and Languages (SPACLALS, founded in 1977)
- Tongan Research Association (formerly the Tongan History Association (TRA, founded 1987)

These associations are not-for-profit and survive on memberships and occasional grants. They have a specific discipline focus—Pacific history, politics, museums, literature, archives and libraries—but also attract a wide range of members from other disciplines, professions, and governments, as well as private membership.

Some were founded in Australia, and initially had mostly Australian membership, but later assumed a global focus and senior executive positions, management, editorial and the convening of conferences passed to non-Australian academics and non-Australian host institutions.

International professional associations based in Europe, North America or Asia, such as the Pacific Arts Association (PAA), the European Society for Oceanists (ESfO) and the Association for Social Anthropology in Oceania (ASAO) also have significant Australian membership. Some associations are based in the region, but are assisted by Australian leadership and funding.

The International Council for the Study of the Pacific Islands (ICSPI) is an important body set up to collate the work of Pacific Studies experts worldwide and act as a clearing house for conferences, news and regional developments. It was established with UNESCO funding, and is based in Samoa. It has some institutional and individual membership from Australia, and is an organization that would benefit from long-term funding support from Australia. It publishes regular updates of forthcoming conferences and could play a much larger role in advancing Pacific Studies, if funded appropriately. The following list of associations is not exhaustive:

### **Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies**

At a meeting hosted by the Australian National University on 9 October 2004, thirty-four delegates attended with Queensland, New South Wales, ACT, Victoria and South Australia represented. The fields represented included anthropology, gender studies, geography, health, history, law, literature/cultural studies, linguistics, museums/cultural heritage, political science, and sociology. This initiative had been prompted by the representation of the Asian Studies Association of Australia (ASAA) to the Board of the International Centre of Excellence in Asia Pacific Studies (ICEAPS), a four-year Commonwealth funded national program with \$8.8m to showcase Australian excellence in teaching and research about the Pacific and Asia. Without a national body to represent 'Pacific Studies' it was feared that the Pacific would lose ground to Asian Studies, and indeed over half the ICEAPS grant (\$4.8m) was immediately committed for the establishment of a College of Diplomacy at ANU, which was focused almost exclusively on Asia. Other ICEAPS funds went to worthwhile causes at ANU, such as refurbishing the 'Pacific' foyer of the Menzies Library, appointment of a Pacific Archivist and other projects, but were of little benefit nationally. The Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Island Studies (AAAPS) emerged from this situation as a body to liaise with ICEAPS and to take on a broader and national role of advancing 'Pacific Studies' in Australia. It held its first conference at QUT in Brisbane in January 2006, the second at ANU in April 2008 and the third is planned for April 2010 at Victoria University, Melbourne. It has published a newsletter and an eJournal, *PacifiCurrents*, run workshops and has a web home page.

It was noted during the initial discussions in 2004, that AAAPS was a national initiative, not located in any particular university, and that relationships would need to be established with existing disciplinary and multidisciplinary Art, Social Science and Humanities organizations which had a similar Pacific Studies promotional charter, and with Libraries, Archives, Museums, Galleries and Cultural Centre networks. Several objectives were identified and subsequently endorsed:

- To promote the international excellence of Australian research and teaching in Pacific Studies.
- To play an advocacy role with government, NGOs, schools, business, media and universities.
- To promote Pacific Studies and its component disciplines at the undergraduate and postgraduate level.
- To promote the role of Australian repositories in the collection, preservation and access to Pacific Islands research, cultural and historical materials.
- To promote excellence in the teaching of Pacific Studies through professional development programs for university teachers.
- To promote public knowledge and the study of Australia-Pacific Islands relations.
- To establish and maintain links with Pacific communities in Australia.

At the inaugural AAAPS conference in 2006 it was agreed that a National Report should be presented to the Commonwealth Parliament and to a range of institutions and organizations as part of a campaign to enhance and expand teaching and research on the Pacific Islands in Australia. This Report is the outcome.

### **Australasian Law Teachers' Association—South Pacific Legal Studies Interest Group**

Since 1945, legal academics have been served by the Australasian Law Teachers' Association, an association based on 'interest groups'. The regional commitment of the Association is seen in two of its main objects:

- The furtherance of legal education in Australia, New Zealand, Papua New Guinea and the Pacific Islands and of the work and interests of law teachers in these countries.
- The promotion of active co-operation of the law teachers of Australia, New Zealand, Papua New Guinea and the Pacific Islands with one another, with law teachers elsewhere and with university, professional and other learned bodies in Australia, New Zealand, Papua New Guinea, the Pacific Islands and elsewhere.

The Law Schools in PNG and Vanuatu (USP) are on the roster of 'hosting' schools, as the universities in the region take turns to run the annual ALTA conferences, and opportunities are provided for academic, cultural and personal interaction.

An outstanding example of an ALTA interest group, since 1975, has been the South Pacific Legal Studies Interest Group. The South Pacific Legal Studies Interest Group has been actively engaging with UPNG and USP as well as the Pacific Islands region generally, holding annual meetings, drawing together lonely 'Pacific Law types' (never more than a couple seem to reside at any given Australian or New Zealand university), considering papers and encouraging publications. Convened for twenty years by Guy Powles at Monash, the Interest Group is now convened by Jennifer Corrin at UQ. In 1997, ALTA began to fund two travel grants for an academic from each of UPNG and USP to attend the ALTA annual conferences, and since 2007 this has been formalised as bursaries for early career academics from each university to encourage young Pacific Islander staff to present papers and establish contacts.

### **Pacific Arts Association**

The Pacific Arts Association (PAA), founded in 1974, is an international organization devoted to the study of all the arts of Oceania. PAA provides a forum for dialogue and awareness about Pacific arts and cultures. By connecting individuals and institutions around the world, PAA encourages greater cooperation among those who are involved with the creation, study, and exhibition of Pacific art. The peer-reviewed *Pacific Arts* journal features current research and reviews. The PAA newsletter provides information about important events to members. PAA's triennial international symposium takes place in alternating venues around the world and includes special tours, performances, exhibitions, and presentations of academic and artistic research on the arts of Oceania. It has held one of its triennial conferences in Australia, in Adelaide in 1993.

### **Pacific History Association**

The Pacific History Association (PHA) was founded in Australia after conferences at Martindale Hall and Noosa in 1979 and 1980. It has held several conferences in Australia, (Noosa, Katoomba, Portsea, Brisbane, and Canberra) and has many Australian members, but management is now fully international and regional. In the 1980s and early 1990s it published a guide for teachers on Australian-Pacific History, a film guide and a text, *Our History In Our Own Words*, along with several conference proceedings. It has continued to support indigenous scholars and history teachers in the region. It has a web page and an irregular *Newsletter* and in 2009 published an ePrint Pacific Islands history textbook for high schools in the region.

In 2010, the 19<sup>th</sup> conference will be held in Goroka, PNG, hosted by the University of Goroka.

### **Pacific Islands Political Studies Association**

PIPSA was established in Hawai'i in 1987 at a meeting of Pacific scholars who recognized the need to stimulate and coordinate research and other academic activities to develop knowledge and understanding of the region. In its early years PIPSA was linked as an organization with Brigham Young University in Hawai'i, then the University of Guam, Monash University and the University of Canterbury (Christchurch, New Zealand) and the University of the Sunshine Coast, Queensland. PIPSA is devoted to the study of the Pacific Islands states and territories; their societies, politics and systems of government, and international relations. While the majority of PIPSA's members are Australian academics, members also come from the ranks of Aid workers, business people, the clergy, military officers, politicians and public servants across the region. PIPSA Conferences have been held

in Noosa and Melbourne, Australia, the Cook Islands, Guam, Hawai'i, Palau, New Zealand, Port Vila in Vanuatu, and Samoa.

### 3.8 Role of National Coordinating Bodies

In 2009, there is no nationally-financed coordinating body to fund, direct, stimulate or manage, or to create Pacific Studies teaching and research synergies across States and institutions, in the same way that DFAT-funded Councils, Institutes and Foundations do for Latin America, Arab Relations or for Korea, Malaysia and Thailand. There is a need for nationally-focused Centres, Councils and Institutes to promote teaching and research on the Pacific. This Report has identified many projects that could achieve exactly the aims listed for previously funded Centres that promoted, for example in Asian Studies, greater public awareness, international linkages and directed teaching, research and linkage grants. The recommendations in this Report are now made with the advantage of seeing how previous nationally-funded Centres, Institutes, Foundations and Councils have operated and have been successful or, at other times, failed.

This Report identifies two levels of funding—a national Centre to expand and promote of excellence in teaching and research in universities—and two Councils or Institutes to promote public awareness, international linkages and study in schools. For example, this Report identifies several immediate, measurable and nationally-focused projects that would achieve greater expansion in research and teaching on the Pacific, and greater public awareness of Australia's role in the region, and of our own Pacific Islander communities.

A *National Centre for Excellence in Pacific Studies* in a State or Territory capital would promote national linkages and liaison across all States and Territories. Its budget over a ten-year period would include the following specific commonwealth-funded projects:

- Scholarships for emerging scholars (Recommendation 11, page 39)
- Scholarships and research grants on Pacific Studies (Recommendation 13, page 52)
- A catalogue of all Pacific collections in Australia (Recommendation 18, page 79)
- A bibliography of all Australian theses on the Pacific since 1900 (Recommendation 12, page 46)
- Promotion of Pacific Studies, Pacific Legal Studies, Pacific Literature, Pacific Development Studies and regional placements for teacher trainees (Recommendations 1, 3, 4, 5, 27, 30, 31, pages 19, 20, 25, 95, and 102)
- Conduct an annual postgraduate forum (Recommendation 10, page 39)
- Liaise with the ARC and Deans of Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences (Recommendations 1, 9, 14, pages 19, 38, and 52)
- Liaise with DFAT and other government agencies (Recommendation 45, 46, 47, pages 128)
- Promote increased liaison and collaboration between galleries, museum, libraries and archives and their Pacific communities (Recommendations 15, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21, pages 63 and 79)
- Coordinate a regional national history-writing project (Recommendation 22, page 90)
- Liaise with AusAID and State and Territory education departments to produce school materials (Recommendation 31, 49 and 50, pages 102 and 139)

A *Council for Australia-Pacific Relations*, and a *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute*, if created in a State capital or major centre to promote national linkages and liaison across all States and Territories, would include in its budget over a ten-year period the following specific commonwealth-funded projects:

- A report on the social, economic and cultural status of Pacific Islanders in Australia (Recommendation 43, page 116)
- Conduct an annual "Pacific Youth in Education Forum/Program" (Recommendation 6, page 28)
- Fund specific research projects on Australia-Pacific relations (Recommendation 13, page 52)
- Fund a staff exchange program with the Fiji and PNG Law Schools (Recommendation 4, page 20)
- A national report on the repatriation of Pacific artefacts (Recommendation 19, page 79)
- An annual prize to schools with the best Pacific programs (Recommendation 42, page 116)
- An annual Pacific Islands performing arts tour of Australia (Recommendation 44, page 119)
- An annual prize for Pacific fiction, documentary film, or online access and a travelling writers fellowship (Recommendations 32–36, page 102, 103 and 104)
- An online site on Australia's Pacific Islander communities (Recommendation 29, page 97)

The lists above include only some of the tasks that are in urgent need of funding and implementation in Australia if we are to achieve a deeper understanding of our Pacific neighbours. The Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies tackles some of these tasks, but is primarily restricted as a not-for-profit association, to running a bi-annual self-funded conference, occasional workshops (using special purpose grants) and a web site (when funding is available). One important role for a National Centre on teaching and research, and for Institutes or Councils on PNG and Australia-Pacific relations (Recommendations 7, 45, 46) would be to liaise closely with the AAAPS to create a continuing national strategy and long-term plan.

The Recommendations for a *National Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies*, a *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute* and a *Council for Australia-Pacific Islands Relations* have deliberately been phrased generally, suggesting that they should be based in State or Territory capitals or major urban centres, without naming cities. However, there does need to be a national spread and not a congregation in one city. A *National Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies*, to promote Pacific teaching and research, would best be located in Brisbane, Sydney or Melbourne, which are already noted for university teaching and research on the Pacific and have a good record of postgraduate research, and host think-tanks, archives, galleries, museums and libraries and have significant Pacific Islander communities. The State capital location would demonstrate clearly the national focus of teaching and research in Australia. The role of the proposed Centre needs further negotiation as it would play a role not previously in place in Australia, although there have been a number of Centres of Excellence funded for a five-year period by the Commonwealth government. However, the nature of Pacific Studies as a discipline, its teaching areas and research focus, the current relationships between Australia and the Pacific Islands, and the growing Pacific Islander population in Australia, provide a new set of parameters for creating a national centre.

The proposed *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute* would be best located in Canberra, as ANU is a leading university in the world in research on PNG and already hosts other Melanesian centres and programs.

The proposed *Council for Australia-Pacific Islands Relations* should be located in one of the three capital cities noted above, and along with the *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute*, would carry out similar roles to those already funded and identified for the existing eight DFAT-funded councils, institutes and foundations.

### **3.9 Conclusion: Priorities and Trends in Pacific Research in Australia**

The trends and long-term patterns discussed above suggest that the most impact would be achieved by creating a higher profile in terms of scholarships to attract emerging scholars to research on the Pacific Islands, or on Pacific Islanders in Australia.

Certainly there is an urgent need to expand undergraduate provision of units/subjects on the Pacific Islands, as without undergraduate study there will be little flow-on into postgraduate study (Recommendation 1). The downward trend or stalled progress in postgraduate theses completions and in research outputs (the annual tally of DEST points) could be reversed by the establishment of over-arching councils, more centres of excellence and inter-university linkages. (see Recommendations 7, 45 and 46) The evidence in this chapter suggests that immediate funding increases in scholarships, research centres and linkage projects across the research sector would have an impact. The support of the ARC and the support of university vice-chancellors are essential for this to occur.

Universities in all states and territories need to develop greater capacity for research on the Pacific, but this can only be accomplished with government backing and that means through specific and targeted ARC and APA encouragement. For instance, Asia has been an ARC "strategic" category, but not the Pacific Islands, which are overdue for inclusion as a "strategic" category.

There is also a need for one or two state-based centres of excellence in Pacific Studies. On past and recent university theses output, Sydney, Melbourne or Brisbane would be the most logical choice to locate a centre of excellence, but which would also promote linkages nationally. There is also a need to maintain and enhance the position of ANU as a leading centre in the world for research on the Pacific Islands. There is also a need to expand joint-research projects, and other forms of collaboration with Pacific Islander communities in Australia

In March 2009, *The Australia-Korea Foundation*, a DFAT-funded council to improve bi-lateral relations with the Republic of Korea, called for applications for its new round of grants. Grants were offered to support "research, professional development, language and cultural studies" or "increased public awareness" and the "development of partnerships". This Report seeks a similar government scheme of support, not only to enhance existing research on the Pacific Islands, awareness of and partnerships with the Pacific Islands, but also to urgently

expand the level of engagement by Australian researchers with matters of national interest, common concern and regional development.

**AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 13: That the Commonwealth government award over a ten-year period an increased number of higher degree scholarships dedicated to Pacific Studies, through avenues such as the proposed centres, councils, institutes, and foundations.**

**Recommendation 14: That the Australian Vice-Chancellors' Committee (AVCC) review all tertiary institutions regarding their contribution to research on the Pacific, and declare the 'Pacific Islands' a priority in teaching and research over a ten-year period.**

## Chapter 4

### Australia's Rich Pacific Collections in Archives, Libraries, Galleries, and Museums

- Australia has extensive national, State and private collections of Pacific material.
- Much of this is not accessible, catalogued or available for research or viewing.
- A national strategy is needed to promote collection, preservation and cataloguing.

This chapter covers Australia's rich collections of Pacific art, artefacts, tangible and intangible heritage, documents and archives. It is divided into three parts:

Part (a) Archives and Libraries

Part (b) Galleries

Part (c) Museums

There is some overlap between these sectors in regard to Commonwealth, State and Territory funding, repatriation, exhibition loans and relationships with partner institutions in the Pacific Islands, and concerns about access, cataloguing, conservation, preservation and exhibition, and relationships with local Pacific Islander communities in Australia. In the inventory below some combined art galleries and museums, have only been listed once.

#### Part (A) Archives and Libraries

##### 4.1 Australian Archives and Libraries: Policies and Access

By Ewan Maidment, Executive Officer, Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, ANU

After more than a decade of declining Australian interest in collecting Pacific materials there has been a marked resurgence of interest in preservation of Pacific Islands documentary resources, both in Australia and in the islands. The establishment of the Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures (PARADISEC), in 2003, was the first sign of a contemporary resurgence of Australian interest in preserving its Pacific documentary resources.

During the 1990s, Australian libraries channelled their major interest in collecting Pacific archives and manuscripts through the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau (PMB). In January 2006, the Bureau reported to the first conference of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies (AAAPS) that Australian collecting of Pacific archives and publications had declined since the mid 1980s. In particular, the Bureau emphasised that major collections of Australian institutional and personal Pacific research records were as much at risk of loss or destruction as records in the islands.

In response, the AAAPS Annual General Meeting unanimously passed a motion urging the creation of a Canberra-based, national resource centre for collection, preservation and access to Pacific Islands research, cultural and historical materials. A proposal along these lines was shaped by the Australian National University's Pacific Centre and was allocated funding support for three years by the International Centre for Excellence in Asia Pacific Studies, the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies and the ANU Division of Information. This resulted in the appointment of a Pacific Archivist and the opening of a Pacific Research Archives within the ANU Archives Program in February 2007.

At the same time, the ANU Library appointed a specialist Pacific Librarian, the first for more than a decade, and the National Library of Australia re-invigorated its Pacific collecting programs, re-commencing regular field acquisition trips to the islands. The ANU and NLA's consolidation of efforts to collect, preserve and make accessible Pacific materials was paralleled in Canberra by the appointment of two Pacific curators at the

National Gallery of Australia and allocation of a higher profile to Pacific materials in the National Museum of Australia.

Responding to governmental concerns about instability in the region, the National Archives of Australia (NAA) also allocated more resources to Pacific archives matters, reviving official interest in the proper administration of public records in the Pacific Islands. In the Pacific Regional Branch of the International Council on Archives (PARBICA), the NAA and Archives New Zealand (ANZ) campaigned on recognising the importance of public record-keeping to good governance and accountability in Pacific Islands nations. This involved greater cooperation between the NAA and ANZ and, with the support of their corresponding national aid organizations, led to greater support for the Pacific regional archives infrastructure. For example, an NAA officer was seconded to the Solomon Islands Ministry of Education and Culture for thirteen months (2006–2007) in order to help rebuild its government record-keeping capacity after a long period of inactivity during the crisis in the Solomon Islands.

In Australia in 1984, in a survey of Pacific collections, Nancy Lutton observed that there was no “single professional librarian or archivist in Australia whose particular concern is the collecting or recording of Pacific material for his or her institution.” There has been a marked improvement since. There are now at least ten librarians, archivists and researchers in Australian institutions, such as at the National Library, the National Archives, the ANU, the Fryer Library at UQ, PARADISEC and the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, who devote all or a considerable proportion of their working time to the acquisition and administration of Pacific collections.

*The primary blockage is a lack of recurrent state government funding to do the seemingly mundane research on the collections that ‘adds value’ to those collections. Collection research is not ‘sexy’ but unless the basic work is done to optimise the information of the cultural significance of objects, and the collection history of those objects, they cannot be used optimally for research, exhibition, education and publication purposes.*

Anonymous respondent, on “Collections”, AAAPS National Online Survey 2008-2009

In 2008, the Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Islands Affairs stated that he took “a close interest in higher education issues in the region, particularly teaching standards and research.” He indicated that the Australian government’s new approach to assistance, “Pacific Partnerships for Development”, based on bilateral understandings with Pacific nations, was flexible enough to reflect the cultural, historical and political circumstances of individual Pacific states. If pursued, as a policy this new approach to Australian relations with the Pacific Islands nations will lead to clearer recognition of the need to preserve and make accessible the documentary heritage of the Pacific Islands nations.

Archives provide for any society a vision of its past, which constitutes one of the most important components of its culture. Recognising and protecting indigenous Pacific Islands cultures, embodied in textual and audio-visual archives, strengthens Pacific Islands nation-building.

Development of Pacific collections in Australian libraries and archives cannot take place in isolation from fraternal institutions in the Pacific Islands. At the Pacific History Association conference in Suva in December 2008 there was a very successful Library-Archives stream of papers, “Resources for Pacific History: Recognition and Access”. In discussion during the session, concern was expressed about the difficult situation of some Pacific Islands national libraries and archives. This led to the following resolutions, passed at the PHA’s Annual General Meeting in December 2008:

- That urgent attention is required to address the inability of some national libraries and archives in the region to meet their responsibilities and user expectations. These responsibilities are critical to good governance, preservation of culture and social stability.
- That the PHA collaborates with regional stakeholders to lobby Forum leaders, national governments and development partners for regional initiatives to address this issue.
- That the PHA appoints a working group to take this matter further.

Pacific collections in Australia are going through a relatively strong period of development and expansion, but recognising also the cyclic nature of such developments, attention should be given to consolidating and maintaining support for key Pacific collections in Australia, through:

- Extension of funding for the Pacific Research Archives at the ANU, due to expire in January 2010.

- Encouragement for the development and consolidation of discrete Pacific collections and specialist Pacific professional expertise, particularly at the NLA and the Mitchell Library, along the lines adopted some time ago by the Barr Smith Library, and recently by the ANU Archives Program.
- Maintaining support for the established Pacific programs at PARADISEC.
- Maintaining support for the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, especially helping to assist the USP and UPNG libraries to join the PMB consortium.
- Continuing the series of NLA-ANU Pacific Resources meetings and possibly expanding the membership to include other Pacific collectors, such as PARADISEC, to assist coordination of Pacific collecting in Australia.

The funding of cataloguing, a review of archival projects and greater representation in international forums would enhance the study of and research on the Pacific Islands in Australia. The immediate projects identified include:

- Compilation of a directory of Pacific Islands collections in Australian archives and libraries.
- Expansion of the directory into a catalogue of Pacific Islands record groups in Australian custody.
- Developing a strong presentation of Australian documentation and research interests in the Pacific Islands; including representation at ASA, ARANZ, PARBICA and IFLA conferences.

Guides to and exhibition of documentation on the Queensland labour trade, together with talks on the subject, would be of great interest to Pacific Islander participants at future conferences, particularly as regional documentation of the Pacific labour trade has been proposed as a likely candidate for UNESCO Memory of the World recognition. The “Memory of the World” program began in 1992 to protect and promote access to the world’s documentary heritage. A regional Memory of the World Committee for Asia and the Pacific has been established. The Fiji Government Archivist sits on the assessment committee for items proposed for the Asia and the Pacific regional register. Two nominations have been presented in 2009—“Pacific slave routes” and “Fijian indentured labourers”.

As far as possible, Australia needs to develop closer relations between Pacific collections in libraries and archives in Australia and fraternal institutions in the Pacific Islands. This should be encouraged through:

- Twinning arrangements such as those developed by the Law Libraries Twinning Project.
- Opportunities for Pacific librarians and archivists to have short training attachments and support programs at Australian institutions.
- Opportunities for staff exchanges between Islands and Australian libraries and archives.

On a regional scale, there is a need for urgent attention to training, equipment and accommodation needs of the National Archives and Public Records Service of PNG and National Archives of Vanuatu and to help re-develop the National Archives of the Solomon Islands. Australia should support the development of appropriate archives administration and information management courses for Pacific Islanders at the USP and UPNG, or elsewhere.

#### **4.2 Pacific Collections in Australia: Institutions and Organizations**

Compiled by Ewan Maidment, Executive Officer, Pacific Manuscripts Bureau

##### **Australian Agency for Aid and International Development (AusAID)**

AusAID has supported many significant archives and library projects in Australia and across the Pacific region that have contributed to improved collection, preservation and access. These include:

- The development and implementation of the PARBICA *Recordkeeping for Good Governance Toolkit* funded by the AusAID Pacific Governance Support Program.
- Support for the construction of a new library building at the Divine Word University in Madang in 2001.
- Funding for infrastructural renovations to the PNG National Library, completed in April 2008.
- Support in 2007, with the Australian Broadcasting Corporation, for the systematic digital dubbing of audio materials held by the PNG National Broadcasting Corporation.
- Support for the Law and Justice Sector Project in PNG resulted in improvements to the management of judicial records in PNG.

- Through the AusAid Pacific Governance Support Program, the Lionel Murphy Library, of the Information Services Branch of the Australian Attorney-General's Department, assumed a coordination role for twinning of law libraries in Australia and New Zealand with law and justice sector agencies in the Pacific Islands nations.

AusAID also supported the development of an Information Management System on volcanic hot-spots in PNG for the Rabaul Vulcanological Observatory (RVO). This project, the RVO-Geosciences Australia Twinning Project is based in part on digital conversion of Pacific Manuscript Bureau microfilms of RVO archives in Rabaul and of the R.J.S. Cooke collection of reported observations of volcanic activity in PNG before 1944, held by R.W. Johnson in Canberra.

### **Australian National University Library**

As a concomitant of the establishment of the Pacific Research Archives, in February 2007 the ANU Library appointed a specialist Pacific librarian, as Information Access Coordinator (Pacific Collections). It was the first time a Pacific specialist librarian had been appointed in the ANU Library since November 1997. The Information Access Coordinator has undertaken acquisition trips to New Caledonia and PNG, and developed a "Pacific themed space" in the foyer of Menzies Library at the ANU, where a canoe from Kiribati is now being displayed. An exhibition showcasing small artefacts from PNG on loan from the National Gallery of Australia is planned for the Menzies Library in 2009. A collection of books and papers from the late Carol Jenkins, who had worked on AIDS education in PNG, has been donated and the Hallstrom Pacific Collection (formerly the special collection of the library of the Australian School of Pacific Administration), which had been transferred to the ANU on long term loan in early 2007, is receiving good use.

The ANU Library has a long-term project, commenced in 1996, which has led to the acquisition of microfilm and digital copies of a number of British Colonial Office and Foreign and Commonwealth Office Pacific file series, 1946–1976. This continues the series microfilmed under the auspices of the Australian Joint Copying Project.

### **Barr Smith Library, University of Adelaide**

The Pacific Collection which is part of the Special Collection at the Barr Smith Library at the University of Adelaide is an expanding collection of books and journals based on the library acquired in 1972–1973 and 1995 from Professor H.E. Maude. It comprised 4,000 monographs and 120 journal titles. It covers the history, culture and literature of the Pacific Islands, with a particular focus on Kiribati and the central Pacific Islands. The Pacific Collection also includes related manuscript collections, amounting to at least sixteen record groups, including Barrie Macdonald's materials on the administrative history of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony, the papers of H.G.A. Hughes and T.R. Cowell, and most importantly the papers of Harry and Honor Maude (See, Susan Woodburn, *Journeys Through Pacific History: A Guide to the Pacific Islands Library and the Papers of H.E. and H.C. Maude*, 1995).

### **Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, Historical Documents and Information Section**

The DFAT series of selected documents, *Documents on Australian Foreign Policy*, is a project supported by successive Commonwealth governments since 1971 to document the evolution of Australia's external relations. A reference work on Australia's administration in Papua New Guinea, *Australia and Papua New Guinea 1966–1969*, was published in this series in 2006. A second volume, not yet published, will document the remaining years leading to independence in PNG in 1975. The two volumes were commissioned to mark the 30<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Papua New Guinea's independence. A companion volume, *Full Circle: Australia and Papua New Guinea 1883–1970*, which examines the bilateral relationship and contains previously unpublished photographs, was launched in Port Moresby in September 2007.

### **Fryer Library, University of Queensland**

The Fryer Library's Special Collections at The University of Queensland holds established substantial collections of personal papers documenting the careers and activities of Australians in PNG, such as Ivan Champion (MC

272), Sir Raphael Cilento (MC 44), William Cottrell-Dormer (MC 124) and Jack K. Murray (MC91). Over the last five years or so the Library has been using the services of a volunteer librarian, and historian of Papua New Guinea, who is working in association with the PNG Association of Australia Inc. to develop a collection of personal papers, photographs, rare printed material and ephemera documenting the involvement of Australians in the colonial history of PNG. This is the fastest growing archive in the Fryer Library's Special Collections. Advice of items received is placed regularly in the PNGAA's Newsletter *Una Voce*.

### **John Oxley Library, State Library of Queensland**

The Collection Development Policy for Heritage Collections at the John Oxley Library, State Library of Queensland, includes published and original works "about areas contiguous to Queensland that are relevant to Queensland's development", in particular, British New Guinea, German New Guinea, Papua New Guinea, Papua Barat and Papua Provinces in Indonesia, the Solomon Islands, Vanuatu and New Caledonia. One of the strengths of the Library is its holding of published material on Papua New Guinea, Melanesia, Torres Strait, and Australian South Sea Islanders. This interest in Pacific materials is not reflected in the Library's current statement of "Collecting intentions—Original materials", nevertheless the Oxley Library is drawing attention to its collections of Pacific-related materials. For example, in 2005, the Library developed a touring exhibition of photographs from its collections, *Across the Coral Sea: Australian South Sea Islanders in Queensland*, portraying how South Sea Islanders arrived, lived and worked in Queensland in the 19<sup>th</sup> century and the Library has online digital facsimiles and transcripts of two journals from 1847–1850, kept by Charles James Card during his service on board HMS *Rattlesnake*, commanded by Captain Owen Stanley and accompanied by the biologist, Thomas Henry Huxley and the naturalist, John MacGillivray, including surveys of the south coast of New Guinea and the Louisiade Archipelago. The Library also has an online copy and transcript of the diary of Newton Barton, on board the brigantine *Rio Loge*, kept during a voyage to the Solomon Islands and Vanuatu to recruit labour for the Queensland cane fields, October 1894–March 1885. The John Oxley Library has also recently acquired the Margaret Lawrie Collection of Torres Strait Island Materials, documenting the history, languages and cultures of the Torres Strait Islander peoples, including first-hand documentation of the myths, legends, languages, history, art and culture of the region.

### **Library of the Bible College of Victoria**

The Library of the Bible College of Victoria (BCV) at Lilydale, on the outskirts of Melbourne, holds the extensive archives of the Unevangelised Fields Mission (UFM) and recent records of the South Sea Evangelical Mission (SSEM), as well as the Borneo Evangelical Mission and the China Inland Mission. The Unevangelised Fields Mission (subsequently, the Asia Pacific Christian Mission and Pioneers International) was started at the College (formerly the Melbourne Bible Institute) in 1931 and operated missions first in the Fly River delta and later throughout PNG and West New Guinea. Over the last two years, supported by the Latourette Fund, and the Yale Divinity Library, the BCV Library has initiated the microfilming of the UFM archives, through the auspices of the PMB and W. & F. Pascoe Pty. Ltd.

### **Mitchell Library, State Library of NSW**

The Mitchell Library, regarded as one of the world's leading archives of Pacific Islands' related materials, is part of the State Library of NSW. It no longer specifically includes the Pacific Islands in its Collection Development Policy. However, the Library is continuing to collect Pacific materials in areas where it holds existing Pacific collections—for example, already collected personal papers and organizational records, such as Missions, especially where acquisitions complement 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century records, and records with strong NSW connections. The Library recently inspected records of the SSEM, recognized as being of interest to the Mitchell Library and equally to National Library of Australia (NLA)—the SSEM secretariat was variously in Queensland and NSW. The Library is continuing discussions with the NLA and the current owners on the disposition of the SSEM archives. Although the Mitchell Library is no longer the de facto premier national collector of Pacific Islands' archives and manuscripts, the Library does and will consider further Pacific material on a case-by-case basis, particularly where material on offer relates to existing collection strengths.

In March 2009, the Mitchell Library hosted a meeting of specialists in Pacific Islands history in the Sydney region. The purpose of the meeting was to allow Pacific specialists to hear of each other's work, to

outline some of the rich holdings of the Mitchell Library, particularly the considerable printed and manuscript resources and pictorial holdings available to Pacific historians and to plan ahead for the Mitchell's centenary celebrations, including an international conference in October 2010 which will highlight the Mitchell Library's research collections.

### **Mortlock Library, State Library of South Australia**

The Mortlock Library at the State Library of South Australia holds the archives of Guinea Airways Ltd., 1927–1959 (BRG 8) and of Guinea Gold NL, 1924–1968 (BRG 65), together with personal papers of Methodist and Presbyterian missionaries who worked in Melanesia, such as Rev. Isaac Rooney (PRG 141), Rev. Frederick Rooney (PRG 559), Sister Jessie March (PRG 1140) and Rev. William Gray (PRG 991). There have not been significant additions to the Library's holdings of Pacific materials in recent years.

### **National Archives of Australia**

The National Archives of Australia (NAA) holds a rich and diverse range of government records documenting Australia's relationship with its Pacific neighbours through the period of colonial administration, transition to independent states and regional partnership. Material related to the Pacific includes records of various government agencies primarily of the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade and its predecessors such as Department of Home and Territories, Pacific and Territories Branches of the Prime Minister's Department, and the Department of External Territories. The NAA also holds personal papers of various Australian government colonial administrators, ministers, prime ministers and public servants which include material related to Pacific territories. In addition the NAA holds Papua New Guinea patrol reports and related maps, and a large collection of photographic images of Papua New Guinea by the government anthropologist F.E. Williams, as well as records and photographs of the Christmas Island Phosphate Commission and the British Phosphate Commissioners.

The NAA has adopted a high profile regional archives advocacy. NAA staff members, together with Archives NZ staff, have consistently provided crucial secretariat and organizational assistance to the regional archives peak council, PARBICA. Traditionally the PARBICA Treasurer is one of the NAA Directors. The new PARBICA web site was recently developed and is maintained by another NAA staff member who is also the PARBICA membership officer. With the support of the Regional Assistance Mission to Solomon Islands (RAMSI) during 2006–2007, the NAA transferred one of its experienced staff members to Honiara to work on improving the state of records management and archives administration in the Solomon Islands government. Appointment of a further advisor to help re-develop the National Archives of the Solomon Islands is planned, depending on AusAID funding.

### **National Film and Sound Archives**

In 1997, the National Film and Sound Archives (NFSA) reported that it held "a variety of material about, or relating to, the South Pacific region". This material comprised films, documentaries, newsreels, contemporary news footage, television series, oral interviews, audio tape recordings of regional music and ceremonies, disc recordings and documentation. Some are commercial, such as Hibiscus Label recordings; some are actual footage, such as *Cinesound Review* newsreels produced from the 1930s up to the early 1970s. Material may be part of a formed collection donated as a whole, for example the David Fanshawe Music archive, which contains field recordings. Other material is "unattached", or single items such as the documentary, *Yap: How Did You Know We'd Like TV?* produced by Dennis O'Rourke and the Australian Film Commission.

In February 2008, at a workshop on Film and History in the Pacific, two unique holdings were noted in the NFSA collection—unique films of the funeral of Tonga's Queen Salote (1965) and the coronation of Tupou IV (1967). The workshop canvassed the prospect of developing a catalogue of Pacific films at the NFSA and related institutions in Australia which was commenced at the PMB in March 2009. The workshop also recommended that the AAAPS follow-up with a further workshop on Pacific visual studies in 2010. Matthew Davies, Senior Curator of Recorded Sound, NFSA, commented that more research is needed before compiling a comprehensive list of Pacific materials at the NFSA and noted that an online search device, *The Collection*, is available on the NFSA web site. (see Appendix 14 below for the workshop's Declaration)

The NFSA was a founding member of the South-East Asia Pacific Audio-Visual Archiving Association (SEAPAVAA) formed in 1996. The NFSA remains actively involved and hosted the regional Audio-Visual Archives Conference in Canberra in 2006. SEAPAVAA held a workshop in Suva in 2001 on Audiovisual Archiving in the Pacific, which “aimed to develop a comprehensive overview of the state of audio-visual archiving in the region”. It considered principles and practicalities of collection management in the Pacific environment. Participants of the workshop prepared policies outlining the resources and skills required for the development of AV archiving and the establishment of a professional community network capable of promoting future developments in the field. SEAPAVAA activities have focused on Southeast Asia rather than the Pacific Islands. (For examples from the NFSA collection, see Appendix 4.)

### **National Library of Australia**

The Collection Development Policy, 2007, of the National Library of Australia (NLA), maintains collection of Pacific publications and non-print documents at an intermediate level (Conspectus level 3), compared to China, Japan, Korea, Thailand and Indonesia which are at the research level (Conspectus level 4). The NLA’s Pacific collection policy with regard to manuscripts is that the “focus of the Manuscripts collection policy, is on acquiring records that relate to the history of Australia and its territories. Pacific-related and islands-generated manuscripts are not being actively sought out, and papers likely to be accepted continue to be those of Australian involvement, in various roles, in the region”. In 2007–2008, the Library initiated several Pacific collecting projects:

- A trial of acquisition of PNG materials through web searches and peer information sharing, rather than undertaking acquisition trips to the physical localities.
- Construction of a “Pacific Web Archive Collections” to archive Pacific web sites, so far on two themes: “PNG Elections 2007” and “PNG Government & Research Web Sites”.
- An online gateway to over thirty collections, world-wide, of digitised documentary materials relating to the history, culture and people of the Pacific region.
- Formal contact to establish relationships with the academic community.
- Hosted two Pacific librarians, from Vanuatu and from UPNG in PNG, for training attachments at the Library, the Pacific Research Archives and the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau at ANU
- The papers of Sir Donald and Dame Rachel Cleland, held in the Manuscripts Section, were arranged and described, and Nancy Lutton’s papers were deposited at the NLA.
- An oral history series of audio recordings with Australians who have worked in PNG was established, called *The Last Kiaps*.
- Made available online, text searchable, a number of Australian newspapers from the 1840s and 1850s as part of the Ferguson Project. One of the most useful of these is *The Shipping Gazette and Sydney General Trade List*, as it contains, among other things, much material on the Pacific Islands.
- Made available online, text-searchable, a large number of 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> century Australian capital city and provincial city newspapers.

In 2009, the NLA, under its “Featured Collection” program, provided a URL search crawling facility which listed 51 Papua New Guinea government and other web sites. The NLA also hosts ‘Picture Australia online’, a massive online archive of images (see below 4.4). Although the NLA has no Pacific equivalent to the Asian Collections staff and reading room (established as a separate section in 1962), the NLA is continuing to give serious attention to Pacific collecting. In June 2008, the Assistant Director-General, Collections Management, stated that Pacific collecting is a priority for the National Library.

### **Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures**

Established in 2003, the Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures (PARADISEC) is a joint venture between four universities. PARADISEC is project-based with erratic funding but has an Audio Preservation Officer and a part-time Project Liaison Officer based in Sydney. PARADISEC has digitized and catalogued about 2,400 hours (in over 32,000 files) of language recordings and associated documentation, including recordings made in many parts of Melanesia and throughout the Pacific Islands by Arthur Capell, Stephen Wurm, A.P. Elkin and many others. Much of this material has been at high risk of loss. An exciting

aspect of this work is that current researchers are depositing material before conducting their analysis, not waiting until they retire to deposit in an archive. A winner of the Victorian eResearch Strategic Initiative and the Australian Humanities, Arts and Social Sciences eResearch Award in 2008, PARADISEC was cited as “an outstanding application of ICT tools in the humanities and social sciences domain that harnesses the work of scholars to store and preserve endangered language and music materials from the Asia-Pacific region and creates an online resource to make these available”.

### **Pacific Law Collection, Monash University**

The Monash University Law Library has one of the largest collections of Pacific Islands states and territories primary and secondary law materials in Australasia. It maintains an up-to-date collection of the law, law-related literature and legal information concerning the states and territories of the south and central Pacific Islands region. The holdings may be checked using the library catalogue. The library encourages the study, wider understanding and deeper knowledge of the laws of the peoples of the Pacific Islands and their region, and facilitates legal research relevant to the Pacific Islands region. The Law Library works in cooperation with governments, courts, legal professions, institutions for legal education and training, and law-related agencies in the region.

### **Pacific Manuscripts Bureau**

In 2008, the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau (PMB), based in Canberra, celebrated its 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary. Probably the longest surviving international joint copying project in the world, the PMB has produced one of the most extensive resources available for studies of the Pacific Islands, amounting to almost 4,000 reels of microfilm (about 100 reels a year) of archives, manuscripts and rare printed material in or relating to the Pacific Islands, together with related indexes, finding aids, guides and other publications. For example, in 1997, PMB published a *Resource Kit: Pacific Islands Material in Australia*, which listed the collections of eighteen archives, libraries, museums and other institutions. Complete catalogues, including calendars of documents, of the PMB Manuscript Series and Printed Document Series of Microfilms are searchable online. Although the Bureau remains committed to microfilm as its primary means of preservation reformatting, it is now also using digital technology to reformat, preserve and distribute photographs, maps, audio recordings, movies and databases. It is using digital photography, in combination with microfilm, to reformat the archives of the Ellice Islands District of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony. Where access conditions allow, the Bureau supplies researchers with copies of documents and, in some cases complete titles, scanned from PMB microfilm to image files. In July 2008, the Macmillan Brown Library at the University of Canterbury, Christchurch, NZ, joined the PMB consortium of ten specialist Pacific research libraries. The PMB executive officer spends about three months in every year in the field, focusing on records considered to be at risk of deterioration, loss or destruction. In 2007–2008, PMB undertook fieldwork in:

- Tarawa: on the archives of the Catholic Diocese, the minutes of the Kiribati Protestant Church, and on Ellice Islands records in the Kiribati National Archives.
- Honolulu: on English translations of Hawaiian language documents in the Micronesian Collection of the Hawaiian Mission Children’s Society Library.
- PNG: on Rabaul Vulcanological Observatory archives and National Lands Commission and Land Titles Commission records.
- Honiara: on Church of Melanesia archives and BSIP District newsletters.
- Nouméa: on *La Dépêche Kanak* and other *Kanak* newspapers.
- Funafuti: on the GEIC Ellice Islands District archives.
- Suva: on missing issues of Tuvaluan newspapers.

The Bureau’s main in-house microfilming projects over 2007–2008 consisted of:

- Robert Norton’s research papers on Fiji politics.
- Sir John Gunther’s papers on health administration in PNG.
- David Moorhouse’s papers documenting his career as a Patrol Officer and land investigation consultant in PNG.
- Jai Ram Reddy’s papers on politics in Fiji.

- The early Fiji correspondence of CSR Co. Ltd.
- The R.J.S. Cooke collection of reported observations of volcanic activity in PNG before 1944.
- Rev. N.A Threlfall's notes and research materials on the history of Rabaul and the Gazelle Peninsula.

PMB remains handicapped in that key Pacific Islands institutions, the USP Library and UPNG Library, have not joined the PMB consortium, because of lack of funds. Within Australia, the Bureau has received consistent support from its member libraries, the NLA, the Mitchell Library and the ANU Library, throughout the life of the project. The PMB has relied on a high level of cooperation between Pacific Islanders, Islands institutions, its member libraries and Pacific scholars, researchers and other enthusiasts world-wide. PMB also works closely with colleagues in the Library and the Pacific Research Archives at the ANU. A new archivist was appointed at PMB in November 2008.

One notable aspect of the PMB's operations is its strong presence in the islands. During the 1990s, when some newly established Pacific Islands archives were struggling for recognition by their own governments, the PMB fieldwork program in the islands forged links, providing a steady point of contact and support with islands government archives and other record keeping organizations in PNG, the Solomon Islands, Vanuatu, New Caledonia, Fiji, Tonga, the Cook Islands, Niue, Samoa, Tahiti, Kiribati, Tuvalu, the Marshall Islands and the Federated States of Micronesia.

### **Pacific Regional Branch of the International Council on Archives (PARBICA)**

Formed in 1981, the Pacific Regional Branch of the International Council on Archives (PARBICA) is a professional organization that comprises government archives, non-government archival institutions and associations, and individual members representing more than twenty nations, states and territories in the Pacific, including Australia and New Zealand. At the International Congress of Archives at Kuala Lumpur in July 2007, the need for support for Pacific Islands government archives was emphasised, particularly the NAA's close work with PARBICA. Also highlighted was a regional scheme for archivists that developed a *Good Governance Toolkit*, a guide to record keeping for government administrations in the Pacific Islands. Workshops on implementing the *Good Governance Toolkit* were held in Vanuatu in November 2007 and in 2008 in Palau, Samoa and Auckland. The PARBICA *Toolkit* has been well received by Pacific Public Service Commissioners and has now been translated into French by the *Association des Archivistes Français*.

In October 2009, PARBICA will participate in a joint conference in Brisbane, with the Australian Society of Archivists (ASA) and the Association of Records and Archives New Zealand (ARANZ). This will be the first time that Oceanic and Australasian professional archivists have held a combined meeting. This follows a joint conference of the ASA and ARANZ held in Wellington in 2005 in which Maori and Indigenous Australian participation was a significant element.

### **Pacific Research Archives, Australian National University**

The Pacific Research Archives (PRA) was established in the ANU Archives Program in February 2007, when an archivist was appointed on contract for three years as the Pacific Archivist. In recent years, with the retirement and death of many Pacific Studies scholars, it was recognized that some Pacific research papers in Canberra and elsewhere in Australia were as much at risk of loss and destruction as archives and manuscripts in the Pacific Islands. The Pacific Research Archives was initiated to accommodate such papers.

The Pacific Research Archives is governed by a committee, which includes representatives from the PMB, the ANU Archives Program, the ANU Library and the NLA. The papers collected so far consist of research materials produced by scholars associated with the ANU, such as John Ballard, Brian Brogan, Gavin Daws, Tom Dutton, Stephen Henningham, Diana Howlett, James Jupp, Roderic Lacey, Ric Shand, Alan Ward, R.G. Ward and Stephen Wurm, or administrators and other researchers who have visited the ANU, such as Sir John Gunther and Rev. Neville Threlfall. In addition, in collaboration with Neil Gunson and the PMB, several important groups of research papers have been transferred to the PRA from the Pacific History Records Room in the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies: research notes of historian Ethel Drus on Fiji; papers of Richard Gilson on Samoa and the Cook Islands; papers of Norma McArthur on Pacific Islands populations; and further papers of Professor Jim Davidson.

As many Pacific researchers at the ANU are expected to retire in the next few years, letters have been dispatched to various academics to seek their interest in depositing their papers with the Archives. During 2009,

the PRA is expecting to receive the research papers of Sir Colin Allan, Murray Groves and Geoffrey Luck, together with three important record groups on Fiji politics, the papers of Robert Norton, Jai Ram Reddy and Brij V. Lal, all transferred from the PMB.

Not long after beginning operations, the PRA was involved, with the ANU Archives Program and the PMB, in the rescue of several groups of Pacific research papers which were damaged by flooding after a severe hail storm hit ANU on 28 February 2007. Papers of Marie Reay and Robert Crittenden were dried out and returned to their custodians while other record groups were transferred to the PRA.

The PRA has also received a collection of photographic slides from Nancy Hitchcock, a dietician who worked in PNG and Nauru in the 1960s for the South Pacific Health Service, some of which were used for an exhibition of Pacific health services archival documents in the Menzies Library at the ANU. A collection of photographs of Banaba Island was digitised and then returned to the donors. These digitised images along with others from the Colonial Sugar Refinery (CSR) and Burns Philip Company archives have been uploaded to *Pictures Australia*. In 2008, the CSR documents and photographs were used for an exhibition in the Menzies Library documenting CSR operations in Fiji.

The PRA has also enabled the ANU Archives Program to consolidate and publicise its existing Pacific holdings, including the archives of CSR and Burns Philp which contain weather records supplied to the Bureau of Meteorology in Fiji, and those of the South Pacific and Oceanic Council of Trade Unions, originally collected by the Noel Butlin Archives Centre. A web site has been created for the Pacific Research Archives. PRA collection finding aids are to be linked to the web site in the near future. Research requests have been received from around the world. Following the training placement of a Papua New Guinea archivist at the PRA, the ANU Archives Program is now attempting to develop a twinning relationship with New Guinea Collection at the University of PNG Library. The funding for the PRA ends in 2010, and it is now seeking funding for a further five to seven years to complete its national research archive programs.

### **Queensland State Archives**

The Queensland State Archives (QSA) have a rich and varied collection of official papers, other documents, photographs and ephemera relating to the Australian South Sea Islander indentured labour period 1863–1908. The archival material includes relevant records from the Chief Secretary's Office, Crown Solicitor, Coronial Inquests, Inspector of Polynesians, Registers of Ship's Arrivals, Births, Deaths and Marriages, Memorandum of Agreement, Polynesian School Records and Immigration Department (Pacific Island Labour Branch) and other agencies and correspondence. To advertise its role to researchers and community members, on Harmony Day 2009, the QSA held a seminar on the Archive's holdings related to Australian South Sea Islanders.

The QSA also holds considerable historical records related to New Guinea generally, British New Guinea, and later the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, and the Torres Strait Islands. These records were the result of the colony of Queensland's expansion of its northern border in Torres Strait in the 1870s and an unsuccessful attempt to annex Southeast New Guinea in 1883. Queensland paid for part of the running expenses of British New Guinea in the 1880s, and Administrators and Lieutenant Governors of British New Guinea also reported to the Governor of Queensland before the territory was taken over by the Commonwealth Government in 1901.

The QSA also has records of 20<sup>th</sup> century negotiations over the sea border between Queensland and Papua New Guinea and other records covering a wide range of commercial, political, mission and private contacts between the Colony of Queensland, and later the State of Queensland, and various Pacific Islands.

### **State Library of Victoria**

In 1974, the Tongan Government approved transfer of the custody of old Tongan government papers to the State Library of Victoria, (organized by Dr Elizabeth Wood Ellem). It included 184 record items, 1884–1965, transferred from the Premier's Office. Like other repositories in Australia, the Library also holds some individual albums, papers and newspapers related to the Pacific. In 1986, the State Library withdrew from the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau joint copying project and the Library has not pursued Pacific materials to any great extent since that time.

### **University of Wollongong Archives**

Although the University of Wollongong Archives mainly holds Illawarra regional archives, it does hold papers and photographs of Percy and Renata Cochrane documenting their research interest in customary arts and crafts in PNG. The Archives may be renewing its Pacific collecting interest and may acquire Loch Blatchford's Collection of documents on education in PNG.

**AAAPS Recommendations:**

**Recommendation 15: That the Commonwealth government fund the Pacific Research Archives at ANU for a ten-year period.**

**Recommendation 16: That AusAID fund the USP and UPNG libraries to become permanent members of the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau consortium.**

**4.3 Online Archival Databases****Digital Micronesia: An Electronic Library and Archive, Charles Sturt University**

*Digital Micronesia: An Electronic Library and Archive* is provided free of charge as an advertising-free information service for the world community. It is maintained by Dirk H.R. Spennemann, at Charles Sturt University. The database includes archival material on Micronesia and allows users to search based on topics relating to economy, environment, health, history, literature, politics and society. < <http://marshall.esu.edu.au> >

**Just Pacific**

*Just Pacific* is Dr Rod Ewins' personal online collection of essays and photographs of Fiji. The collection includes articles and documents relating to Fijian culture as well as other islands in the Pacific region.  
< <http://www.jutpacific.com> >

**PapuaWeb**

*PapuaWeb* is an information network for students, researchers, development workers, community leaders, government agencies and others working on issues relevant to Papua and Papua Barat Provinces on Indonesia in West New Guinea. The State University of Papua, Cenderawasih University and the Australian National University, the project hosts, welcome contributions of research materials to enhance the resources of this web site.

< <http://www.papuaweb.org> >

**PNGWeb**

The Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies (RSPAS) at the ANU funded the production of a proposed PNGweb in 2009. This web site is aimed at Papua New Guinea-related research by students, researchers, government agencies, development workers and community leaders in PNG or others with an interest in PNG. A collaborative framework will be constructed for PNGweb, involving university libraries in PNG, envisaged along the lines of *PapuaWeb*, a similar web resource for the Indonesian Provinces in West New Guinea, which is also coordinated and hosted at ANU. (see above) A further proposal is to construct a union catalogue and digital database of PNG Patrol Reports, in collaboration with the Melanesian Studies Resource Center at the University of California San Diego and PMB; and, arising out of the 2008 Pacific Film and History Workshop, to complete a catalogue of PNG films at the National Film and Sound Archives. (This site is not yet operating.)

**South Seas Project**

The South Seas Project provides access to manuscripts, books and pamphlets relating to James Cook's first voyage, including the complete text of the holograph manuscript of Cook's *Endeavour* Journal, together with the full text of the journals kept by Joseph Banks and Sydney Parkinson on the voyage, and the text of all three volumes of John Hawkesworth's *Account of the Voyages undertaken ... in the Southern Hemisphere* (1773). The site allows viewers to compare and contrast how occurrences on the voyage struck different participants and provides explanatory commentaries, short articles and reflective essays, in both written and (eventually) hyper-media forms, drawing upon the National Library of Australia's rich and remarkable collections relating to eighteenth-

century voyaging in Australian and Pacific seas. In particular, the South Seas Project facilitates the discovery and educational use of historical images and maps preserved by the National Library of Australia. The South Seas Project explores whether networked hypermedia can be a means of transcending the conceptual limitations of learning and research purely with words. Over the past decade, historians in Australia and the Pacific have begun exploring whether visual and sonic software can simulate the cognitive weight that oral, visual and kinaesthetic modes of communication have in representing the past. Some have sought to assess whether these new tools can be employed to explain histories of cross-cultural interaction with greater accuracy than print-based narration allows.

The South Seas Project was a collaborative research venture. The project received funding over three years (2000 to 2002) from the Australian Research Council through its Strategic Partnership with Industry: Research and Training (SPIRT) program. The ANU, the National Library of Australia, and James Cook University also provided substantial support. (< <http://southseas.nla.gov.au/>>)

### **Sources for News and Current Affairs on the Web**

- *Banaba: Abara Banaba, Our Homeland Banaba*: < [www.banaban.com](http://www.banaban.com) >
- *Charting the Pacific*: Charting the Pacific is an interactive web site which allows users to search country profiles, contemporary events, and general information on places and provides further links to related news items and regional data. It is maintained by the Australian Broadcasting Commission.  
< <http://radioaustralia.net.au/pacific/> >
- *Fiji Village*: < <http://www.fijivillage.com/> >
- *Free West Papua*: < <http://www.freewestpapua.com.au/> >
- *Les Nouvelle Caledoniennes*: < <http://www.lnc.nc/> >
- *Pacific Media Watch Online*—a New Zealand based, free Pacific news alert service:  
< <http://www.pacmediawatch.aut.ac.nz> >
- *PNG Post-Courier*: < <http://www.postcourier.com.pg/> >
- *Radio New Zealand*: < <http://www.radionz.co.nz/> >
- *Radio Melanesia* on Radio Skidrow: (88.9 FM, 2RSR < <http://skidrow.com.au/> >
- *Solomon Islands Broadcasting Commission*: < <http://www.sibconline.com.sb/> >
- *Torres Nius*: < <http://www.torresnews.com.au/> >
- *Vanuatu Daily Post*: < <http://www.dailypost.vu/> >

### **Web use in the Diaspora**

Australia's growing Pacific Islands community is one of many diaspora to connect with family and friends via online social networking sites. Numerous community groups, common interest groups and individuals groups have established online networking sites on providers such as Bebo, Facebook and MySpace. A typical web site popular with Australia's Pacific Islands community is *WikiPacifica*. Established in April 2008, *WikiPacifica* is a storytelling, learning and friendship network that shares community stories and local solutions to climate change. *WikiPacifica* fosters cross-cultural understanding, an environmental dictionary and seeks to build peace and community friendship aid networks across the Pacific.  
< <http://WikiPacifika.org> >

## **Part (B) Galleries**

### **4.4 Pacific Collections in Australian Art Galleries**

Compiled with the assistance of Karolina Killian, ANU

#### **Art Gallery of New South Wales**

The Art Gallery of New South Wales has three main curatorial divisions; Australian (including Aboriginal), Asian and Western art. The gallery no longer actively collects on the Pacific but under 'other' areas including the

Americas, Africa and the Pacific. There is a collection of Oceanic art which is by no means comprehensive but the quality of certain objects makes them valuable. Under the 'Pacific' there are 746 objects listed, of which seventeen were on display in 2009. There are also 295 works associated with the voyages of James Cook, and the Gallery has on display the four amazing gauche and canvas wallpaper panels of Jean-Gabriel Charvet, the *Les Sauvages de la Mer Pacifique*.

#### **Ian Potter Museum of Art** (formerly University Art Gallery, University of Melbourne)

The Ian Potter Museum of Art at the University of Melbourne has a small collection of Pacific indigenous cultural material including 161 items from PNG, sixty-four from the Solomon Islands, and thirty-nine from Fiji and ten from Vanuatu. After opening in 1853, it changed names several times over the following 150 years; from the University Art Gallery to the Ian Potter Gallery and Art Conservation Centre and the University of Melbourne Museum of Art.

#### **Museum and Art Gallery Northern Territory (MAGNT)**

By Joanna Barrkman, Curator, Southeast Asian Art and Material Culture, MAGNT

The Oceanic Collection held at the MAGNT consists of 2,434 objects. The works are drawn from New Guinea, Solomon Islands, Samoa and Fiji. The majority of works are registered as originating from Papua New Guinea. The objects are wide in scope including earthenware ceramics, tapa cloths, body adornment, ceremonial masks, and ancestral figurines and various forms of material culture such as implements and weapons

Currently access is arranged based on requests received, pending schedules and existing work programs of the institution. An exhibition proposal featuring part of the collection is currently under consideration by the institution's exhibitions committee. The main focus of international collaboration is currently Timor-Leste (which sometimes identifies itself as Oceanic) and Indonesia.

#### **National Gallery of Australia**

The National Gallery of Australia has collected art from Australia's Pacific neighbours since 1969 in order to display historical traditional objects from the Pacific as art rather than artefacts. The collection spans Melanesia, Micronesia and Polynesia. It also ranges in scope from 3500 BCE to the present day. For much of the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries, museums have predominantly exhibited beautiful works by Pacific artists to represent Pacific communities from a western anthropological viewpoint. The objects have rarely been displayed as artworks with universal appeal and great visual force. The Gallery's collection of Pacific arts was guided by the keen eye of Sir William Dargie and later James Mollison, Douglas Newton and Ruth McNicoll, all of whom made astute additions to the collection of some of the finest works from the Pacific. One of the strengths is the Dargie field collection from the Bismarck Archipelago and the Sepik River of Papua New Guinea. Other core areas include a strong selection of 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> century Maori art, the Charpentier collection from Vanuatu, and single works of great importance such as the prehistoric *Ambum stone* from Papua New Guinea, and the Lake Sentani double figure collected by Jacques Viot in 1929.

A Gallery exhibition, *Gods, Ghosts and Men: Pacific Arts from the National Gallery of Australia* introduced the visitor to the richness and diversity of the traditional sculptural arts in the Pacific region and provided a rare insight into the National Gallery of Australia's collection of over two thousand works from the region. The exhibition included objects from Max Ernst's private collection of non-western art and a number of iconic objects, such as the 3,500 year old *Ambum stone* from Papua New Guinea and the *Double Figure* from a Housepost [*To-teri uno*] from Lake Sentani, Papua Province, Indonesia. The works in *Gods, Ghosts and Men* include the physical elements of rituals and festive events—which are still remarkably moving even though they are now silent.

#### **National Gallery of Victoria (NGV)**

By Judith Ryan, Senior Curator, Indigenous Art, NGV

Australian museums hold more than 120,000 Oceanic objects, but a considerable amount of the Oceanic art in Australian public collections is not on permanent display or accessible in published catalogues. In spite of our close proximity to the Pacific and the undoubted nexus between Oceanic art and European modernism,

Australian institutions have largely neglected and undervalued the art forms of the Pacific basin that are highly regarded in Paris, New York and Brussels and that many Australians actively collect.

As Australia's oldest art museum, established in 1861 on premises shared with Museum Victoria and the State Library, the NGV has the finest collection of world art in the Southern Hemisphere. But the historical subdivision of collections between NGV, Museum Victoria and the State Library precluded the Gallery from collecting the visual culture of Indigenous people.

In 1968, the NGV separated from Museum Victoria and moved to its new building on St Kilda Road, becoming an important repository of Oceanic material culture. From that time until 1980, the Gallery acquired a number of Oceanic works by gift or purchase first through the Department of Decorative Arts and then through Departments of Ethnic and Tribal Arts which were established for short periods of time and disbanded. It had already purchased a number of Maori objects, including feather boxes and cloaks through the Felton Bequest in 1922 which remain on loan to Museum Victoria and the State Library. During the mid-1970s, Eric Westbrook appointed Ruth McNicoll as an adviser to the collection, an arrangement that continued until her retirement in the mid 1990s. And several NGV staff including Jennifer Phipps, Anne Brody, Michael Hiscock and Judith Ryan worked in this field in a part-time capacity, the last three during the directorship of Oceanic specialist Eric Rowilson, a friend of Douglas Newton's from the Museum of Modern Art (MoMA) whose passion for the Pacific knew no bounds. Small exhibitions were curated including "Realms & Islands", "Contrasts in Cultures, Aboriginal and Oceanic Decorative Art", "Heraldic Shields", and work began on basketry sculpture from New Caledonia.

But despite the enthusiasm shown by all these individuals for Oceanic art, no annual acquisition budget was established, no purchases were made after Eric Rowilson's departure in 1980 and no permanent exhibition space was dedicated to art of the Pacific region. Even the so-called Oceanic Gallery established by Patrick McCaughey in 1984 was earmarked for loan exhibitions of Aboriginal art! As a result of this, before the advent of the new millennium, most of the Gallery's Oceanic works were rarely published or displayed except in temporary locations at the NGV or in small-scale travelling exhibitions.

Despite this history of separation from the dynamic plastic arts of Melanesia, Polynesia and Micronesia, the NGV believes that it is vital to honour the art and culture of the Pacific so that it will be perceived in Melbourne as one of the world's great art traditions. To that end, the NGV opened its first dedicated gallery for Oceanic art at NGV International in December 2003, in the smaller crescent-shaped space that led from Mediterranean Antiquities, a sea of glass cases assembled in a Pantheon-like hemisphere. Many viewers enter the Gallery after seeing the Græco-Roman ideals of naturalism displayed in the Hellenistic copy of the nude torso of an athlete after Polykleitos, a human form recreated from its essence that does not copy its outward appearance like a Mueck sculpture but surpasses nature. Set against the 'mimesis' of classical antiquity, the viewer comes face to face with several equivalents that defy expectation—an Abelam (East Sepik Province, PNG) exaggeratedly male figure of Nggwalandu, an *Atingting* (slit-gong) from Ambrym Island, Vanuatu, as well as a Maori Post figure—none of which copy nature according to Græco-Roman canons of beauty. These dynamic figures are supra-real or surreal and have a tangible presence, a gaze, a physicality and materiality that is not true to nature according to our western traditions but is the stuff of dreams.

*The curators of Indigenous art hope to nurture in the viewing public a passionate interest in Oceanic art and culture and to make the Oceanic gallery and its treasures one of their favourite destinations at the NGV. We want to bring to the public a Pacific Islander's perspective on this work through liaising with the local Pacific Islander community in Melbourne and by building links with people in PNG and beyond.*

Judith Ryan, Senior Curator, Indigenous Art, NGV

The NGV holds a select collection of around 800 Oceanic works that focuses on forms of sculpture and painting in Melanesia, many of which had not been displayed or published until the opening of a new permanent ground-floor space. The Oceanic gallery aims to introduce viewers to the cultural diversity, vitality and spirit resonance of Oceanic art and to some of the proliferation of styles. A feature of the display is that many of the originally highly mobile objects, some ingeniously made from a profusion of organic materials, are on open display where they can resonate as images in space, rather than being isolated in glass cases. Context and cultural meaning are vital principles that we honour in the Oceanic Gallery especially since most works were not made to be viewed in isolation and often need to be contemplated from a distance. We aim to display objects together in contexts that are culturally appropriate, grouping Abelam, Massim, Highlands or Kwoma (Upper Sepik) works so that we

introduce the public to the power and dynamism of particular forms of Oceanic art produced by living cultures quite distinct from each other.

In this gallery the viewer encounters works of amazing vitality and spiritual power, sees dynamic conceptions of the human form that inspired early 20<sup>th</sup> century European modernists and discovers contrasts between innovative elements and deep-rooted traditional forms. Through experiencing some awesomely beautiful and powerful works that have been created in cultural milieu that the viewer may not share, we hope to encourage the viewer to look beneath the surface of the objects and to discover some of their cultural meanings. We hope to give stories about and insights into the objects by inviting Pacific Islanders to interpret items in our collection and to participate in our public programs. Our liaison with the Pacific Islander community is led by NGV curator Sana Balai from Buka Island, Bougainville.

We do not necessarily rate historic objects (with use patina but devoid of pigments and ephemeral feathers) more highly than those made today whose maker is known and provenance impeccable. We believe that we need to approach the objects in our collection from the inside, that is, by finding out what they mean to the people who make and use them rather than apply Western aesthetic criteria to isolate 'masterpieces' for glass case display separated from any meaningful context. An Abelam, Kwoma or Vanuatu ritual object is brightly painted for ceremony yet a Western art audience, used to seeing ruined Greek temples or Maya monuments without their vibrant facades, appreciates such objects without their paint more than seeing their original splendour. We need to encourage the viewer to approach Oceanic art without such preconceptions and also introduce them to examples of Pacific art in the context of other forms of contemporary art.

Most importantly, the NGV has a particular interest in collecting and displaying the work of known artists, which brings with it special responsibilities. We are concerned to ensure that all objects are displayed in culturally appropriate contexts and that protocols are adhered to in relation to material that may be sensitive to display. In December 2001, in support of this initiative, the NGV purchased an outstanding collection made by Dr Ross Bowden during the course of his fieldwork amongst the Kwoma people—135 works comprising bark paintings, sculptures, ceramics and works on paper, all by known artists.

In June 2004, the NGV received a magnificent gift from David Baker of a superb Malagan canoe created by the master carvers Edward Salle and his son Mathew Salle of Tatau Island of the Tabar Islands in New Ireland Province of Papua New Guinea. In February 2005, Mathew Salle came to the NGV specially to perform a Vanis dance pattern for the Malagan canoe as a peace offering, to say goodbye, let go and hand over the canoe to those who will in return treat and respect it as their own.

The Oceanic Gallery has enabled the NGV to create a Pacific presence on the ground floor but the scale of the permanent gallery does not do justice to the importance and monumentality of Oceanic art or to the NGV's vision for the Pacific. We hope to position Melbourne as the hub of visual culture for Australia and the Asia/Pacific region by building a new complex of galleries at Federation Square that embrace Indigenous Australia, the Pacific and Asia. We are also developing special exhibitions featuring the work of living artists much of whose work is founded in customary culture and also hope to organise a major blockbuster exhibition of Oceanic art from Australasian collections sure to astound Australians.

The first of these exhibitions, "Wisdom of the Mountain: Omie Bark Cloth" will open in March 2010. Rather than allowing the bark cloth to be randomly traded and sold as works by unknown makers devoid of documentation and fair pricing, young Omie men established "Omie Nemiss Incorporated" to bring Omie bark cloth to the art market. The exhibition will show the dynamism of a great art form expressive of a vital living culture, and will enable the viewer to study the work of thirty examples by eight strongly individual Omie women artists, defying commonly held misconceptions that the artist in Oceanic society is anonymous and male.

The NGV aims to further develop and extend its collection of Oceanic art by continuing to purchase 21<sup>st</sup> century works by living artists throughout the Pacific and to give these works a strong public presence at the NGV and on the web site. We aim to introduce Oceanic art to children by offering them dynamic public programs in which they can be introduced to Pacific Islander perspectives through storytelling. We aim to keep the Oceanic gallery dynamic rather than static by introducing new display concepts and regularly exhibiting works that are new to the collection in culturally appropriate contexts. We aim to give contemporary Pacific artists and contemporary Asian artists a presence in our International Contemporary Art spaces at NGV International to honour their importance and to emphasise Australia's geographical location.

(For a list of the NGV's most prized Oceanic Art acquisitions, see Appendix 2)

### **Pacific Arts Online**

The Australian Broadcasting Commission's (ABC) Online-Radio Australia initiative, "arTOK: Pacific Arts Online", is produced with the assistance of the ABC-Cinemia Accord. This online resource provides access to the artistic diversity of Oceania, including words, dance, music, crafts, visual arts, body art and performances. It includes conference reports in English, French and *tok pisin*. Although containing material from the 2000–2002 years, it is still a valuable site, and is occasionally updated with recent text, images, sound bites and video links.

### **Picture Australia**

Picture Australia is an Internet-based service provided by the National Library of Australia that offers access to a massive online pictorial collection. The online collection includes 10,202 images of the "Pacific", 2,848 images of Nauru, 1,086 of Fiji, 14,202 of Papua and 33,459 of New Guinea, as well as others. The site also has 'Picture Trails', for example, 'The Maori Story'—the history of the Maori people and their impact in Australia as well as in their homeland. The site offers access to mostly photographic images through links to fifty institutions and repositories in Australia and New Zealand.

### **Queensland Art Gallery—Contemporary Pacific Art Collection**

The Queensland Art Gallery's collection of contemporary Pacific art is one of the broadest in Australia. Since the development of the Asia-Pacific Triennial of Contemporary Art (APT) series of exhibitions in 1993, the Gallery has been actively developing its collection of Pacific works. Works that showcase the diversity of art practices prevalent in the region have been acquired. As well as conventional works representing painting, photography, prints and sculpture, the Pacific collection also comprises film and video, installations, body adornment, textiles and weaving. There is a particular focus on contemporary works from New Zealand. These include a large donation by Max Gimblett of his work, as well as works by Anne Noble, Neil Dawson, Richard Killeen and Robin White. The collection also reflects a strong interest in Maori and Pacific Islander art. The contemporary Asian and Pacific collections are available online with the support of the Gordon Darling Foundation.

The Australian Centre of Asia Pacific Art (ACAPA) is the research arm of the Queensland Art Gallery's Asian and Pacific activities. Established in September 2002, ACAPA is part of the Gallery's Asian, Pacific and International Art Department. ACAPA is an initiative of the Queensland Gallery of Modern Art (GoMA).

Since initiating the APT series of exhibitions in 1993, the Gallery has included contemporary art of the Pacific region. However, Pacific artists have comprised less than ten percent of exhibits over the series of APT exhibitions as the gallery's main focus has been on Asia. At the 5<sup>th</sup> APT in 2006–2007, the "Pacific Textiles Project" presented woven mats and textiles from the Pacific Islands, celebrating the continuing vitality and importance of these mediums. Featuring nineteen women artists from across the region including Fiji, the Cook Islands, Tonga, Samoa, Tahiti and Hawai'i, the "Pacific Textiles Project" explored ideas and art practices that are ubiquitous throughout this region. It was the first time that these works from across the region were brought together for an international contemporary art exhibition.

The Gallery's Pacific programs are designed to further the research, documentation, publication, acquisition and exhibition of Pacific art; to support residencies, internships and other professional development opportunities for artists, scholars and museum professionals in the field of Pacific art; and to establish partnerships and alliances with similar organizations in Australia and internationally to attract sponsorship for the Gallery's Pacific activities.

### **South Australian Collections**

By Pamela Zeplin, University of South Australia

Flinders University Art Museum is the only South Australian art gallery regularly to exhibit Australian Indigenous, and although less frequently, Pacific work, largely presented from its collection. The latter was included in the recent touring exhibition, "Imagining Papua-New Guinea: Prints from the National Collection (2008–2009)". The Nexus Multicultural Arts Centre, which strives to be culturally inclusive, rarely receives requests for contemporary art exhibitions or projects from members of South Australia's Pacific communities. The Art Gallery of South Australia regularly presents Indigenous Australian work, but does not exhibit Pacific

art. The Flinders University's library holds a collection by B. Teasdale on South Pacific education. The main South Australian institution concerned with knowledge about and access to Oceanic culture is the South Australian Museum. (See section below, under Museums)

### **The Pacific: Exhibition**

The exhibition, "The Pacific", at Monash University in 2007–2008 included 100 items from the early 18<sup>th</sup> century to the early 20<sup>th</sup> century and covered European discovery and exploration of the Pacific, the activities of the missionaries, traders and Blackbirders, as well as accounts by those who visited for pleasure. The material was part of the Monash University Library's extensive collection of travel literature. A virtual tour and a catalogue accompanied the exhibition and are available online.

< <http://www.lib.monash.edu.au/exhibitions/pacific/> >

## **Part (C) Museums**

### **4.5 Museums and other Institutions and Organizations**

(Compiled with the assistance of Karolina Killian)

#### **Australian Museum, Sydney**

By Yvonne Carillo, Australian Museum

The anthropology collections of the Australian Museum in Sydney are a major strength of the museum because of their size, breadth, range and historical value. The collections of cultural material encompass material from Indigenous Australia, the Pacific Islands, Asia, Africa and the Americas. They are unique collections and of great cultural and scientific significance. The collections attract a range of Indigenous and community members, students, and researchers each year. The Anthropology Branch's role, identified in the *Australian Museum Trust Act, 1975*, is to acquire anthropological material and scientific data and to increase knowledge about these materials and data. It is essential to manage these collections to the highest standard, to enhance them (through acquisition and research), and to provide access for stakeholders. The Pacific collections are of world importance in terms of size (approximately 60,000 objects), representation and historical and cultural significance. The primary focus of these collections is material from the Melanesian nations of Papua New Guinea (approximately 28,000 objects) the Solomon Islands (approximately 3,132 objects) and Vanuatu (approximately 2,600 objects). (See further artefact holdings and divisions in the report by Lissant Bolton and Jim Specht, *UNESCO Oceanic Cultural Property in Australia*, 1980.)

Requests to use Museum cultural objects, from specific areas for loans, public programs, in-house display or research purposes are subjected to community consultation and considered on a case-by-case basis. Access to culturally sensitive material requires special justification, subject to community consultation. Restricted access to skeletal material, use of, and access takes into account the ongoing feelings of the community of origin of such material concerning its appropriate use, storage and disposal.

The Museum's Pacific collections and documentation is extensively accessed by a wide range of stakeholders for research, community programs and exhibition programs. The Museum provides supervised access to the collection, via the Collection Coordinator, to a large number of users. The collections are mainly used in the following ways:

- Exhibitions and museum displays viewed by visitors to the Museum or other cultural institutions.
- Loans—internal displays, domestic and international.
- Researchers, university students, outreach, artists.
- By the public or community as part of events, activities or celebrations.
- By indigenous communities or State organizations for activities relating to repatriation.

There is only a small section of the collection with images and information about the objects on the Museum web site. There is currently no online resource to search the ethnographic collections via the web. The Museum is strongly committed to provide more access to Pacific Cultural Heritage in the following ways:

- Increasing access to the Museum's collection by actively engaging with NSW Communities.

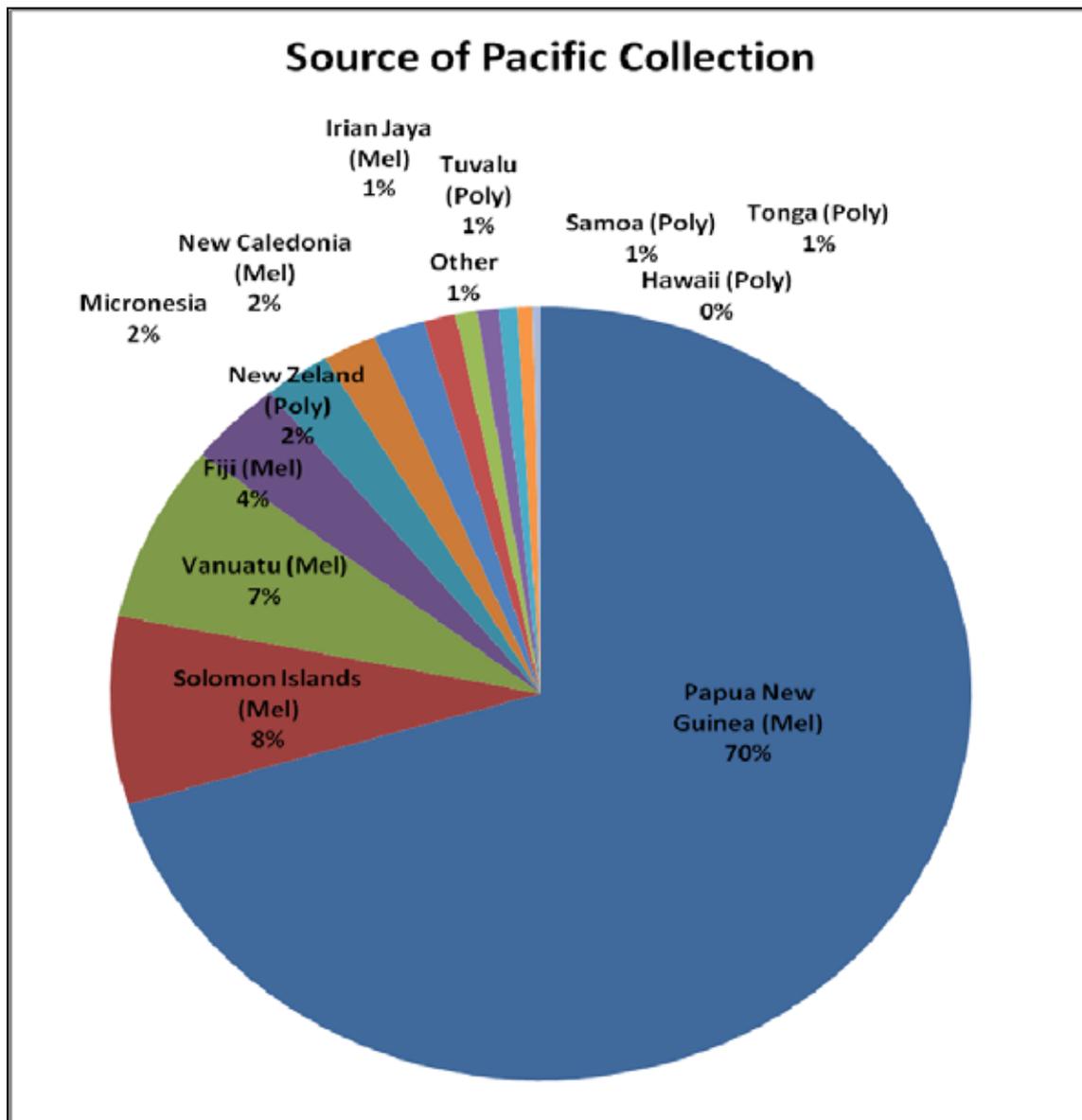


Fig. 14: Origins of the Pacific Collection: Australian Museum, Sydney

- Recognising that Pacific Islands communities are key stakeholders in developing access to their cultural heritage.
- Increasing interaction between the Museum's cultural collections and regional museums and art galleries with large Pacific Islander population.
- Support urban and regional initiatives to access and use the museum's cultural objects.
- Establishing partnerships programs with regional and international cultural institutions.
- Increasing partnership opportunities through Memorandum of Understanding with international organizations and museums.
- Encouraging communities to access collections via digital repatriation and to collaborate to enhance collection-related knowledge.

In February 2002, the Australian Museum renewed an MOU with the Vanuatu Cultural Centre. The Australian Museum holds extensive and very significant collections from Vanuatu and has a long-standing relationship with the Vanuatu. The renewed MOU aims to promote co-operation between institutions in fields of mutual interest, including research, training, collection management and access, project and exhibition development and other public programs and activities. The Museum also renewed an MOU with the National Museum and Art Gallery of Papua New Guinea.

A large number of cultural objects from the Pacific Islands region have important cultural and political significance for the descendants of particular Islander communities, and some have been returned to institutions that represent them. Through the process of repatriating cultural objects, the Australian Museum recognises the important role that these artefacts play in certain communities. Since the late 1970s, the Australian Museum has had a policy of repatriating significant objects. Cultural material has been returned to Papua New Guinea, the Solomon Islands, Vanuatu, New Zealand and Norfolk Island. The returned cultural property is often used by the traditional owners to maintain, revive and strengthen their cultural heritage. The return of cultural items is not just a handing over of objects as extensive consultation and negotiation with the groups and institutions that have requested the objects is integral to the process of repatriation. Many benefits follow from repatriation. The process establishes and strengthens ongoing reciprocal relationships between the Australian Museum and other Pacific cultural institutions and communities. Gifts as well as useful information about other items in the collections often flow as a result of partnerships with traditional owners.

### **Australian War Memorial**

The Australian War Memorial (AWM) has a large collection of art, photographs, film, sound recordings, private records, military heraldry, technology, official records, books, journals, maps, sheet music and war diaries relating to all wars in which Australia has participated. Archival material includes the Kokoda campaign, where photographers George Silk and Damien Parer accompanied the troops into action during the 1942 campaign, The Battle of Milne Bay, which resulted in the first defeat of a Japanese land force in the Second World War; *HMAS Canberra*, which was lost in action in the Solomon Islands on 9 August 1942; and a large collection by official war artists and war photographers.

Pacific Islands material held in relation to these activities includes weapons such as spears, arrow, darts, knives; coconut shells and similar materials made for utilitarian purposes by Australian POWs; and some souvenirs. The AWM also has large art, photographic, film and sound collections depicting the Pacific Islands and their surrounds, but these all relate specifically to the activities conducted by Australian forces for war-like operations.

The acquisition of any material to the AWM's collection is determined by two criteria: that the item is of significance to Australian military history; and that the benefit and resource implications of acquiring or retaining the item are acceptable. There are no specific restrictions preventing access to Pacific Islands material held by the AWM.

Although the Memorial does have an on-going program to document the military and peacekeeping activities of the Australian Defence Force in such places as the Solomon Islands and Bougainville, there is no special collaboration between the AWM and Pacific communities in Australia or Pacific Islands cultural institutions.

### **Berndt Museum of Anthropology**

The Berndt Museum of Anthropology, previously the Anthropology Research Museum, is located in Perth at the University of Western Australia. The Museum was established in 1976 to house the collections held in the Department of Anthropology. It was renamed the Berndt Museum of Anthropology in 1992 in honour of the contribution made by Ronald M. and Catherine H. Berndt to both Australian and international anthropology. Anthropology or ethnographic museums are common elsewhere in the world, especially North America and Europe, but in Australia this is the only 'stand-alone' anthropology museum not part of a teaching department. It houses collections by anthropologists of cultural materials, photographs and sound recordings. The Museum commissions and purchases contemporary art and artefacts acquired in the course of social anthropological fieldwork. The Museum's acquisition policy focuses on contemporary Aboriginal art from the western half of the continent, particularly Western Australia, but also includes materials relevant to other areas of the collection.

### **Macleay Museum**

The Ethnographic Collection at the MacLeay Museum at the University of Sydney comprises about 6,000 objects from Australia and the Pacific region. Nearly half the collection was acquired between 1865 and 1891. Some of this material was collected on early British naval voyages, such as *HMS Curacoa* (1865), *HMS Blanche* (1872) and some on private expeditions such as W.J. Macleay's *Chevert* expedition (1875). The Museum's historic photograph collection contains approximately 50,000 images dating from the late 1840s to the 1960s and there are about 100 objects from the Torres Strait, collected either by Arthur Alexander Onslow on the *HMS Herald* (1859–1861) or by Macleay on the *Chevert* expedition. The Museum's collection of material culture from the Torres Strait is the oldest held in an Australian museum.

### **Museum Victoria**

By Ron Vanderwaal, Museum Victoria.

The anthropology collections at Museum Victoria have their roots largely in early settler Mechanics Institutes libraries, and later the 1880 and 1888 international exhibitions held in Melbourne, the latter held in the newly constructed Exhibition Building. These exhibitions formed the basis for the Pacific Islands Ethnographic Collection, many items of which will have a registration date commemorating the latter exhibition. Over the following years, objects came into the collection in an *ad hoc* way, often as the legacy of missionaries, entrepreneurs, visitors and teachers in remote parts of the Pacific. Collection strengths soon began to be recognized. New Zealand (Aotearoa), New Guinea and its off-lying islands, the Solomon Islands, Fiji and Vanuatu became known for the high quality of their artefacts. These collections continued to grow mostly via donations, and were almost never purchased. One of the few exceptions to this is a collection assembled by a Museum Victoria curator while on fieldwork in the Gulf of Papua in the 1980s.

The Pacific Islands Ethnographic Collection includes more than 17,600 objects, consisting of stone and bone tools for primary manufacture and maintenance; pottery containers, bags and baskets; various items of clothing; objects used in domestic situations (fire, cooking, house contents); ritual objects, mainly body ornaments; musical instruments; and watercraft. These collections are significant because of their antiquity and size, the collectors who donated them, and the reliability and extent of their documentation.

Collection growth will continue to be primarily *ad hoc* via the donation of objects. Exceptions to this may include acquisition by arrangement with foreign nationals collecting their heritage on behalf of Museum Victoria; or acquisition arising from research projects carried out by Museum Victoria staff, possibly in collaboration with university-based partners.

The largest part of the Pacific Islands Ethnographic Collection comes from Papua New Guinea, in geographical terms the eastern part of the island of New Guinea and its several off-lying islands including Manus, New Britain, New Ireland and the northern Solomon Islands (Buka and Bougainville). This category will require considerable unpacking, mainly by the use of provenance information, but also by examining the collectors involved. For example, a major collection from the East Sepik, West Sepik, and New Ireland and New Britain Provinces is on loan from the Australian War Museum; it came under the care of Museum Victoria in 1925. The Australian War Museum no longer exists, of course, so custody of the collection has effectively passed to Museum Victoria.

Most of the collection, however, is present for other reasons. The majority of objects were donated, though in the early history of Museum Victoria several collections were purchased. The collections of anthropologists such as Bronislaw Malinowski include photographs as well as objects. Other images in the collection include those made by Ernest W.P. Chinnery while he was government anthropologist to British New Guinea, and nearly 2,000 photographs from R.A. Vivian illustrate many of the places he visited while a surveyor, mainly on the coast of Australian Papua.

Objects come from every part of the Pacific. In 1901, Graham Officer collected nearly 600 pieces from mainly the western Solomon Islands at the behest of the director, Baldwin Spencer. Only a few years before, the museum purchased a large Maori collection from E.J. Dunn. Fiji, Tonga, Samoa and Niue are well represented in the museum's collections, but there is considerable diminution in the size of the collection from Tokelau and the Society Islands and the Austral Islands, as they are in eastern Polynesia, at the greatest distance from Australia.

There were 2,937 objects from non-Australian localities registered at Museum Victoria on 1 January 1900. These included nearly 850 objects amassed by the Royal Geographical Society on the *Argus* expedition of 1885 to New Guinea, as well as 109 extremely well preserved objects from T.F. Bevan, an entrepreneur who visited New Guinea during that period. Another early collection of the period consisted of 363 objects from the government Administrator, British New Guinea (since returned to Papua New Guinea). The museum's American Indian Mi'kmaq holdings of twenty-eight objects, donated by S.D.S. Huyghue, also date from this early period. The New Zealand (Aotearoa) collections were started with 211 objects from S. Danneford in 1892. The famous photographer J.W. Lindt sold photographic records and artefacts (267 in total) to Museum Victoria in 1890, mostly from Vanuatu. The degree of interest in the Pacific Islands at this time is reflected in the fact that only 2,613 objects from Australia and the rest of the world were registered during the same period.

A further 1,300 objects were added to the collection over the following ten years, of which nearly half came from the Graham Officer Collection, mostly from the Solomon Islands. Several deceased estates were also added to the collection. Captain E.F.A. Gaunt provided a small but very significant collection of seventeen objects from Malakula in Vanuatu. E.J. Dunn added nearly 400 objects to the Aotearoa New Zealand Maori Collection. The Reverend J.F. Goldie donated another seventy objects to the Solomon Islands Collection.

Between 1911 and 1921, 1,148 objects came into the collection from a variety of sources, including 135 from the Reverend W.H. Sage (Solomon Islands); seventy-seven very important objects from S.G. MacDonell (Gulf of Papua); and 109 from E.G. McAfee (Vanuatu). One of the most important collections to be added to Museum Victoria during this time was made by Bronislaw Malinowski, considered by many to be the founder of the structural-functional school of anthropology. He made significant collections from his fieldwork site in the Trobriand Islands, some of which were donated to the museum in 1929.

The collection steadily increased over the following decades: 1,871 objects during the 1930s, with objects from government anthropologist E.W.P. Chinnery, George Sweet (Papua New Guinea and Tuvalu), Dr George Home (Vanuatu and the Solomon Islands), and the very well documented collection from the Australian War Museum (461 objects). The war years and those immediately following saw a decided slump, with only 554 objects coming into Museum Victoria, but by 1960 there were 10,811 objects in the Pacific Islands Ethnographic Collection. Over the next two decades a further 2,000 objects came into the collection, mostly small donations with the exception of the I.E. and L.E. Page Collection of over 500 objects from Milne Bay in PNG, donated in 1976.

Since 1980 an additional 1,859 objects have come into the collection, including nearly 500 objects from the Gulf of Papua; the Oceanic Christensen Fund; and objects from the Australian Board of Missions. At present, the Pacific Islands Ethnographic Collection numbers 17,600 objects.

The strongest parts of the collection are found in those island nations lying closest to Australia, and of those the largest is Papua New Guinea. Analytically, the Papua New Guinea Collection is most problematic due to the fact that there are several hundred language groups representing the cultural landscape of the main island. Defining the parameters of this complex issue will require more time and effort, though certain observations can be made based on knowledge of the collection. For instance, Sepik River objects are well represented, as are those from Northeast coastal New Guinea, and from the Gulf country in the Western and Gulf Provinces.

Continuing out into the Pacific, Manus Island is well represented, and there is a small but valuable collection deriving from Aua and Wuvulu where Captain Pitt-Rivers carried out some intensive research. The Page and Malinowski collections from the Trobriand Islands and the general Milne Bay Province area are significant, as are the New Ireland Malagans. The Solomon Islands, particularly in the west, also provided a good collection base. Parts of Vanuatu, especially Malakula, are well represented, though significant objects are included from other islands such as Espiritu Santo and Erromango. Fiji, Samoa and Tonga make up a cluster of

related cultures; Fiji is represented most fully, and together these three provide a large corpus of bark cloth (known as *tapa*, *masi*, *siapo* or *ngatu*). While most of the remainder of Polynesia is poorly represented, the major exception is New Zealand (Aotearoa) whose objects make up a significant part of the world's heritage.

Despite the *ad hoc* nature of the existing collection, it is extensive enough to allow the significance of its individual and collective components to be measured and identified. For example, the Australian War Museum (Department of Defence) collection containing rare objects such as several ceremonial shields from the Sepik collection is significant by virtue of its size—456 objects—and by the fact that it includes sixty-five carvings, the largest single category.

The museum also holds a small but very valuable Malagan collection from New Ireland. Other late 19<sup>th</sup> century collections derive from the Papuan Gulf, including those made by B.E. Bevan and the *Argus* newspaper—supported Royal Geographical Society. Graham Officer, with support from Baldwin Spencer, spent the first seven months of 1901 in the Solomon Islands and collected nearly 700 objects from people in a society who were active—but suppressed—head-hunters; the New Georgia war canoe brought back to the museum by Officer had been seized by the Protectorate government from a raiding party. The Pitt-Rivers Collection offers an early glimpse into Bismarck Archipelago and Micronesian cultures. The Aotearoa New Zealand Maori Collection contains almost 2,000 artefacts and is among the most significant in the world. Similarly, the Fiji collection contains more than 1,000 objects, many of them rare, and several not even represented in the Fiji Museum's own collection. So significant is the Fiji Collection that Museum Victoria has entered into a Memorandum of Understanding with the Fiji Museum which provides for shared opportunities for collection documentation and development.

The museum also holds valuable still and moving picture images dating from about 1910. William Jackson took nearly six hours of cinematographic film recording his activities on a trip starting at Samarai, Milne Bay Province, then wending his way up the coast as far west as the Micronesian outliers at Wuvulu Island, and finishing in the Northern Solomon Islands. E.W.P. Chinnery, government anthropologist from the 1910s to the 1930s, filmed his travels to remote parts of Papua, a collection held courtesy of Chinnery's daughters. The Vivian Collection, owned by La Trobe University, consists of records on film of Vivian's travels mainly along the Southwest coast of Papua.

The collection has its roots in late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century colonialism and anthropology, and contains material of international significance. Continued development of such collections is fundamentally important to an understanding of our historical and cultural relationships with the peoples of the Pacific. Collecting today is aimed at material relevant to the collections, particularly in areas of strength as outlined above. Such collecting includes (but is not restricted to) objects and collections in danger of destruction, such as manuscripts and photographs, and collections made during field research where detailed documentation is part of the research (such as the Papuan Gulf). Collections therefore continue to be enhanced for and by researchers working in their areas of expertise, for exhibition purposes, for the use of Pacific Islands peoples living in Victoria and, ultimately, for the use of Pacific Islanders in their own countries.

### **National Museum of Australia**

By Anna Edmundson, Pacific Curator, NMA

The NMA's total Pacific Collections consists of approximately 5,698 items, mostly collected between 1907 and 1934 and came to the NMA as part of a transfer from the Australian Institute of Anatomy in 1985. The Melanesian material includes around 5,335 items (or ninety-three percent of the total collection). The three most historically significant collections are:

- The Official Papuan Collection numbering around 3,000 items and collected between 1907 and 1933.
- The Rabaul Collection, around 300 items was collected between 1914 and 1933.
- The Department of Territories collection consisting of 46 objects. This material appears to be objects left over from Annual exhibitions held between 1938 and 1962 by the Australian Department of Territories.

The largest and most significant of these collections is the Official Papuan Collection. This is also referred to as the Murray Collection after its founder, Sir Hubert Murray, Acting Administrator of Papua from 1907, and Administrator from 1908 until his death in 1940. Murray avidly encouraged his staff to collect ethnographic material on behalf of the Administration. Some of the officers who contributed material include F.E. Williams, (government anthropologist in Papua from 1922 to 1943) and C.T. Wurth. District Patrol officers who added to

the collection include A.P. Lyons, Leo Austen, George Chisholm, and S.D. Burrows. The Papuan Official Collection was originally stored at the Australian Museum, which received the material in a series of consignments between 1915 and 1930. In return for storing the collection, the Australian Museum was allowed to keep 'duplicates' from the collection. The material was transferred to the Australian Institute of Anatomy in 1934 after Murray had a falling out with the Australian Museum.

The Rabaul Collection was transferred to the Australian Institute of Anatomy, Canberra, in 1933 under the authority of Brigadier-General Thomas Griffiths, Acting Administrator of the Mandated Territory of New Guinea. The Rabaul Collection arrived in two consignments in February and June 1933. It consists of around 300 objects but thus far we have little documentation detailing who initiated the collection and who the major collectors were. It is likely to have been assembled as a corollary of Sir Hubert Murray's Papuan Collection by Brigadier-General E.A. Wisdom (Administrator of the Mandated Territory of New Guinea, 1921 to 1932) and facilitated by government anthropologist E.W.P. Chinnery, who visited Canberra in August 1932 to discuss the transfer of the collection from Rabaul, the seat of the Australian government Administration of the Mandated Territory of New Guinea.

The Department of Territories collection originated in the exhibitions relating to PNG held by the Department in 1938, 1957, 1958, 1959 and 1962. Ethnographic items from these exhibitions were sent to the Australian Institute of Anatomy and the Australian Museum. The NMA has 61 items.

The NMA's Polynesian and Micronesian material includes around 264 objects (or seven percent of the total collection). There are 241 objects from Polynesia and 23 objects from Micronesia. Most of these items came as part of the transfer of material from the Australian Institute of Anatomy in 1985. The bulk of this material was amassed by collectors who were primarily interested in Australian Aboriginal material but collected some items of Pacific Islander cultural heritage as part of their overall trading activities. The main collections pertaining to Polynesian and Micronesian cultural heritage are the Horne Bowie, Mitchell, Wishart and Milne collections. The largest part of the collection is comprised of Fijian clubs. These include a range of designs for war, ceremony and dance, from throwing clubs to elaborate chief's clubs. Neck pendants made of sperm-whale teeth also feature strongly. The Maori collection from New Zealand includes a finely-incised model war canoe one metre in length; a feather cloak with a coloured-wool *taniko* border; hand clubs (*patu*) and a small number of greenstone ornaments (*punamou*). Objects from Samoa and Tonga are primarily textiles: dresses of dyed and undyed hibiscus fibre and lengths of decorated bark cloth (*tapa*). A ceremonial adze, with intricate carving covering the shaft, is the only notable object in the collection from the Cook Islands.

The NMA's collections from Micronesia, a region with which Australians had limited contact through the 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries, includes only 23 objects. These are primarily shark-tooth weapons from Kiribati. There are also some decorated bark cloths from Kiribati and Tuvalu. Fish hooks and fibre skirts complete the Micronesian collection.

The NMA encourages access to its collections especially from source communities. However, the collection is stored off-site from the main Museum complex, which requires that access requests reach the Museum's Registration Department well in advance of the visit in order for staff to be able to retrieve the objects in time for viewing. The Museum encourages Pacific partnerships and is a significant sponsor of the ICOM Pacific Partnerships Program. The NMA, in partnership with AAAPS, hosted the Pacific Partnerships Program Workshop, 22–23 November, 2007.

### **Powerhouse Museum, Sydney**

By Ann Stephen, Curator, Powerhouse Museum

In 1994, the Powerhouse Museum held an exhibition called "Pirating the Pacific" based on the small but fascinating South Pacific collection in the Museum, drawn largely from missionaries, settlers and traders dating from the 1880s to the 1920s. There are photographs of the exhibition held in the Museum's library. The exhibition included stories from contemporary Pacific Islanders, including families from Fiji, Samoa, and Australian South Sea Islanders whose ancestors had been Blackbirded. At the time, a book of the same name drew on the extensive collection of historic photographs taken in the Pacific Islands called the Tyrrell Collection, also held by the Powerhouse Museum. The Tyrrell photographs are a very valuable collection for Pacific contact history *circa* 1880–1900 as they were circulated widely as postcards. The collection is accessible on the Internet. In 2001, another exhibition entitled "Visions of a Republic" was held which included a significant component on New Caledonia's troubled colonial period from the 1870s until the 1990s. The accompanying book of the same

name included a chapter on New Caledonia. The focus of the exhibition was the culture of contacts that emerged between Indigenous *Kanaks* and European settlers.

### Queensland Museum

By Michael Quinnell, Queensland Museum

The Queensland Museum was initially founded in January 1862 under the aegis of the Queensland Philosophical Society, becoming a government institution with a Board of Trustees in 1876. At that time an inventory of the museum under the subheading “Curios, Machinery, Weapons and Furniture” indicated that among the 227 artefacts in the collection, there were 56 items from the Pacific. By 1884 the museum’s anthropological collections had grown to 700 items, over half of which were now from the islands of the Southwest Pacific. This reflected the growing interest of Queenslanders in the neighbouring islands and peoples as exploration revealed possibilities for annexation, trade, gold and other minerals and a source of cheap labour for the colony’s burgeoning sugar industry. The Queensland Museum’s Pacific collection is essentially a Melanesian collection. In the last decades of the nineteenth century the Queensland Museum’s Pacific collections took on their present form, stemming from two primary sources: Queensland’s colonial and political connection to eastern New Guinea and exploitation of Pacific Islanders for labour—the labour trade. The second Special Commissioner administering the Protectorate of British New Guinea (1886–1888) was John Douglas, former Queensland premier and a trustee of the Queensland Museum. This began a long and close relationship between the Queensland Museum and what became Australian Papua which was to be consolidated over the next decade (1889–1898) by consignments of Sir William MacGregor’s Official Collection eventually totalling over 10,000 items.

The exploitation of Pacific Islanders for labour—the labour trade—brought not only men and women to Queensland to work but also their *kastom* (custom) artefacts. The major part of the museum’s collections from the Bismarck Archipelago, Solomon Islands and Vanuatu were collected during the period 1885 to 1906. The *Australian South Sea Islander Kastom* collection provides a physical connection and a tangible link between the home islands and the Australian South Sea Islander community, having been brought across in the same ships at the same time as the community’s ancestors (see below Chp 5.5).

In 1880 and 1886, the museum also acquired two collections from Andrew Goldie, one of the first Europeans to live in Southeast New Guinea (later British New Guinea), and a collector of botanical specimens and other artefacts. Typical of research by Australians working on Pacific topics, the provenance of these two collections is being unravelled through a visit by a Central Queensland University historian to a local museum in the Isle of Cumbrae in Scotland, where a previously unknown 1,230-page manuscript by Goldie has been discovered. This is in the process of annotation and will be published in the *Memoirs of the Queensland Museum* series.

During the 20<sup>th</sup> century the museum continued to acquire Pacific collections from Queenslanders with Pacific connections through work, wartime military service or travel. These range from the Clarke collection (1914) and the Brass collection (1937) both from the Fly River, through the Potter collection from former German New Guinea (1915–1918), the Denning collection from Fiji (1935) to the Gerrits collection from Milne Bay Province (1968–1971). Between 1980 and 1993 some 3,300 MacGregor Collection artefacts were repatriated to the National Museum of Papua New Guinea. Currently the Queensland Museum’s Pacific cultural collections comprise 25,600 artefacts and 4,400 photographs.

(Note: Plus uncatalogued photographs: Gerrits Collection, black and white images (Milne Bay Province, PNG, 1967–1971, 2,000 items); and Pinney Collection (Central Province, PNG 1905–1930, 600 items).

REGION	ARTEFACTS	PHOTOGRAPHS	TOTAL
Melanesia	23,674	2,879	26,553
Polynesia	706	13	719
Micronesia	122	0	122
Australia-Torres Strait Islander	1,012	1416	2,428
Australia-Australian South Sea Islander	86	92	178
TOTAL	25,600	4,400	30,000

**Fig. 15: Queensland Museum: Artefacts and Photographs**

The Torres Strait Islander and Pacific Indigenous Studies curatorial area is responsible for the development of material culture and social history collections from Torres Strait Islanders, Queensland's indigenous Melanesian community and the Australian South Sea Islander community, and also from our nearest overseas neighbours the Pacific Islands nations to our immediate north and east. The Queensland Museum has been an international regional institution since its inception. Geographical proximity and historically close economic, political and social links between Queensland and the islands of the Southwest Pacific in the 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries prompted the acquisition of extensive collections from that region. We should continue to build on this collection strength.

Uniquely, Queensland is the only Australian State to share a common international boundary with a foreign country. Under the Torres Strait Treaty there is a common zone which protects the way of life of the traditional inhabitants of Queensland and Papua New Guinea who live in or near the Torres Strait.

The TSI and Pacific Indigenous Studies collection development strategy reflects the part played in the story of Queensland by Torres Strait Islanders, Australian South Sea Islanders and the people of the Southwest Pacific. Collections show the diverse origin of Queensland's Melanesian and Pacific communities and concentrate on both changes and continuities within an ever changing society. Particular emphasis is placed on material which manifests interaction with the wider Queensland community. Current collection priorities include:

- The material culture and visual history of Torres Strait Islander cultural events which are the contemporary focus of community cultural solidarity, continuity and renewal, including contemporary traditional trading systems between PNG's Western Province and the Torres Strait and between island and mainland communities.
- Australian South Sea Islander material culture and visual history of kin and *Kastom* links between families and their historic homelands is also featured.

The Queensland Museum has a 'twinning' relationship under the ICOM Pacific Partnerships program with the Solomon Islands National Museum. QM and other museum staff visited Honiara in a consultative capacity in 2005 and 2006, and when funding permits it is expected that the program will continue. QM has also explored the possibility of re-establishing the close relationship established with the National Museum of PNG during the repatriation of the MacGregor Collection during the 1980s and 1990s. Preliminary discussions took place in Port Moresby during a visit by the Head of the Museum's Cultures & Histories Program in October 2007.

The Assistant Curator 'Torres Strait Islander & Pacific Indigenous Studies' is a designated position for a Torres Strait Islander or Australian South Sea Islander person.

### **South Australian Museum**

By Barry Craig, Curator of Foreign Ethnology

One of the finest Pacific Islands ethnographic collections in Australia is to be found at the South Australian Museum (SAM). The 'Pacific Cultures Gallery' displays around 3,000 items and is the largest display of Melanesian material in Australia and one the largest in the world. The 'Pacific Cultures Gallery', retaining the early 20<sup>th</sup> century style of exhibits, has impressed viewers and attracted important loan material, donors and eminent Pacific Islands scholars from interstate and overseas.

However, SAM now has little or no funds available for purchasing items, or for routine collection research, and it relies heavily on the research expertise and reputation generated by its Foreign Ethnology curator to attract donors of ethnographic material and photographic archives. The Commonwealth Government's Cultural Gifts Program has provided the means for acquiring important material but this process is serendipitous rather than the result of intentional planning. Funding for field research—vital for ongoing access and information—is available only through external grants (for example, see <[www.uscngp.com](http://www.uscngp.com)> the ARC-Linkage Upper Sepik-Central New Guinea Project), or staff 'fees-for-service'. Nor is there funding for systematic quality photographing of the Pacific Islands collections to make them accessible online. There is a need for significant funding to bring the storage of the Foreign Ethnology collections (which include the Pacific Islands collections) to museum standards of best practice.

SAM has two volunteer staff of Pacific Islands heritage in the Education Centre and has been actively engaged in cross-cultural exchange with PNG and Vanuatu. Following two months fieldwork by the curator in 1992–1993, PNG performers and artists played a significant role in the 1993 PAA conference by dancing and talking about a *Sulka* 'umbrella' mask (from East New Britain) and two New Ireland *vanis* masks. Three weeks

fieldwork in Vanuatu in 1997 was followed by the visit of two ni-Vanuatu men from Ambrym to Adelaide for the 1998 Festival of Arts. They publically re-painted an Ambrym slit-gong in SAM's collection and demonstrated the carving of an initiation grade figure. In the 1990s, members of the Maori community in Adelaide were involved in the protocols for the opening of an exhibition of George French Angus works and again, in 2000, for the repatriation of Maori skeletal material to the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa.

In 1993, SAM hosted the major quadrennial Symposium of the Pacific Arts Association. The Pacific collections at SAM, numbering around 16,000 items, are kept off-site at Netley.

### **University of Queensland Anthropology Museum**

The Anthropology Museum at the University of Queensland houses a significant collection of around 26,000 items. It celebrates the culture, arts and crafts of the indigenous people of Oceania, concentrating on Australia, the Torres Strait, and Melanesia and, to a lesser extent, Polynesia and Micronesia. Items include ethnographic objects and artefacts, photographs, and archaeological remains such as stone tools. They represent many aspects of daily life including hunting and gathering, recreation, body adornment, trade and ceremony. Comparative holdings from Africa and Southeast Asia complement this extensive collection.

#### **4.6 Australia-Pacific Museum Relationships and PIMA**

By Amareswar Galla, Museum Studies, University of Queensland

In 1993, after a range of Pacific and Australian experts on heritage collections, intangible heritage and places, in partnership with the East-West Centre in Hawai'i, organized the seminal Asia-Pacific meeting of the International Council of Museums (ICOM) on "Living Culture and Living Traditions" in Honolulu; the Pacific Islands Museums Association (PIMA) was formed. Due to the challenges of addressing concerns of safeguarding the tangible and intangible heritage of Small Islands states located in a vast expanse of water, the consolidation of PIMA took several years. The drafting of a clear Strategic Plan took place in 1999 in Vanuatu.

PIMA facilitated several projects and capacity-building workshops over the years largely in partnership with UNESCO, ICOM, ICCROM and Australian and New Zealand heritage institutions and universities. Several museums in the Pacific Islands have increasingly taken over the full responsibility for managing projects and sourcing funds. This process of self-empowerment culminated in the historic meetings in Canberra and Sydney in February 2006, resulting in the drafting and adoption of a Pacific Code of Ethics for Museums and Cultural Centres (see A. Galla, ed., *Pacific Museums in Sustainable Heritage Development*, ICOM, Paris & PIMA, Port Vila, 2008). The birth of this instrument for professional practice came close on the heels of the adoption by all the Pacific Islands states of a model Law in valorizing customary law in the Pacific Islands.

The Australian National Committee of the International Council of Museums launched a Museum Partnership Program in the late 1990s that 'twins' museums in the Pacific Islands and Australia based on the relevance of Australian collections and their significance to source communities in the Pacific Islands. There has been considerable on-going research and application through various universities in Australia which has also contributed to the development of Pacific Islands museums, art galleries and cultural centres.

The General Assembly of PIMA in May 2008 in Port Vila reviewed the developments of the previous fifteen years and considered strategic directions for its future development. There was a clear call for consolidation of initiatives, both *ad hoc* and strategic, to establish a structured programming to ensure efficiency and economies of scale with transparent benefits to museums, art galleries and cultural centres in the region.

One of the key approaches agreed upon was to triangulate collections in Australia with source communities in the Pacific and with the Pacific diaspora communities in Australia. While this direction builds on the valuable anthropological and archaeological research of the past, it emancipates the living Pacific Heritage in such a way that the contemporary environmental concerns and intangible heritage of both the source and diaspora communities are addressed. Triangulation in this way increases the significance of the collections, the source communities and the diaspora communities. The challenge for Australia in the coming decade is to find a way to facilitate the realization of this triangulation through cooperation and collaboration across the region, and within Australia. In particular, the safeguarding and salvaging of the heritage of countries affected by global climate change and rising sea levels calls for collective action.

#### 4.7 Conclusion

Australia's Pacific resources in archives, libraries, museums, art galleries and heritage places of significance are immense, and important on a world scale. These resources have been underutilised for display and education and research. Australians would be more conscious of their place in the Pacific Islands region if they were able to view and make fuller use of these national collections—Australia's cultural currency in our relationship with the Pacific.

There is also a need to consider questions of custodianship and the vexed issue of repatriation, as many of the older items were gained by haphazard means in an era when ownership and cultural rights was not an issue. The Australian government has acknowledged that it has responsibilities in the Pacific Islands, but equally the government has not yet fully realised the significance of the resources described in this chapter. Collections are often viewed only as a problem of storage instead of being valued as a means to reposition Australia as part of the Pacific. These collections are too often viewed only as physical national assets—as Australian property, not as part of our shared heritage with the Pacific.

A basic premise of this Report is that Australia is geographically part of a wider Oceania but fails to incorporate this reality into the national psyche. Attitudes to our cultural currency need to be reversed so these unique collections can serve to enhance our place in the region. In recent decades, Australians have begun to understand the manner in which Indigenous Australians regard their heritage: we have begun to comprehend Indigenous Australians' attachment to land and ocean. Pacific Islanders have very similar cultural beliefs: they continue to live their cultures and relate to their land and their ocean in deep and meaningful ways. On many atolls and islands, alongside inevitable modernisation, Pacific Islanders continue to practice customary beliefs and ways of behaving with each other and with the land and ocean.

Torres Strait Islanders, Australian South Sea Islanders and more recent immigrants from the Pacific Islands are 'bridges' between the Australian continent and the Pacific Islands. We respect the cultures of Torres Strait as part of a wider Indigenous Australia. The cultures of immigrant Pacific Islanders command similar respect. These groups value beyond price many of the collections Australia holds in its cultural institutions. To watch Pacific Islanders stand in silent admiration in front of artefacts from their islands—whether on public display or stored away in plastic bags and shelves in the bowels of an Australian museum—is a guide to understanding the spiritual importance of these artefacts. Conserving, preserving, displaying and utilising these collections in Australia, and engaging in repatriation of cultural artefacts, will further Australia's reputation as being an active part of the Pacific.

#### AAAPS Recommends:

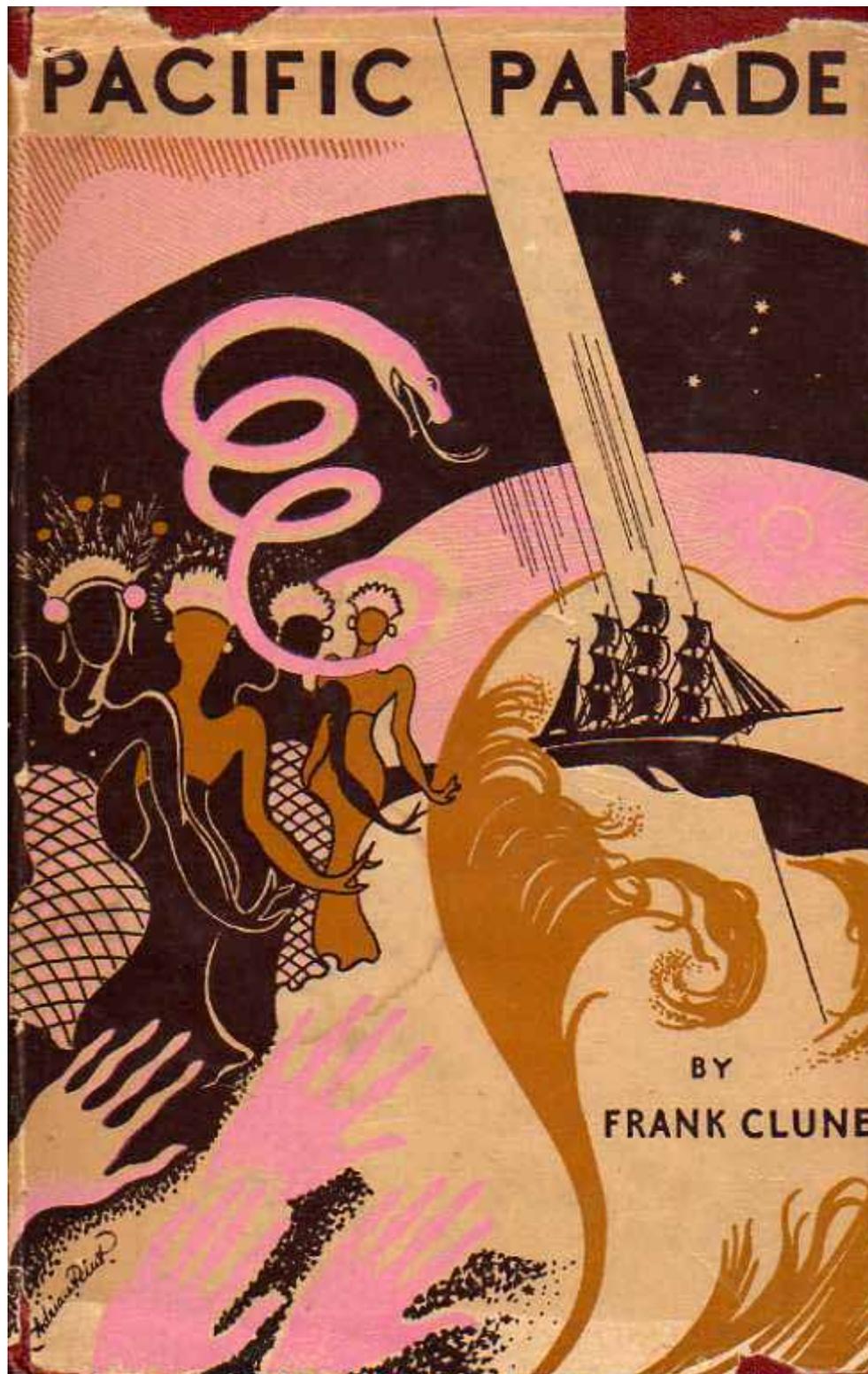
**Recommendation 17: That State museums be funded to provide more physical storage and display space, to allow visual documentation of the Pacific Island collections for online access, to expand Pacific Island Collections and to fund new Pacific Islands research.**

**Recommendation 18: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to catalogue all Pacific Island collections in Australia.**

**Recommendation 19: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to report on all aspects of repatriation of Pacific Islands artefacts and documents.**

**Recommendation 20: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to report on the provision of multiple media and digital forms of access to all collections of Pacific Islands material held in Australia.**

**Recommendation 21: That State and Territory governments fund a demonstration project, triangulating the heritage relationships between related institutional collections, source communities and Pacific Island diaspora communities.**



**Fig. 16: Cover of Frank Clune, *Pacific Parade*, Melbourne: Hawthorn Press, 1945. Clune began by saying: "In our schooldays we learned that the east coast of Australia is washed by the Pacific Ocean. Then we forgot all about it, until the biggest war in history made us Pacific-minded". (p. 1)**



# Part C

## Chapter 5

### Historical Relationships

- Australia has a deep historical relationship with the Pacific Islands region.
- This relationship includes personal stories and experiences.
- Australia is historically tied to its former colonies, Papua New Guinea and Nauru.
- Australia has a large immigrant Pacific Islander community.

#### 5.1 To the Islands: A Long History of Engagement

##### Before 1788

Australia's earliest connection with the Pacific was bound up in two great mysteries—a search for the “Great Southland” (*Terra Australis Incognita*) and how best to break into the trade with Asia and Southeast Asia, already under the control of the Portuguese, Dutch and Spanish. These three nations had explored southwards from Asia and finding land in the south (later to be called Australia), decided it was not resource rich, and turned their attention back to Asia. British ships did not enter the Pacific until fifty years after Ferdinand Magellan opened a passage out of the Atlantic in 1521. The first were the privateers or buccaneers led by Francis Drake with five ships including the *Golden Hind* in 1577–1580, and Thomas Cavendish in 1586–1588. These circumnavigations were followed by John Davis in 1591 and Richard Hawkins in 1594, but only as far as the South American Pacific coast. These voyages attempted to raid Spanish ships and ports on the coast of the Americas and take advantage of the eventual war between Britain and Spain in 1586–1589 and Spain's defeat by the British in the Armada. The publication of Richard Hakluyt's compendium of voyages in 1598, *Principal Navigations, Voyages and Discoveries of the English Nation* and a peace treaty with Spain in 1604 seemed to create interest but it was another hundred years before a series of British privateers made voyages into the Pacific. The formation of the English East India Company in 1600 increased shipping and commercial interests in Asia and the Spice Trade but not in the Pacific. English politicians could not decide whether raiding Spanish ports or the peaceful expansion of trade was the best national policy.

The great era of official British naval exploration that finally linked the east coast of Australia to the islands was foreshadowed by George Anson's disastrous circumnavigation in 1740–1744. Anson later worked hard to promote the navy's role in exploration. De Brosses' *Histoire de la Navigation* in 1756 and Dalrymple's *Account of Discoveries Made in the South Pacific* in 1768 argued that empire, exploration and science were linked to national prosperity and power. The search for a southern continent of unknown wealth, *Terra Australis Incognita*, added a further motivation for voyages to the Pacific. Although voyages were postponed briefly during the Seven Years War (1756–1763), they resumed spectacularly with a series of voyages by John Byron in 1764, Samuel Wallis in 1766–1768, Philip Carteret in 1766–1769, and the three voyages of James Cook in 1768–1771, 1772–1775 and 1776–1779. By 1790, Britain was expanding in two directions: the ‘First Fleet’ had established a colony in New South Wales; and the Pacific's resources were being harvested, first its breadfruit by William Bligh to increase profits in the Caribbean and secondly the fur trade on the Northwest American coast.

Although Indigenous Australian languages had links with the languages of the Pacific Islands and there was human and material traffic back and forth across the Torres Strait, Australia and the Pacific Islands had evolved separately. This changed in 1788.

### 1788–1900

Until the Blue Mountains were crossed and pastoral opportunities absorbed capital development, it was the Pacific Islands that dominated the earliest economic and trading ventures in Australia. Sydney and Hobart were major Pacific ports. The Pacific was the lifeline over which supplies, more convicts and settlers, and trading opportunities arrived on the east coast. Ship-building, trading for pork in Tahiti, and sandalwood in Melanesia, procuring a variety of products for the Chinese market, and whaling and sealing, sustained the new colonies and created the capital for future expansion. The Pacific Islands were well known, discussed and reported on so much that historian John Young coined the phrase the “Pacific Frontier” to summarise the Pacific’s importance in the early history of Australia up to the 1830s. The Pacific trade routes to and from Asia were integral to the development of the Australian east coast during the late 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries.

In the second half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the Pacific slipped from view with the exception of three important issues. Firstly, who was to establish colonial control of the un-claimed islands of the nearby Pacific? France, Russia, and Germany all loomed as security threats if they annexed nearby islands. During the 1870s, Queensland moved its border north through Torres Strait and almost to the coast of New Guinea. Australian became directly involved in the Pacific Islands when Queensland attempted to annex most of east New Guinea in 1883, and Britain finally acquiesced in 1884 and annexed British New Guinea (Southeast New Guinea), leaving the Northeast to the Germans. The Australasian colonies paid the cost of the administration of British New Guinea during the remainder of the 1880s, and the Protectorate and later colony were partly administered from Queensland, with the Lieutenant-Governor reporting to the Governor of Queensland. Secondly, who was to lead the evangelical movement as missionaries took Christianity to the Pacific Islands? Australian Churches and Mission societies later took over much of the management of missionary activity in the islands, including fund-raising, training and supply from the original metropolitan bodies.

Thirdly, who was to monopolise economic growth in terms of banking, shipping, mining, plantations and trading? The separate Australian colonies lobbied actively (but probably without much effect) to force Britain to create a British sphere of interest to Australia’s east and eventually Papua, the Solomon Islands, Vanuatu (in a shared condominium with France), Fiji and Tonga all became ‘British’. Australian firms began to dominate aspects of the islands economy—Burns Philp and Company (known as BPs), the Emperor Gold Mine in Fiji, trading firms like Kerr and Thompson in Suva, Australian banks and even the school curriculum from the colonies of Queensland, New South Wales and Victoria spread to the islands. By 1900, when the colonies federated to form the single Commonwealth of Australia, Australians, Australian firms and Australian investors were major players in the region.

Between 1863 and 1906 Queensland also developed a trade in indentured labour—often called Blackbirding—from what is now the Loyalty Islands of New Caledonia, Vanuatu, Solomon Islands, the eastern archipelagos of Papua New Guinea and Kiribati and Tuvalu. An unsavoury and exploitative movement of labour, the trade brought around 50,000 individual Pacific Islanders to Queensland on 62,000 labour contracts, and created today’s Australian South Sea Islander community (see below 5.5).

### 1901–1939

The White Australia Policy dominated Australian’s attitudes to the rest of the world between the 1900s and 1950s–1960s. During these years Pacific Islanders were not welcome in Australia, and even Australian Papuans were seldom allowed to enter. The focus on Australia’s domestic development and national interest meant that Fiji, New Zealand, Australian Papua and the territories under the control of the Western Pacific High Commission was effectively separated from Australia.

Promises of individual prosperity in ‘The Islands’ and calls for an Australian sub-imperialism in the Southwest Pacific resonated with newspaper readers who had already been teased with the incentive that New Guinea and Samoa before the war provided Germany with large supplies of copra (and profits). By the time Prime Minister William Hughes arrived in London in June 1916 to argue for Australia in the post-war realignment of colonial territories, newspapers in Brisbane had already run news items on the fate of ex-German colonies. In Melbourne, *The Age* voiced the opinion at the start of the war that “we have long realised that we have a Pacific destiny” and the post-war path could open up an Australian empire in the Pacific. James Burns, the head of Burns Philp, argued in 1915, that the “natural destiny of the Pacific Islands is that they come under the control of Australia”. In two memoranda on Australia’s post-war role in the Pacific, Burns suggested the transfer to Australia of power over all British colonies and territories in the Pacific, or at least their administration from a



**Map 3: Major trade routes in the Western Pacific, 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries**  
(Courtesy of Robert Cribb, ANU)

base in Australia, close to merchants, traders and others interested in the islands. In 1915, Burns went to London to argue the case for a post-war realignment including the possible transfer of the Gilbert (now Kiribati), Ellice (now Tuvalu), Tongan and Solomon Islands to Australian control. These arguments, with specific references to the administration of the Solomon Islands, were laid out in an anonymous series of articles in *The Sydney Morning Herald* in 1915 and a pamphlet titled *British Mismanagement in the Pacific No. 2*.

Hughes announced in 1916 in London that Australia favoured using the equator as a demarcation line, with Japan conceded control of the north and Australia the south. Hughes called it an “Australasian Monroe doctrine in the South Pacific”. Historian, Roger Thompson’s evaluation of Hughes’s campaigns in London and at the Versailles Treaty negotiations regarding the New Hebrides and former German colonies in Nauru, New Guinea and the Marshall and Caroline Islands, was that Hughes’s achievements were considerable for a small, semi-independent power. Hughes was reported to have said in London, “the voice of the colonies will be dead against the return of colonies to the Huns”, at the same time diplomatically claiming that for Australia “it is safety not aggrandisement we are playing for”. The personal reputation of Hughes, his demand for separate dominion representation in the negotiations and his alleged confrontation with the great powers over control of the Pacific were exaggerated in Australia, where newspapers were forced to rely on “scrappy and sensational cabled news” and Hughes’ self-aggrandising reports. On his return, Hughes claimed he had secured for Australia the islands which were “the ramparts of Australia’s security” as well as a valuable monopoly over the economic trade and resources of Nauru and German New Guinea. Apart from Mandates over Nauru (jointly with New Zealand and Great Britain) and German New Guinea, Australia’s relationship with the rest of the Western Pacific remained as it had been before the war. The Governor-General noted it was a topic not much mentioned at public meetings in Australia. By 1920 the expansionist period was over. None of the predictions of Hughes and other expansionists came true.

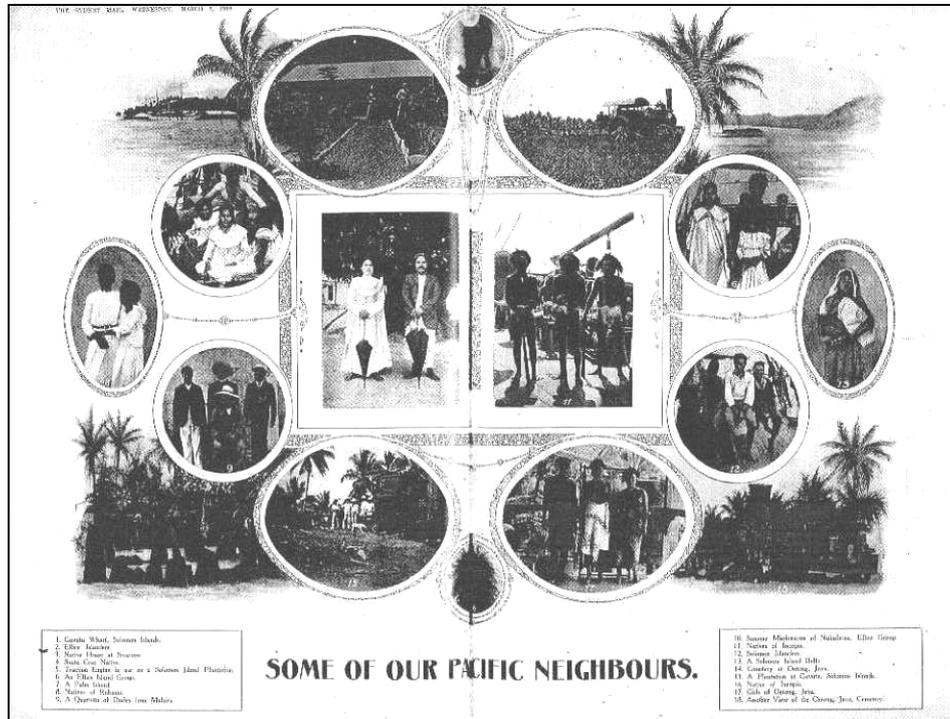
In 1925, *Round Table*, a new forum and journal on imperial affairs, reviewed the first twenty-year period of Australian administration in Papua and asked why plantations had not been profitable. The problems—inappropriate administration policies, falling commodity prices, world war, unavailability of labour and the “crowning horror” of the restrictive *Navigation Act* (Australia, 1912)—suggested that Australia was not well equipped to administer Pacific territories.

For the first half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, geographically Australia was part of the Pacific, and historically the Commonwealth of Australia was involved in the Pacific in labour, commerce, and trade in tropical produce, as well as colonial administration. But this relationship had never been particularly caring and close, and it was unequal, paternalistic and sometimes racist, exacerbated by the size differences in land masses, economies and populations.

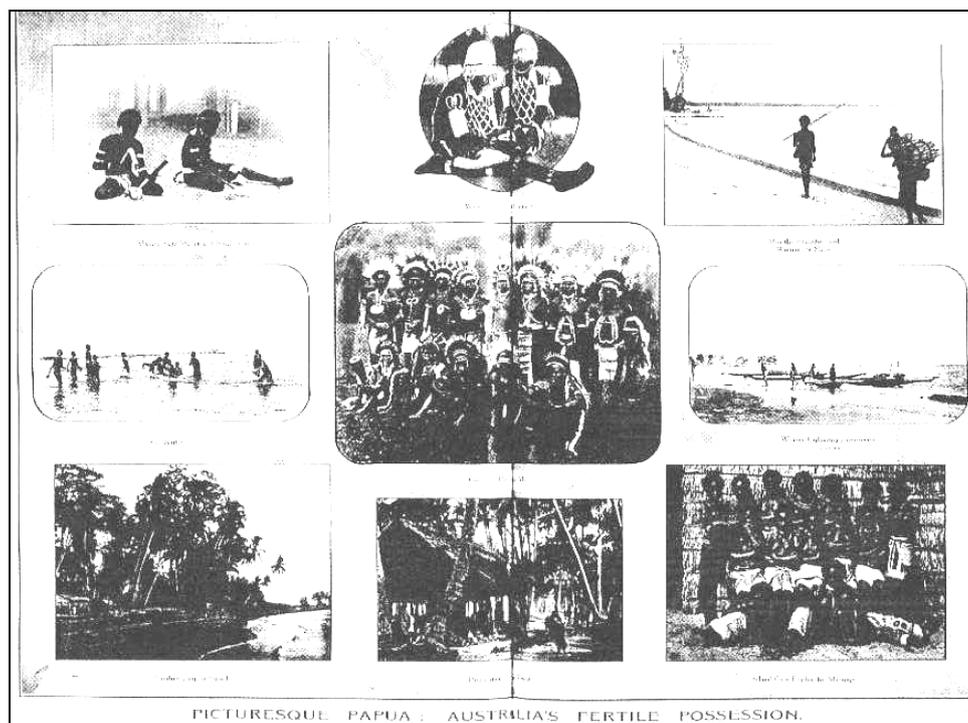
### 1939–1990

The Pacific War dominated Australian perceptions of the region and icons such as the ‘Coastwatchers’, the ‘Fuzzy-Wuzzy Angels’, and the ‘Digger’ plodding up a muddy, twisting track on a sharp jungle ridge were easily recognized. There was little acknowledgement of the changes wrought by war on Pacific peoples. During the Second World War, Australia started proactively to plan for the post-war period, and the South Pacific Commission (established in 1947) was one of the outcomes as Australia planned to play a more assertive role in the region. Australia also lobbied successfully to create a single administration for the two parts of New Guinea it now controlled—Papua as a colony and New Guinea as a Trusteeship. In TPNG under the Australian administration, thousands of *kiaps* (patrol officers), *didimen* (agricultural officers) planters and government officials, teachers, health workers and missionaries and their families developed close relationships with Papuans and New Guineans and contributed to the country’s development. All the Australian children who grew up in New Guinea and the Papuans and New Guineans educated in Australia created strong and lasting personal ties. Australia also lobbied to maintain its administrative control over Nauru (in a phosphate mining and trusteeship arrangement with New Zealand and Britain). Nearby Banaba (the phosphate rich, Ocean Island) was also for all intents an Australian outpost. The Colonial Sugar Refinery (CSR), a giant Australian firm, dominated Fiji’s economy and politics, and elsewhere, Australians served as store-keepers, teachers, shipping agents and bankers or established tourist resorts and hotels.

**The Islands—as Australians learnt about them through illustrated newspapers**



**Fig. 17: "Some of our Pacific neighbours", *Sydney Mail*, 5 March 1910**



**Fig 18: “Picturesque Papua: Australia’s fertile possession, *Sydney Mail*, 30 November 1910**

After the war, ‘The Islands’ slipped from public consciousness. Even the winds of change that swept the region, ending colonial regimes and creating new micro-nations in Samoa, Nauru, Tonga, Fiji, and finally Papua New Guinea in 1975, were not well understood. Australia was attacked on the international stage for its tardy development approaches, colonialist stance and slowness to respond to decolonisation initiatives, and may be said to have reluctantly granted Nauru its independence in 1968, and then gave Papua New Guinea its independence too quickly—in a rush from 1972 to 1975. Australia supported, without vocally speaking out for independence, the next series of independent nations—Solomon Islands, Vanuatu, Kiribati and Tuvalu, but acquiesced to the Indonesian invasion and takeover in the 1960s of West New Guinea, the former Dutch colony. Then in a further turn around in the 1980s, Australia supported indigenous *Kanak* independence in New Caledonia.

Meanwhile, Australia offered scholarships for Pacific Islanders to complete higher degree study and training in Australia, supported the regional University of the South Pacific, continued to be a major funding source for the South Pacific Commission (SPC), and joined by invitation the regional political organization, the South Pacific Forum, when it was founded in 1970. Australian consultants, volunteers, NGOs and Churches were as visible in the region as were Australian tourists. The Pacific slipped further back from view as Asia became the new catchcry of the 1970s and Australia pushed Asian Studies in schools and universities, and international travel opened up Europe and Asia as a destination, eventually becoming far more popular than a trip to ‘The Islands’. By this time Pacific Studies was on the rise in Australian universities and ANU can rightly be said to have founded much of the Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences research in the Pacific. Pacific History was being taught in most universities and in 1980 a new international professional association was founded in Australia—the Pacific History Association (see Chp 3.6) and political science, anthropology, international relations and peace studies were all being viewed through a Pacific lens.

In 1990, Australia was poised to enter a new regional relationship, but one that Australia governments were not prepared for and often undervalued. In the period 1990 to 2008, new dynamics were affecting relationships between the Islands nations themselves, between these new nations and their former colonial overlords and between the Pacific region and the rest of the world.

## 5.2 Since 1990

In 1990, Australians were comfortably secure in a military alliance with a major world power, and actively seeking to develop a presence in Asia and a new working relationship with smaller island neighbours in the Pacific. By 2008, much of this certainty had been clouded by unexpected events in the region, domestically by two changes of government and a realisation that Australia was once again isolated in the antipodes and at best, a middle order player in global politics.

The Australian public is reasonably well-informed on global issues. Two government-funded national television broadcasters (ABC TV and SBS TV) have a weekly array of excellent single issue and topical half-hour and hour-long current affairs programs. The government-funded radio ABC Radio, SBS Radio and Radio Australia (which broadcasts into the region) have even more daily coverage of world and regional events. National and capital city-based newspapers and magazines have extensive world news sections and smaller regional and provincial newspapers feature international news. A large percentage of Australians travel abroad and make easy contact with visitors arriving from overseas. The result is a high level of public consciousness of Australia’s position in relation to geopolitical trends. Australians were active on the ground in the Pacific region through non-government aid, Churches, sport, trade or through common membership of regional and international associations and organizations. Australian volunteer workers were placed in most Pacific neighbours. In the 1990s, Australia was an island continent in the southern hemisphere, and Australians had a world consciousness which they often compared to the insular attitudes of their British, European and American friends, but they also had myopia when it came to close neighbours in the Pacific.

*There’s a very strong sense across Australia that there isn’t the deep knowledge of cultures, histories and of languages necessary to have people understand who it is they are dealing with when, for example, they’re put into posts like RAMSI in the Solomon Islands, or working in development in Vanuatu. We’re trying to establish cross-cultural sensitivity but also foundational knowledge for Australian and overseas students to really be high fliers in the area. . . I would dispute the traditional rankings of nations (based on sheer size, development and economic significance) and say the Pacific is incredibly important to Australia’s future.*

Margaret Jolly, *ANU Reporter*, Summer 2008, p.15

Australia has an exceptionally long sea border, limited military and strategic capabilities, no close ally, and is distant from its major protector, the USA. In the post-Second World War era the Australia public felt vulnerable because of their position beside a northern 'hot spot' in Southeast Asia and in the 1990s this feeling was again revived by internal troubles in Indonesia, the Philippines, and continuing tensions between Taiwan and China. The strategic policy of engagement, linked to maintaining diplomatic, trade, aid and cultural ties with Asian neighbours seemed to offer, for both the Labor and Liberal/National Party governments, a long term safeguard for Australia. Under the leadership of Prime Ministers Robert Hawke and Paul Keating, the Labor government promoted trade links and Australia's membership of regional organizations.

As the 1990s ended, a crisis loomed in West New Guinea (then Irian Jaya Province, and now Papua Barat and Papua Provinces of Indonesia). Australia then stood by inactive while violence marred the vote on East Timor's future, and only became proactive under UN auspices as part of an international force that came too late to prevent the orchestrated violence against East Timor and its people. Squabbles over the Sandline mercenary affair in Papua New Guinea, a breakdown in communication over the policing provisions of the new ECP (Enhanced Cooperation Program), the Julian Moti affair (illegal transit between Papua New Guinea and Solomon Islands), Prime Minister Somare's shoes (after he was forced to remove them when passing through an Australian airport security checkpoint) and a failure to help solve the Bougainville civil war, made relations with Papua New Guinea uncertain and testy. Journalist, Marie-Louise O'Callaghan, declared in August 1999, that "Australia was asleep when PNG hatched its plan to use mercenaries to smash a rebellion on Bougainville ... But does the problem lie with PNG's unpredictable politics and policies or is it that we don't really understand our closest neighbour and perhaps lack the imagination and energy to do so".

Diplomatic stand-offs with Vanuatu over the role of Australian diplomats, and sanctions against Fiji after coups in 2000 and 2006, meant Australia's relations with the region were at best unstable. Military engagement in Timor-Leste (previously East Timor) and the Solomon Islands were claimed by the government and the media as a great moral victory and demonstration of Australia's role as 'deputy sheriff' on behalf of the Western democratic alliance. The 2,300-strong military 'Intervention' force in Solomon Islands in 2003, known by its acronym RAMSI (Regional Assistance Mission to the Solomon Islands) was led by Australia but only after twice refusing invitations to go to Solomon Islands to help quell an emerging civil war and breakdown of government. This intervention in Solomon Islands has changed to a state-building, ten-year (or more) bureaucratic and administrative support program.

In 1990, Australia seemed well positioned in regard to the Pacific Islands. A Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs had been recently established and Trade, Foreign Affairs and other Ministers regularly visited the region. Prime Ministers Hawke and Keating attended the annual meetings of the Pacific Forum, the major meeting of heads of governments of independent Pacific nations. In 1992, Brisbane hosted the annual Forum meeting and throughout the 1990s Australia continued its high level of aid to the region, including budget support for regional organizations such as the Secretariat for the Pacific Community (SPC) based in Nouméa. In 1996, the government through DFAT began to fund the State Society and Governance in Melanesia (SSGM) Project at ANU to encourage scholarship on Melanesia and to assist in briefing and policy making. In 1998, the government also funded a short-lived Centre for the Contemporary Pacific at ANU and a new three-year seminar and publications program linking Australia and the region was also funded. In 2005, another Commonwealth-funded program (known as ICEAPS) began to promote excellence in Asian and Pacific Studies and led to the creation of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies (AAAPS).

*In the Pacific infrastructure is notoriously weak but governments face some serious challenges. For example, the region is fragmented with small culturally diverse populations' spread across many islands. It is geographically remote, susceptible to natural disasters and much of its terrain is either difficult to reach or environmentally fragile.*

AusAID, *Focus*, February-May 2009, p. 7

The negative framing of the Pacific by DFAT and AusAID repeatedly typified the islands nations as remote, weak, fragile and fragmented. This portrayal was rejected by Islands leaders at the annual Forum meetings, a platform that became increasingly anti-Australian after the new Australian Prime Minister John Howard stayed away from several meetings. During the 1990s, Australia's relationship with Pacific nations, bilaterally and multilaterally started to crumble. Australian bureaucrats, politicians and journalists began to

promote the idea that the Pacific was a basket case of unstable, corrupt economies (popularly known as the 'Doomsday Scenario'). Australia argued negatively and in a derogatory tone that Islands nations had little chance for real development unless they joined together as a bloc. Australia's position in the region became untenable when it was unable to intervene in any positive way to help its former colony, Papua New Guinea, bring a closure to the civil war on Bougainville Island. This was particularly embarrassing when New Zealand secretly brokered a series of treaty negotiations and Australia was at best a late-arriving, third party. By 1999, Australian soldiers were in Bougainville as part of a peace keeping force, but this was not highlighted by either the government or the media, and was eventually overshadowed by the Australian military role in the Timor-Leste INTERFET peace keeping force and RAMSI in the Solomon Islands.

In the 1980s and 1990s, the relationship with the region had at times been decidedly sour. The Australian High Commissioner was expelled from Vanuatu for speaking out publicly on domestic matters, Australia bullied other nations into appointing an Australian to head the regional SPC organization, Nauru won an out-of-court settlement over Australian responsibility for environmental damage from phosphate mining during Australia's UN Trusteeship period, and in 1987 Australia had to retreat from condemnation (and sanctions) of the Rabuka-led coups in Fiji, when other Islands nations offered their support for the indigenous cause in Fiji. In 2000, Australia's role in the region was further compromised by an inability to act decisively when a coup in support of indigenous Fijian interests was declared in Fiji to mask the criminal action of taking thirty members of Parliament hostage. A few weeks later, when ethnic rivalry in the Solomon Islands led to the parliament being suspended and the capital city, Honiara, was captured by armed militia, Australia was equally unable to act, resorting only to the forced evacuation of all its nationals. In 1998 in Papua New Guinea, the Sandline scandal also highlighted the limitations of Australia's ability to exert a geopolitical influence on its region. The secret use of mercenaries to bring a final solution to the conflict in Bougainville was exposed over Port Moresby radio and eventually Sir Julius Chan lost the Prime Ministership and his seat in Parliament. Australia had to sit back and watch these events unfold, offering only advice, several quickly arranged visits by Ministers and a visit by Chan to Australia for "consultation".

In late 2007, policies changed again under the new Labor government led by Kevin Rudd. A new position as Parliamentary Secretary for the Pacific Islands was created; although not a Ministerial or cabinet position, this was perceived as sign of a revived interest in the region. And, in March 2008, the Port Moresby Declaration, announced during a visit by Prime Minister Rudd to Papua New Guinea, signalled a new engagement with the Pacific Islands.

Good governance and nation-building dominates foreign policy and development assistance discourse in Australia. But Pacific national boundaries were largely based on 19<sup>th</sup> century territorial divisions that were originally arbitrary dotted lines on maps (decided in London, Berlin or Paris), spread across and often severing diverse archipelagos, incorporating many languages from an enormous variety of cultures, with no interest in earlier indigenous historical or cultural connections. Pacific education systems taught more about the history of former colonial powers than indigenous histories. Knowledge of one's own origins, the origins of your neighbours and of the state is a crucial development for new nations which lack a consciousness of the modern state, and of national identity. Australia could achieve a remarkable result if it funded the writing of a school text or online window on the "National History" of each nation in the Pacific, along the lines of the four-volume *Histri Blong Yumi* produced recently in Vanuatu for secondary schools. A national history project across the Pacific involving in-country writing workshops would develop the skills of local teachers and educators and promote youth and wider community participation in civil society and good governance.

Should Australia intervene directly in the domestic affairs of its neighbours? This is the central problem. If it takes this course of action Australia risks censure, but if it sits back and plays the responsible international mediatory role, it is equally seen to be abrogating its neighbourly responsibilities to help those in need. What is the responsibility of the government to Australian taxpayers—should taxpayers condone the blatant misuse of our development assistance funds if this props up a corrupt and undemocratic regime? This uncertainty and the strategic and diplomatic policy implications that follow have become obvious as incidents came one after the other over the last twenty years. Australian governments since 1990 seemed unable to arrive at a long-term policy of mutually beneficial engagement with the neighbouring Pacific Islands region.

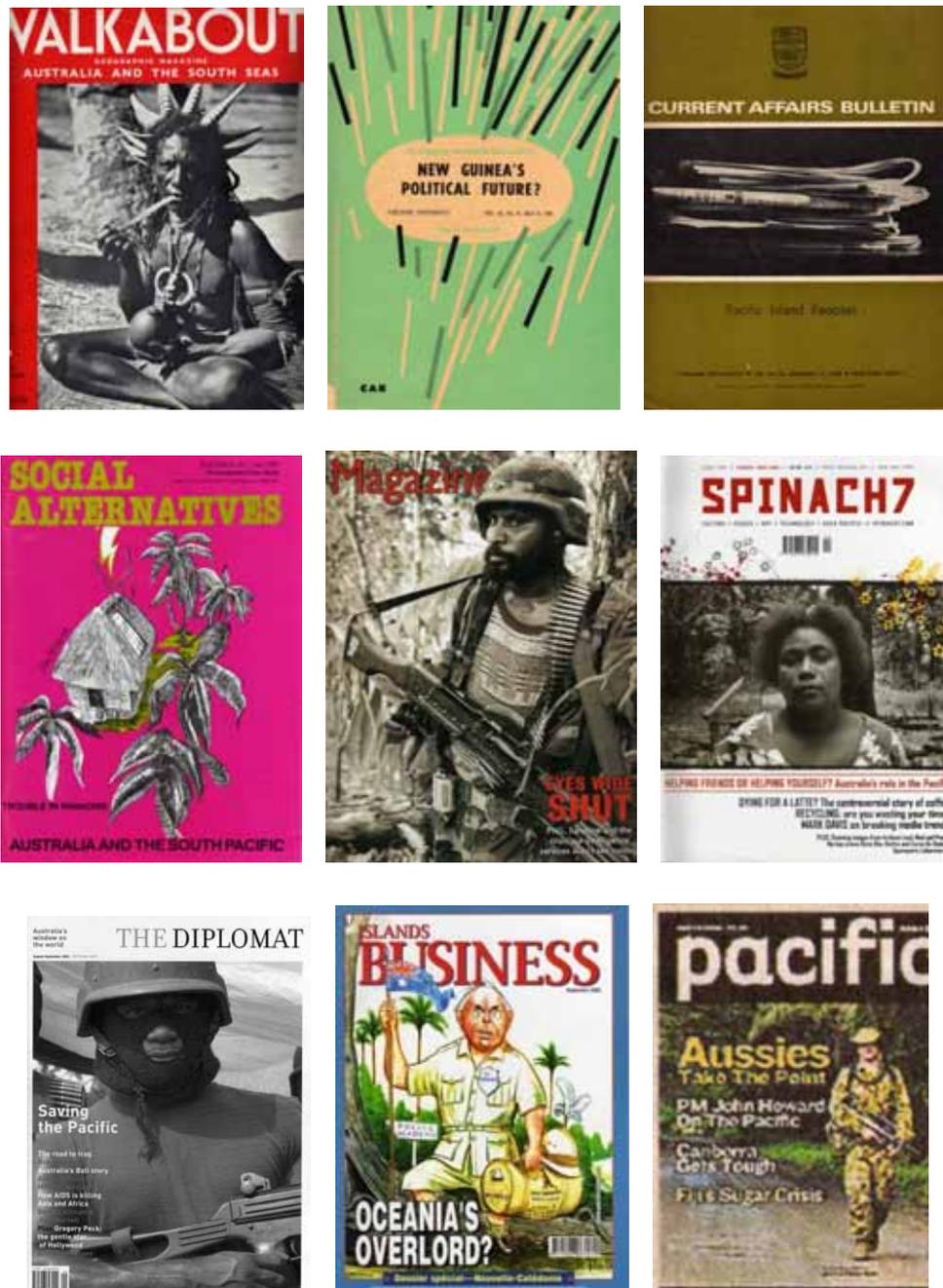


Fig 19: Magazines Covers 1936–2003: Special 'Pacific' Issues.

In the early 21<sup>st</sup> century, Australia again struggled to establish a positive, forward-looking policy towards the region. It removed a refugee problem from Australian waters by creating off-shore detention centres in Nauru and Papua New Guinea, acted indecisively towards the Solomon Islands for several years, and after coups in Fiji, continued to use a heavy-handed blockade, embargo and withdrawal of development assistance funds as policy mechanisms. The image created in the islands was of a culturally-insensitive regional bully.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 22: That AusAID fund a ten-year writing workshop and publication program to produce classroom materials on 'National History' for each Pacific Island nation.**

### **5.3 Parliamentary Inquiries into Australia's Relations with the Pacific**

Between 1976 and 2009, four major parliamentary inquiries were held into Australia's relations with the Pacific Islands. These were conducted by the Senate Standing Committee on Foreign Affairs, Defence and Trade. During only three of these years was the Pacific seen as important enough to rate a separate Ministry, when Gordon Bilney was Minister for Development Cooperation and Pacific Island Affairs, 1993 to 1996. The position lapsed, and it was not until late 2007 that a new position, of Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Affairs was created.

In New Zealand, a Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs carries out a similar function, but only domestically within New Zealand. The New Zealand Ministry promotes the wellbeing and development of Pacific peoples in New Zealand, to ensure that Pacific peoples participate in and contribute fully in New Zealand's social, cultural and economic life. New Zealand's links with the Pacific Islands are strong through a long history of colonial administration in Samoa, Cook Islands, Tokelau and Niue, a large resident immigrant population, and a Guest Worker Scheme which saw 18,087 Pacific Islanders granted work permits in 2003–2007. Although the Pacific Cooperation Foundation, an NGO, is conducting a review of relationships between Maori groups and Pacific Islands' peoples in 2009, including a delegation to the islands, there have been no recent parliamentary inquiries into New Zealand's relations with the Pacific. The following sections trace the four major parliamentary inquiries conducted in Australia.

#### **1978 Report**

The preceding period from 1960 to 1978 was one of great change in the Pacific. It was a time in which many countries gained their independence from colonial powers. With all the activity in the region, from foreign powers and the international climate, it was not at all surprising that in 1976 Australia's newly formed Senate Committee on Foreign Affairs and Trade turned their attention to the Pacific Islands. The subsequent report released in 1978 was based on evidence gathered in camera and by public and private submission. The report focused on Australia's trade, economic interests, diplomacy, defence, immigration, participation and aid to the region. The report claimed it was marking a genuine effort on behalf of Australia to form closer relations with the nations of the Pacific.

The report acknowledged that it did not canvas first hand the views of Pacific Islanders, and for this it was heavily criticized by the regional news magazine *Pacific Islands Monthly*. There was some awareness demonstrated in the report of Pacific criticisms of Australian conduct in the region on issues such as economic dominance, immigration and trade. Although the report itself acknowledged the need for sensitivity towards attitudes and behaviours of Pacific Islanders, it was extremely dismissive of criticism towards Australia. In relation to heavy criticisms of Australian migration programs, the report stated that Australia must correct the impression that Australia's migration program was "racist", not easy when the legislation that enabled the White Australia Policy was not officially abolished until 1973. Further, the report rejected calls for a Guest Worker Scheme, because the skills the workers would gain may not be useful in the Pacific, along with (un-named) social problems such a scheme would cause in the Pacific, the vehement opposition of trade unions and the high potential for Islanders overstaying their visas.

Development assistance funding was a prominent part of the 1978 report. The report stated that Australian aid in the region should be targeted into the areas of education, health, social welfare, the support of cultural traditions and youth and sporting exchanges. The report noted that money alone cannot win friendship or promote development and acknowledged there needed to be other acts of diplomacy, such as increased

exchanges and visits by leaders. The report makes an interesting observation that many Pacific Islanders see Papua New Guinea as Australia's primary objective in the Pacific. However, the report suggested that Papua New Guinea should not be pursued or perceived as Australia's primary objective.

Another criticism that featured prominently was economic dominance. The report stated that Australia was perceived as an exploitative neighbour whose consultants and 'expats' get higher wages and living standards in the islands. The report stated that Australia was a "prominent feature of the region due to size and relative proximity" but made it very clear that Australia saw itself as a neighbour to the region, rather than a member of it. The report acknowledged criticism of Australian paternalism but then made many recommendations which could be seen as paternalistic, for example that Australia should promote Pacific Islander's views on their behalf at international forums.

### **1989 Report**

In 1984, an inquiry was held into "Australia's Defence Co-operation with its Neighbours in the Asian-Pacific Region", but the full relationship with the Pacific was not addressed again until an inquiry in 1989 into "Australia's relations with the South Pacific". The report asserted that development assistance was the most essential component of Australia's relationship with the Pacific and stated that Australia's foreign policy was inextricably linked to aid. Further, it stated that aid was the road to development in the Pacific and that Australian aid was a significant proportion of all development aid received in the region. The unsatisfactory performance of Australian aid was a major focus. The report stated that future development assistance delivery in the region should be contingent not only on Australia's ability to donate, but also on the Pacific Islands countries ability to absorb that aid effectively. The report pointed to the "waste" of aid on countries which seemed structurally unable to be self-sufficient and stated that aid should be refocused to areas in which achievements could be made. The Australian International Development Aid Board (AIDAB, later known as AusAID) made a submission to the 1989 inquiry and questioned the efficiency and effectiveness of the traditional aid delivery model being employed at the time. AIDAB reaffirmed the South Pacific as a priority area for Australian aid, and outlined what they believed to be the constraints to development in the region.

The 1989 report was a far more sophisticated document than the report produced in 1978 because its terms of reference were much narrower; focusing on Australia's foreign relations and aid policy with particular reference to regional political and security issues and economic relationships. The reports' main focus was development assistance policy, the economic situation of the nations of the South Pacific, migration, political and security issues and Australian attitudes towards the region.

Unlike the committee involved with the 1978 report into Australia and the South Pacific, the members of the 1989 committee actually travelled to the Pacific to get better insight into Australia's relationship with the Pacific. Nevertheless, the report makes very few references to Pacific views about the relationship between Australia and the region. The report did comment on Australian public and media awareness of Pacific issues, stating that the Australian public has had a much-romanticised view of the region. The 1978 report had concluded that in regard to traditions, culture and way of life "there were clear signs of a new awareness in Australia of its South Pacific neighbours", but by 1989 this awareness had reverted to "a very romanticised view of the region" and a lack of understanding of the "rapid political and social change taking place".

The 1989 report discussed at length the economic relationship between Australia and the nations of the Pacific and portrayed Australia as a major power in a dominant position, with Australian companies having enormous influence in the Pacific, but also having been accused of being exploitative. The report's opinion was that economic growth was hindered by Pacific Islands countries having large bureaucratic systems with artificially inflated wages, over-valued exchange rates and a lack of trained personnel. Still, the report placed some of the blame for ineffective development assistance on an Australian government that was caught unprepared for change.

The report addressed the issues of migration and noted there had been calls to implement a Guest Worker Scheme, similar to the one in New Zealand. However, the report dismissed this call, arguing that although Australia should consider concessions for Kiribati and Tuvalu, there should not be a scheme for Pacific Islanders in general. The importance of culture and sporting exchanges between Australia and the nations of the Pacific were downplayed.

Security and defence in the region featured prominently. According to the report, the strategic importance of the Pacific Islands was universally accepted, and it listed some of the potential threats to the region. For the most part, these were domestic threats from sources inside the Pacific Islands nations themselves;

threats to law and order, potential coups and political instability. Further, the report focused on the involvement of other foreign countries in the region, such as the USSR and Libya as a possible threat to Pacific and Australian security. The report also explored the role of the French in the Pacific and issues related to nuclear testing, dumping and passage.

### **2003 Report**

The 2003, the Senate Foreign Affairs, Defence and Trade References Committee called for submissions to an inquiry into “Australia’s relationship with Papua New Guinea and the island states of the south-west Pacific (known as Oceania or the South Pacific)”. The wording of this title was significant, given earlier criticisms that Australia was overly focused on PNG, and that the individual nations of the Pacific were too often seen by Australia as a single entity (a regional group) rather than individually as independent nations and territories. The title also acknowledged there was a new discourse in the islands, but mostly in academia, that promoted Oceania—a more culturally sensitive term that encouraged perceptions based on agency, equality and collaboration. The resulting report, titled *A Pacific Engaged*, was the most detailed of all inquiries to that date. It was a surprisingly sensitive and reasonable document that made several assertions quite contrary to the government’s policy at the time.

This report contained, for the first time, detailed information about specific nations of the Pacific. In the previous reports, nations had been grouped according to similarity in development issues. For each country, current issues and a short historical background were included, with some larger countries having more detailed reports on political, security and environmental issues.

The report highlighted the continuing economic and development issues being experienced by Pacific nations. The committee was concerned at the lack of reliable statistics being produced on important development indicators. The report continued the twenty-year theme of reporting dire economic situations in the Pacific, and controversially, the committee recommended the establishment of a regional Pacific economic and political community or forum to battle economic and social problems.

The report rejected the suggestion that Pacific states might fall prey to terrorist organizations (which was a theme being promoted by the government of the day). It did outline internal security issues, such as civil unrest as a threat in the region. It also suggested that sustainable economic development would only be achievable if countries had a basis for tackling the challenges of law and order and maintaining democratic governance structures. Further, it stated that Pacific politics were often not well understood by Australian policy makers and that sensitivity was required when dealing with Pacific political relationships due to their diverse cultures.

The report acknowledged, as had earlier reports, that aid was an important tool for Pacific nations in their attempt to address the many challenges to development. However, the committee cautioned against the growing culture of aid dependency. The report acknowledged that Australian aid tended to be ‘crisis driven’ and strongly advised that these quick responses should not be allowed to be detrimental to long term planned regional development assistance. The report acknowledged the roles of religious and non-government organizations in continuing a positive Australian engagement in the region. The report considered the lack of public knowledge about Australia’s own Pacific community and the lack of Australian sensitivity to the rich cultural fabric of the Pacific. The document advised that the absence of the Prime Minister at regional meetings had been seen as a direct insult to the Pacific and advised that the highest priority should be given to the attendance of Prime Minister of the day at all Pacific Forum Meetings. Prime Minister John Howard had not attended three Pacific Forum meetings and at another the Foreign Minister, deputising for the Prime Minister, returned to Australia early. Further, the report suggested that enhanced levels of engagement between Australian Members of Parliament and Pacific governments would greatly benefit the relationship between Australia and her Pacific neighbours.

### **2008–2009 Report**

In 2008, a further parliamentary inquiry was conducted on the “Economic and security challenges facing Papua New Guinea and the island states of the southwest Pacific”. The committee announced that the inquiry came at a time when Australia was looking for opportunities to help countries in the region build a more secure and economically viable future. The committee sought views from people who had an understanding of the major challenges facing Pacific Island countries and was “particularly interested in hearing from businesses and organizations actively engaged in the region that, based on their experiences, are well placed to offer suggestions

on how Australia can, in concrete and practical ways, assist these countries overcome economic difficulties". The committee sought submissions on employment opportunities, labour mobility, education and skilling; barriers to trade, foreign investment, economic infrastructure, land ownership and private sector development; and current regional organizations such as the Pacific Islands Forum and the Secretariat of Pacific Community". Seventy submissions were received. They are listed in Appendix 5. The committee continued its proceedings in 2009 and its findings are not yet available.

(Note: parts of this section are based on a report completed for an undergraduate Independent Studies unit/subject in 2006, by Natalie Locke, a student at QUT.)

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 23: That the Senate Standing Committee on Defence Foreign Affairs and Trade adopt as a term of reference for its next report on the Pacific, "The current state of research on the Pacific in Australia".**

#### **5.4 Australian Development Assistance in the Pacific**

For several decades after the White Australia Policy began in the 1900s, Australia deliberately distanced itself from its Pacific neighbours, never welcomed contact and confined its formal connection to Nauru and Papua New Guinea, even then never allowing free movement back and forth. In 1969 and 1975 Australia moved Nauru and PNG respectively and quickly to independence. Since then, Australia has spent billions of dollars in development assistance in these two nations, predominantly in PNG. The formal relationship with the rest of the Pacific territories was minimal in the 1970s, confined to small cultural programs and regional organizations. This was not an auspicious beginning for what has now become a substantial relationship financially, backed by direct and indirect expressions of power and dominance. The rhetoric is now much more wholesome, but certain criteria shape development assistance: proximity, different population sizes and cultures.

A glance at contemporary statistics exemplifies the complex relationship. Australia spends close to one billion dollars a year in aid to the Pacific. Our annual development assistance money goes primarily to Papua New Guinea (\$389m) and Solomon Islands (\$236m): one relationship is old and the other new, as Australia had no substantial connection with Solomon Islands until the late 1990s when it grew exponentially, reacting to circumstances as events on Guadalcanal made the nation spin out of control. Australia gives on average less than \$20m a year in aid to each of its other Pacific neighbours. Of the other aid amounts, only the \$51m to Vanuatu is substantial, with this amount likely to increase. Australia therefore spends more than half of its Pacific aid budget on its three nearest neighbours—PNG, Solomon Islands and Vanuatu. The proportional importance of Australian development assistance in PNG and Solomon Islands is huge (seventy to eighty percent of all aid received), while aid to Nauru is now at ninety-five percent of total receipts. Australian aid as a percent of total receipts is: Fiji thirty-two percent; Samoa thirty-one percent; Tonga thirty-five percent; and, Vanuatu fifty percent. Papua New Guinea, Nauru and Solomon Islands have substantial populations in need, but overall it could be argued that Australia's main concern is to keep the immediate neighbourhood secure and stable.

If we look at comparative statistics for 2006, Australia gives little to the Indonesian, American, French or New Zealand-influenced regions of the Pacific. The leading question is how much control over domestic policy and implementation does Australia expect from its aid commitment, and does the amount spent relate to guarding Australian investments, placating Australian voters that have interests in these nations, or to our international responsibilities?

The situation in Solomon Islands in the early 2000s is an obvious example: after preferring to ignore the social unrest bubbling up there since 1998, suddenly, post 9-11 New York and world terrorism, Australia took on a role as 'deputy sheriff' through the Regional Assistance Mission to Solomon Islands. There are officially 1,496 Solomon Islands citizens in Australia, quite disproportionately low compared with the high level of current aid and influence by Australia in their nation of origin. Australia has a comparatively high level of exports to Solomon Islands (around \$90m a year, which may include some RAMSI-related exports) but a tiny \$9m in imports.

The 2008 and 2009 Australian budgets implemented the government's election commitment to increase Australia's Official Development Assistance to 0.5 percent of Gross National Income by 2015. This is a building block in scaling-up Australia's development assistance, with a projected nine percent real increase in total Official

Development Assistance over the 2007–2008 budget figure, bringing the total in 2008–2009 to \$3.7 billion, equal to 0.32 percent of Gross National Income. This takes Australia above the OECD average, but it still leaves us a long way behind the average-country effort of 0.45 percent. In particular, the budget gave effect to the new Rudd government’s election commitments to address climate change challenges by strengthening adaptation efforts in the region through an investment of \$150m over three years: to establish Australian leadership on eliminating avoidable blindness in the region as part of a broader policy on disability in development through an investment of \$45m over two years; and to improve access to clean water and sanitation through an investment of \$300m over three years. The 2008 Budget also encouraged faster progress towards the Millennium Development Goals, a priority set down by the Prime Minister in his major speeches concerning development assistance. This has increased Australia’s multilateral engagement and established new programs in infrastructure development, land administration and public service capacity-building in accord with the Prime Minister’s March 2008 Port Moresby Declaration on achieving better development outcomes for Pacific Islands nations through Pacific Partnerships for Development. One of the key terms used in recent development assistance debates and policy statements is investment in “infrastructure”, defined by AusAID as effective because it “connects goods to markets, workers to jobs, people to services and the poor in rural areas to urban centres”. Infrastructure, AusAID argued in 2009, “lowers costs, enlarges markets and facilitates trade”.

Australian aid is also delivered by NGOs (see below) and increasingly in small, focused, specific-purpose projects through organizations, private enthusiasm and Church agencies. An example is Anglican Aid Abroad (AAA), an arm of the Missionaries of Saint Andrew, which immediately began an aid project in Oro Province, PNG after the devastating Cyclone Guba in November 2007. Two hundred people had died. AAA was already running three small projects in PNG and the Solomon Islands valued respectively at \$600 (flood relief in Popondetta), \$120 (DVDs for children in a Children’s Care Centre in the Solomon Islands) and \$4,600 to support the work of the Melanesian Brotherhood in the Solomon Islands. These are miniscule amounts, but have direct and significant impact. Another Anglican organization, the ABM (Anglican Board of Missions) sent personnel and raised \$200,000 in flood relief after Cyclone Guba. Other Anglican projects include schooling in PNG, “Anglicare Stop AIDS” in PNG, and a Regional Literacy Conference involving PNG, Vanuatu and Solomon Islands, a conflict resolution initiative called “Inclusive Communities Program” in the Solomon Islands, and water and sanitation projects in Vanuatu. The value of these projects is in hundreds of dollars, not millions. This is aid for development at a low-cost, face-to-face level and it is all “Australian”, and identified so in the Pacific, more than the massively funded, formal, centralised AusAID projects.

The size of Pacific Islander populations in Australia is not related to our aid relationship with their home islands. For example, the small size of the Nauruan population in Australia (numbering hundreds rather than thousands) bears no relationship to the large aid delivered to Nauru and the small number of Solomon Islanders in Australia is not related to the massive flow of aid to the Solomon Islands. Australian policy instead reacts to a mix of investment, geographic proximity, influence in regional organizations such as the Pacific Forum, emergencies relating to natural disasters, and world pressures to act out a role as local policemen for what is depicted in journalistic phrasing as an ‘Arc of Instability’. Australian development assistance is closely linked to security ad strategic policy.

*Australia has an obligation to contribute to the security of its own region. At the same time, it is acting in the national interest. Helping partner governments overcome problems of law and order, for example, is Australia’s contribution to regional security.*

“About AusAid”, Statement, AusAID, *Focus*, Vol. 24, No. 1, February-May 2009

Does it matter in terms of development assistance policy if Australia has a Labor or Liberal-National coalition government? The current Labor government in 2009 has a Parliamentary Secretary dedicated to the Pacific, and has stabilized relations with Pacific leaders that had been allowed to deteriorate dangerously. But it is the public service that drives policy as much as cabinet ministers, caucus and party advisors. Development assistance policies is closely aligned to policies designed to keep the region stable, as well as reacting to education demands, infrastructure development, economic growth, environmental change and the effect of HIV/AIDS. Australia is also now experimenting with Guest Worker Schemes, which, although subject to valid criticisms, will improve both Australia’s image and the economic circumstances of some Pacific nations. To help guest workers, in 2009, the Australia-Pacific Parliamentary Friendship Group in Canberra launched a web site co-funded by the Australian and New Zealand governments, to help workers find the most effective way to send

money home <[www.sendmoneypacific.org](http://www.sendmoneypacific.org)>. The level of Australian development assistance in the Pacific has increased its tempo and is not likely to decline. Indeed, the central argument long put by those who study and research in the Pacific Islands seems to have sunk in—we need to know our neighbours personally and better, to reach out with a helping hand, and within the limits of balancing aid and dollars invested against outcomes, to be more culturally sensitive in our future dealings with Pacific Islanders.

#### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 24: That AusAID expand funding of projects in Australia that increase understanding and knowledge by Australians of Australia's development assistance role in the region.**

**Recommendation 25: That the Youth Ambassador For Development (AYAD) scheme be strengthened and focused on the Pacific Islands, particularly on Papua New Guinea.**

**Recommendation 26: That the Australian Volunteers International (AVI) scheme in the Pacific Islands be strengthened and expanded to enhance the Australian presence in the Pacific Islands.**

**Recommendation 27: That universities review their offerings in Development Studies to ensure that content is included on Australian development assistance in the Pacific Islands.**

### **5.5. Australian South Sea Islanders**

The oldest population with Pacific ancestry are the descendants of around 50,000 Islanders who entered Australia between 1847 and 1904 to work in the New South Wales and Queensland pastoral, maritime and sugar industries. Most were from islands generally called Melanesia, and now known as New Caledonia, Vanuatu, Solomon Islands and Papua New Guinea. Their population now numbers at least 20,000, mostly fourth and fifth generation Australians. The majority identify as "Australian South Sea Islanders" (ASSI). The 19<sup>th</sup> century government records identified them as 'South Sea Islanders', sometimes 'Polynesians' or the more derogatory term *Kanaka*, a Hawai'ian word for 'common man'. The first generation was predominantly young single males; only about five percent were women.

Several things stand out as having shaped the ASSI population in Australia. First, legislation attempted to control the way in which they were enlisted and the manner in which they were employed. There were constant allegations of kidnapping and slave-like situations: there was indeed illegal recruiting (probably ten to fifteen percent) tantamount to kidnapping; but the term 'slavery' is misplaced as indenture was legally quite different and derived from European master/servant relations. The 'kidnapping' era mainly relates to the 1860s to 1880s. The majority came to Australia after the 1880s, and many came more than once, which makes their continued availability more voluntary than forced. Very few present-day Australian South Sea Islanders can claim descent from kidnapped labourers. However, this does not excuse the cultural advantage which the colonists took of these Pacific Islanders, lured by manufactured goods of little value, on a comparatively low wage. They were treated as a racially inferior group, imported to do the bidding of pastoralists, farmers and pearl shell divers, and then sent home once the White Australia Policy was implemented in the 1900s. Their muscle built the sugar industry and the settlement of Northeast Australia owes much to their pioneering work.

In 1901, there were 8,795 South Sea Islanders in Australia. The new Federal government wanted to deport all of the first generation and their descendants, but ultimately humanitarian pressure enabled around 1,500 to 2,000 to remain. The exact number is difficult to estimate as those who resided in Torres Strait became absorbed into the local community, and others on the Australian mainland managed to evade authorities for long enough for the hue and cry to die down. The majority who stayed were single males who eked out an existence on the fringes of the sugar industry that they helped build, but now found themselves unwanted and further alienated by the trade union movement. The last of these men lived through into the 1960s. However, enough married into the first generation of the Australian-born Islanders, or married Aborigines, Torres Strait Islanders, Asians and Europeans for a distinct community to develop. The families of the second and third generation were usually large (ten or twelve children was common) but alienated from the coastal Queensland and northern New South Wales societies in which they lived.

A few of the first generation who arrived had already converted to Christianity in the islands, and after the mid-1880s Christian missions (mainly Anglican, Presbyterian and Queensland Kanaka Mission (QKM)) began to operate in each district. (see below 5.6) But just as the Islanders were ostracized from the industries they helped establish, they were deserted by the parent churches in the 1900s and left to minister to themselves until the Seventh Day Adventists and Assembly of God incorporated them into their congregations in the 1920s and 1930s.

Steeped in the beliefs of the Plymouth Brethren and influenced by the English Keswick Convention, members of the Young, Deck and Grant families established the Queensland Kanaka Mission (QKM) in 1886. The QKM did not desert its Islander congregation and is one of the most remarkable developments in Pacific mission history. It began when Florence Young commenced mission work among indentured labourers from the Solomon Islands and Vanuatu (New Hebrides) at her brothers' sugar plantation and mill, Fairymead, near Bundaberg in Queensland, in 1882. By 1904, the QKM had 101 Islander missionaries and seventeen European missionaries working in eleven different centres along the southern Queensland coast. Converts of the QKM returned to the Solomon Islands and Vanuatu at the turn of the century, among them Peter Ambu`ofa of North Malaita who established a Christian school at Malu`u and appealed to the QKM for help.

Beginning in 1903, Florence's brother, Ernest Young, and his wife Margaret began an annual "Convention for the Deepening of the Spiritual Life" at their holiday home at Katoomba in the Blue Mountains west of Sydney. In 1904, Florence took eight Islanders from Fairymead Plantation with her to the Convention. The formal photograph shows them in the midst of a large gathering of Sydney's fashionably-dressed evangelical elite. She was determined to put into practice the motto Earnest and Margaret had borrowed from the English Keswick Convention, 'All One in Christ Jesus'. During the 1904 Convention a decision was made to form a Solomon Islands branch of the QKM, with a separate council based in Sydney and Melbourne. Florence Young decided to lead the first official QKM expedition to Solomon Islands in the middle of 1904, despite fears that the environment was too severe for European women. At the end of 1906, the QKM closed its Queensland operation and transferred to the Solomon Islands. Florence Young continued to make annual visits until 1926 and remained as Superintendent of the mission until her death in 1940. Renamed the South Sea Evangelical Mission in 1907, the church was localised in 1964. Strong connections remain between Bundaberg and the Solomon Islands.

In Australia in the 1920 and 1930s, South Sea Islanders became marginal people, stigmatized, barely educated in State schools, and living along river banks and at beaches, supplementing seasonal wages with subsistence gardens and fishing. After half a century of neglect, during the 1960s and 1970s they began to receive government assistance in education, health, housing and legal services that was designed for Indigenous Australians. About one-third have Indigenous Australian heritage. Slowly the special assistance was removed because they did not identify as Indigenous and were not recognized as part of Indigenous communities.

This further alienation was enough to create limited cohesion between the far flung ASSI groups, spread from Mossman to Tweed Heads—fifty to 100 strong family groups not known for cooperation. They remarkably began to lobby politically in the mid-1970s and argued their case as a disadvantaged ethnic minority. The facts supported their claims. A government survey in 1975 showed that thirty-seven percent of ASSI lived below the poverty line and a further twelve percent lived close to the poverty line. A 1992 report noted that one-third of the ASSI children in the sample who had recently completed their education had received Abstudy grants (for Indigenous Australians), but one-quarter of these children had no indigenous ancestry. The prediction was that many were living as poorly as Aborigines and without assistance they would soon become the poorest community in Australia. In 1988, the Queensland government gave full access to the same programs designed for Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders. There was resentment that these Islanders were consuming resources that should only have been for Indigenous Australians. Finally, ASSI were given special recognition by the Australian government in 1994, the Queensland government in 2000 and subsequently by many local Shires and Municipalities. With this came several years of designated educational and cultural assistance and incorporation into programs for disadvantaged Australians.

As one of the earliest non-European immigrant groups, ASSI have remained among the most disadvantaged. Although there are many individual success stories, overall they have stayed part of the working class in small rural towns spread along Australia's tropical eastern seaboard. They have lost their languages and most of their unique cultural characteristics, but have retained extended kin networks, and since the 1960s and 1970s have undergone another important cultural change by re-connecting with their kin in the islands, after several decades of severance. Today, when they visit Vanuatu and the Solomon Islands the Australian South Sea Islanders blend with their families, but are marked apart by their broad Australian accents and cultural

differences. Although there has been some inter-marriage connecting back to the Pacific, the younger Australian generation is marrying into the wider non-Indigenous community. Although their future is first as Australians and second as Pacific Islanders, they remain proud of their ancestry and their ability to link Australian with its closest islands neighbours.

In June 2006, an ASSI community workshop was held under the auspices of AAAPS and the Queensland Museum, funded by the International Centre for Excellence in Asia Pacific Studies. The Workshop was attended by representatives from ASSI communities, museum professionals from Australia, Solomon Islands, and New Caledonia, library and archive specialists from the Queensland State Library and the Queensland State Archives, and academics representing the University of Queensland, Griffith University and Queensland University of Technology, and a representative of the Queensland government Department of Premier and Cabinet. The Workshop recognized that the ASSI communities represent a unique aspect of Australian history in having strong links internationally with Pacific Islanders and domestically with Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders, and also increasingly with other immigrant Australians.

The objectives of the 2006 Workshop were to develop a proposal for an Australian South Sea Islander exhibition and to explore the use of digital media for the presentation and preservation of Australian South Sea Islander culture and history and to use these technologies to link Museums and other cultural institutions with ASSI communities, and to strengthen links within the ASSI communities and between ASSI communities and those in the Pacific Islands, Aboriginal Australia, and Torres Strait. The workshop issued a set of recommendations and declared that historical scholarship could enhance cultural understanding, and to create the conditions for future collaborations. (For a list of the workshop recommendations see below Appendix 2 and for the workshop report see the AAAPS web site at <[www.aaaps.com.au](http://www.aaaps.com.au)>)

The workshop highlighted the valuable connections between the ASSI communities and their Islands of origin and called for these links be utilised by State and Commonwealth agencies, both to further develop the ASSI communities and to facilitate Australia's relationship with Pacific nations. An excellent example of an institution providing public access to data for Pacific communities is the new Auckland City Libraries project "Knowledge Basket South Pacific's Research Archive", a web site which provides published news and information from New Zealand and the region and a searchable database. Another example of this synergy is the link established between Australian South Sea Islanders and the descendants of Melanesian indentured workers who went to Fiji in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, often having worked first in Queensland. An organization known as the Fiji Melanesian Community Development Association was created to represent these descendants in Fiji. In a further example of a linkage, in 2009, the Queensland State Archives held a seminar focussing on records relating to Australian South Sea Islanders as part of a "Blackbirding Reconciliation Project".

(For a list of publications by Australian South Sea Islander authors see Appendix 1.)

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 28: That AusAID republishes in printed and digital form the 1997 Australian South Sea Islander curriculum package for schools.**

**Recommendation 29: That the Commonwealth government work with relevant State and Territory governments and local councils to create a web site about Australian South Sea Islanders, that includes information on all government resources available to the communities.**

### **5.6 Church Connections between Australia and the Pacific, 1788–2008**

By Andrew Thornley, Adjunct Lecturer in Pacific Church History, Charles Sturt University

Australia's connections with Christianity in the Pacific stretch back more than 200 years, to the early years of European settlement, when a small band of Protestant missionaries associated with the London Missionary Society (LMS) arrived at Port Jackson in 1798. They were seeking refuge on Australian shores following a difficult year attempting to introduce Christianity among the Tahitians. As these missionaries established themselves in the emerging trading centre, Sydney became the preferred port of call and resupply depot for LMS vessels carrying missionaries and goods into the Pacific. Links between Australian east coast ports and the Pacific

Islands gradually developed in the nineteenth century, with LMS activity extending from French Polynesia in the east to Papua New Guinea in the west and as far north as Kiribati. The writings and exploits of missionaries such



**Fig. 20: The eight Islanders who attended the 1904 Katoomba Convention are standing on either side of Florence Young. The man on her left holding a Bible is Thomas Tavangtang-Sandwich from the New Hebrides, later a mission teacher on Malaita, and killed on Rennell Island in 1910. Next to him are Matheus Lofia, John Maefia and Meshak Sulua. Three of the men on Florence's right are Andrew Kanasulia, Peter Wetago and Joseph Sae. (Source: From the album of Charis E. Young, perhaps by Northcote Deck. Islander identification by Rev. Festus Suruma, SSEC, 20 November 2003**



**Fig. 21: Australian children using a phosphate mining rail car, poled by Tuvaluan or i-Kiribati labourers, to go to school on Banaba (Ocean Island), photographed by Thomas McMahon, and published in *Sunset* magazine, (USA), September 1919.**

as John Williams and James Chalmers brought knowledge of the Pacific into the homes of many Australians, including readers of pious literature, secular newspapers and school readers.

It was from Sydney that the second group of Protestant missionaries first entered the Pacific. These were the Wesleyan Methodists. Encouraged by the Sydney Anglican Chaplain, Samuel Marsden, the Methodists went first to New Zealand then north to Tonga, Samoa and Fiji—all by 1835. A fresh burst of activity after 1875, involving Pacific Islander missionaries or Pastors, saw Methodist work spread west to the Solomon Islands and Papua New Guinea. The Methodists (although financed from England) used Australian ports to house their missionary executives. Later generations of Methodist missionaries were drawn from all the eastern States, one of the most famous being John Wear Burton, whose writings on the severity of the South Asian indenture system in Fiji in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century paved the way for its later abolition.

In the 19<sup>th</sup> century, other traditional Protestant churches developed connections between Australia and the Pacific—the Presbyterians in Vanuatu, and the Anglicans in Papua New Guinea. Both missions sourced personnel from Australia. The Seventh Day Adventists arrived in the Pacific at the turn of the 20<sup>th</sup> century; not only did they establish churches in many of the Pacific Islands but they too were very dependent for missionaries on their Avondale College training centre at Cooranbong, New South Wales. At about the same time, a remarkable mission developed in Queensland. Florence Young began the Queensland Kanaka Mission (QKM) to labourers from the Solomon Islands and New Hebrides (Vanuatu). As these workers returned to their homeland, they took the gospel with them and the South Sea Evangelical Mission (SSEM) began in the Solomon Islands in 1907 (see above 5.5.). An inter-denominational body, the SSEM in Queensland was made up primarily of conservative evangelical denominations such as the Open Brethren.

In all these cases of Protestant missionary work in the Pacific, a committed, support base was established among the various Australian denominations. These many churches throughout the eastern states and South Australia formed local missionary committees, generally staffed by dedicated and enthusiastic women, and raised funds for overseas work. In addition, they sponsored visits from missionaries on deputation leave and whose evening lectures to local congregations were a highlight of the week and were an important avenue through which Australians learned about their Pacific neighbours. Pacific Islander churchmen and sometimes women would be sent from the islands and would accompany missionaries on these lecture tours. The Uniting Church historian, Margaret Reeson, tells the story of George Brown bringing a party of Pacific Islanders to Sydney in 1891; they were en route to missionary work in PNG. While they were in Sydney, they visited churches, spoke and sang and went on outings with the Methodist church members to the zoo and to picnics via the harbour ferries. They made a great impression and were not easily forgotten.

Roman Catholics are the largest Christian denomination in Australia but their entry into the Pacific Islands was later and more gradual on the uptake. The initial Catholic missionary work in the Pacific was carried out by French missionaries. However, the priests of the Marist order, responsible for the Western Pacific, received help from their colleagues in Sydney, where a Procuracy called Villa Maria was established in 1845 to ship stores to the Pacific missions, to raise money and to provide a rest place for sick missionaries and those en route to the Pacific. Countries such as Western Samoa received considerable help by this means. The pioneering Marist bishop, Pierre Bataillon, tried in 1858 to establish an institution for Pacific Islander seminarians at a property called 'Clydesdale' on the Hawkesbury River but flooding, crop failures and the winter cold saw it survive for only thirteen years.

A part of the Pacific of special interest to Australia, largely because of its geographical proximity, was Papua New Guinea. Protestant missionary work commenced there in the 1870s under the guidance of a group of outstanding men—the likes of Samuel MacFarlane, William Lawes, James Chalmers and A. W. Murray. The latter was a publicist for missions in the Western Pacific and his books appeared first as Australian newspaper articles, "making it plain", commented the Pacific mission historian John Garrett, "that forces other than the British navy had a vital interest in the future of Melanesia". James Chalmers assumed legendary status with his efforts in Papua, to the extent that he, along with the Methodist George Brown, was lionised as the archetype of missionaries by the Samoa-based Robert Louis Stevenson. Brown was involved with Papua New Guinea and the Solomon Islands for thirty years after 1875 and he played a large role, through frequent missionary deputations, in focussing the attention of Australian Methodists on the Christian cause in Melanesia.

In 1890, the Administrator of the British New Guinea Protectorate, Sir William MacGregor, sought out the LMS, Wesleyans and the Anglicans and established a comity agreement by which mission responsibilities were

partitioned throughout the Protectorate. Mission Boards in Australia endorsed the agreement and committed increased resources. The Roman Catholics, however, went their own way. The Sacred Heart Missionaries (with their home base in France and Holland) had commenced work in New Guinea in 1885. Under the long tenure of Bishop de Boismenu after 1900, connections were strengthened with Australia, involving cooperation from the bishops in committing both priests and nuns to mission work in PNG.

Following the First World War, Australia's missionary interest in Papua New Guinea intensified because of the special governing responsibilities accorded to Australia under the League of Nations Mandate. Much of the Lutheran work in northern New Guinea, originating from Germany, was continued by the Australian Lutheran churches. The Baptist Missionary Society and the Salvation Army both commenced work from Australian centres. An Australian missionary from the Solomon Islands took the SSEM to Papua New Guinea. Reflecting the new technologies available in the twentieth century, the Christian Radio Missionary Fellowship (PNG) was established from Australia in 1946. Also reflecting a significant movement in modern Christianity, the Pentecostal Assemblies of God denomination came from Australia to Papua New Guinea in the 1940s.

The Roman Catholic Church in Australia became increasingly committed to Papua New Guinea throughout the twentieth century. Priesthood training prior to the Second World War took place in Australia. Then in the 1960s a remarkable contribution to Pacific Christianity came from the Divine Word Mission where indigenous priests were trained for PNG and the Solomon Islands. This also stimulated ecumenical developments throughout the Pacific. Influential Australian missionary leaders included:

- Patrick Murphy, born in Australia and—after international experience—became founding Rector of the Holy Spirit Seminary in Papua New Guinea. Historian John Garrett wrote that, “Through his contacts he influenced both politicians and basic Christian local communities”.
- David Hand made significant contributions to Christian life in Papua New Guinea as the Anglican Bishop and ecumenist, and for twenty years from 1963 supervised the wider development of Anglicanism in PNG.
- Leonard Buck, a Melbourne Methodist business man, whose enthusiasm and planning prepared the way for the establishment of the Christian Leadership Training College in the PNG Highlands in 1963.

In the latter part of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the relationship between Australian churches and the Pacific changed in significant ways, largely the result of growing autonomy on the part of the island churches. The long-established Protestant missionary bodies—Congregational, Presbyterian, Methodist, Anglican and SDA—handed over control to local leadership but continued to support the young churches in joint partnership projects, including relief and development work. The Uniting Church of Australia (UCA)—a merger of Methodists, Presbyterians and Congregationalists in 1977—maintains a large agency, Uniting International Mission and, as an accredited agency of AusAID, directs significant resources, both personnel and project-financing, to their partner churches throughout the Pacific. Furthermore, the UCA has been able to maintain contact with churches in areas that have been politically sensitive at a government level: Nauru, the Solomon Islands and Fiji.

Of equal significance in Pacific Christianity today are new religious movements such as the Jehovah's Witnesses, and, even more popularly followed, those congregations developed from the Charismatic movement, which had its origins in the USA in 1908 and is now sweeping through the Pacific Islands, as seen through the emergence of a whole host of Pentecostal churches. Overseas support for these denominations come from many countries of the Western world, not the least among them Australia. The Jehovah's Witnesses headquarters in Australia directed all Pacific work until 1958 and continues to give considerable support. Among the Pentecostal movements, the Christian Outreach Centre, founded in Brisbane in 1974, has churches in Fiji, the Solomon Islands and Papua New Guinea. In Vanuatu, both the First Apostolic Church and the uniquely-named Four Square Gospel Church originated in Australia. The many Pentecostal churches in Fiji, finding a warmer official acceptance after the 1987 Coup, receive considerable personnel and funding support from Australia. The Baha'i Faith is also of interest, first brought to the Pacific Islands by Australian and American missionaries in the 1950s.

There is a new emerging story of Australia's connection with Pacific Island Christianity and that is the growth of a large Pacific Islander diaspora in Australia in the last fifty years and its impact within the Australian church community. Unlike many of their fellow Australian citizens, Pacific Islanders almost all (with the exception of many Indo-Fijians) belong to a Christian denomination. Probably the most important community activity for the new migrants has been their church congregation. It provides a place of identity, networks of support, language familiarity, the opportunity to play in team sports and spiritual encouragement to face the demands of a fast-paced capitalist society.

While many Pacific Islanders have joined existing Australian churches with which they are familiar—Roman Catholic, Anglican, Uniting, Lutheran, SDA, Baptist and Brethren, others have found it equally satisfactory to belong to branches of their home church, the two largest being the Free Wesleyan Church of Tonga and the Congregational Christian Church of Western Samoa.

For Australians, the establishment of Pacific Islander congregations provides an important place of contact. In Sydney for example, government authorities regularly visit churches to speak with the congregational elders about social issues which may be concerning that community. In the case of the Uniting Church, which because of its Methodist, Presbyterian and Congregational (LMS) roots welcomes many Pacific Christians, a number of churches have been revitalized with their presence.

Furthermore, the influx of Pacific people can be seen almost as a reverse missionary movement with a growing number of Islanders joining the ordained ministry in Australia. For example, at the Memorial Service for the February 2009 Victorian bushfires, the public face of the Uniting Church was a Tongan, the Uniting Church Moderator in Victoria. In Logan, Queensland, one congregation (of Anglo-Celtic heritage) has welcomed both Tongans and Samoans and now has a Tongan minister.

The latest influx of Pacific Islanders at Logan is a group of forty people from Tuvalu. The minister comments: "Logan Central Multicultural Congregation provides a snapshot of what it can mean to truly belong to a multicultural church, not merely being a church made up of congregations sharing a building, but belonging to God's family together, open to learn and grow and change as the Spirit leads".

A final story can complete this account and provide an insight into the ever-changing nature of the relationship between Australian churches and their Pacific neighbours. The World Youth Day (WYD) was held in Sydney in July 2008. An Australian-based Catholic organization "Aid to the Church in Need" raised thousands of dollars to sponsor a contingent of 600 Papua New Guineans to the church's WYD. (600 Tongan youth also came, as well as a large contingent from Kiribati, Solomon Islands and from other Pacific Islands). While there are over two million Catholics in PNG, breakaway and new cults are growing and the leaders of the church in PNG felt that the experience of WYD for their young people (with the fortifying of their own faith) would provide the best answer to the influence of the cults. A strange case indeed, yet such are the present-day involvement of our Australian Churches in the Pacific Islands.

## 5.7 The Pacific as a Theme in Australian Literature

By Paul Sharrad, Pacific Literature, University of Wollongong

Australia, as it is now understood came into being via the Pacific and defined itself in relation to and against that Oceanic world. Kenneth Slessor's classic poem "Five Visions of Captain Cook" is but one example of the lasting 'voyaging' motif in our cultural history.

For many years, as in Europe, the Pacific Islands served as sites of fancy, ideal retreats and hellish frontiers, and a host of popular romancers kept Australians critical of their own less-than-paradisical limitations as well as their privileged civilised whiteness by setting up adventures in Pacific locations characterised by freely obtainable wealth, luscious maidens, terrible isolation and disease, and ferocious savages. Period household names like F.J. Thwaites, Jack McLaren, Charles Barrett and Guy Boothby all retailed stories of Pacific derring-do. This habit has continued in popular writers like Peter Corris.

During the era of trans-Pacific sailing, Australia also constructed its identity as a no-nonsense pragmatic people compared to stuffy Englishmen, showy Yankees and greedy Germans. Louis Becke, for some time an international literary rival of Robert Louis Stevenson, made a name for himself and his country as an 'honest' recorder in many autobiographical stories of Pacific trading in both its exciting and insalubrious aspects.

On the basis of this perceived expertise in Pacific affairs, Australia took up the colonial mantle. Writers like Faith Bandler (*Wacvie*) and Nancy Cato (*Brown Sugar*) told the stories of Islander labour pressed into work on Queensland farms. Other authors wrote about Australia's venturing in Papua New Guinea, including colonial staff (James MacAuley, Randolph Stowe), soldiers (several wartime balladeers including Bert Beros, the author of "The Fuzzy Wuzzies"), retrospective assessors (Trevor Shearston) and worker-travellers (Inez Baranay). One Australian writer became a PNG citizen and wrote satiric radio plays, stories and novels as John Kolia, using the *pidgin* version of his name.

Australian Literature in its most canonical mode could not have existed without interaction with the Pacific Islands, in particular with its nearest Pacific neighbour, New Zealand. Not only did Henry Lawson and Rolf Bolderwood write about 'Maoriland', but Douglas Stewart, William Hart-Smith, Ruth Park and many others became honorary Australians and helped keep our writers conscious of connections to the ocean and its

islands. Park's novels not only depicted the back lanes of Sydney, but the Pacific Islands as well. R.D. Fitzgerald wrote an epic about Tasmania and poems about Fiji, A.D. Hope wrote on Tahiti, and Francis Webb also wrote long verse about the Pacific.

After the decline of sailing and of colonial endeavours, writers continued to travel as tourists and to interest themselves in Pacific stories. In 1934, Eleanor Dark imagined an attempt at utopia on a Pacific Island. Fifty years later, Thea Astley (*A Boat Load of Home Folk*, and *Beachmasters*) satirised the Australian traveller and dramatised the complex dystopian politics of Vanuatu. Sarah Dowse (*Schemetime*) blended the legends of places like Tonga into a story of would-be film-makers. Alex Buzo set some of his work in Fiji. In fact, the 1990s seemed to be a revival of Pacific awareness in Australian writers—Rosie Scott set a novel in the Cook Islands (*Nights with Gracie*), and Nicolas Hasluck imagined an alternative history for a French Australia based on New Caledonia (*The Island Without Music*). The continuing pull of the Pacific on our imaginations is reflected in the title of the recent prize-winning novel set in Australia and Japan—*Tuvalu*.

In so far as literature follows travel fashions and political interests, the Pacific will never loom massively on Australia's cultural horizon, but the continued involvement of aid managers, RAMSI, museum staff and volunteers will result in literature about Pacific affairs that will make us again more aware of our connections with the Pacific Islands. Dymphna Cusack anticipated contemporary struggles for a nuclear-free Pacific in a 1954 novel and in 1994 Matthew Condon produced a fictional allegory about ecological (mis)management by corporations in the Pacific. Any lull in outgoing contacts is being offset by the steady influx of Pacific Islanders into Australia.

Maori writer Patricia Grace has a comic story "Ngati Kanguru" about schemes to resettle New Zealand with returning communities of Australian Maori and as second generation migrants here enter higher education some will turn to cultural expression of their own experiences. Already performance poets like Tongans 'Sistanative' are popular and immigrant Indo-Fijians (Satendra Nandan, Sudesh Mishra, Shalini Akhil) have published successful poetry autobiography and fiction. A major international success has been Australian Tahitian novelist, Celestine Hitiura Vaite. She is the forerunner of a new generation of Pacific-Australian voices including June Perkins and Jione Havea.

Australia came into being as part of the Pacific, its literature developed in and through Pacific links and it will continue to engage imaginatively with the social issues of a region that will progressively become a visible part of our own national cultural expression. Recent populist novels, such as those by Peter Watt (*Papua*), Judy Nunn (*Pacific*) and Di Morressy (*The Islands*) continue the New Guinea and Pacific theme. At the moment, however, the teaching of Pacific Islands writing is at low ebb. Critical mass amongst Islander writers has not yet been reached in the context of 'multicultural' or 'migrant' writing enclaves within Australian Literature studies, and works by Pacific Islanders from outside Australia often fail to find markets sufficient to sustain them beyond one print run and rarely make it on to Australian bookshelves. Integration of Pacific Islanders into Australian society will be more successful if thoughtful images of them can be circulated.

There is only one Australian university level subject devoted wholly to Pacific writing. Inclusion of texts by Pacific Islands writers in high school classrooms, liaison with communities to develop study packages, promotion of Australian editions of key works and support for tours by Australians writing about the Pacific to New Zealand and the Pacific Islands will be a start in ensuring an active healthy dialogue to continue a longstanding tradition of literary contact.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 30: That universities review their literature offerings and take steps to incorporate Pacific Island literatures as a stand-alone unit/subject, or as a fully acknowledged component of other units/subjects.**

**Recommendation 31: That Commonwealth, State and Territory education authorities review their literature offerings and take steps to incorporate Pacific Island literatures into the school curriculum.**

**Recommendation 32: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize be for a book of fiction on a Pacific Island theme.**

**Recommendation 33: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize for a documentary film on a Pacific Island theme.**

**Recommendation 34: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize for a web site on a Pacific Island theme.**

**Recommendation 35: That the Commonwealth government award an annual Pacific Island travelling writer's scholarship to an Australian fiction author to travel in the region researching a Pacific Island theme.**

## 5.8 Media Coverage of the Pacific Islands

By Sean Dorney, Journalist, Australian Broadcasting Corporation

Part of the reason for the generally weak understanding in Australia of the complexities of the Pacific region is that the Australian media does not take the Pacific seriously. With the exception of the two correspondents based in Port Moresby working for the ABC and AAP, there are no Australian journalists based in any of the Pacific Islands. In January 2009, there was nobody from the Australian commercial media—print, television, radio or online—regularly covering PNG and the Pacific. Mary-Louise O'Callaghan used to be the South Pacific Correspondent for *The Sydney Morning Herald* in the early 1990s. She was briefly with *The Australian* but was released despite winning that newspaper a Gold Walkley, Australia's highest journalistic honour, in 1997 for breaking the Sandline mercenary story. There are one or two journalists who try to report on the region from Australia but they get very little support from their media organizations and they find there is virtually no funding for trips into the Pacific—unless there is a coup or the burning down of a Chinatown.

On 9 October 2008, Fiji's Acting Chief Justice Anthony Gates and two other judges of the Fiji High Court made an astonishing ruling—they found that the ailing President of Fiji had inherited ancient powers derived from (but no longer applying to) the British monarch that enabled him to retrospectively authorise the December 2006 coup that removed a democratically elected government. The court case challenging the validity of the military-led interim government of Fiji was thrown out and Commodore Voreqe Bainimarama was declared to be heading a legitimate government. How many Australian journalists were on hand in Suva to report on this hugely significant and disturbing Pacific news item? One—Me!

On Thursday 23 January 2009, another judge in Fiji, an Australian, sentenced the Editor of *The Fiji Times*, Netani Rika, to three months in prison and fined the newspaper \$F100,000 (\$A83,000) for publishing a letter to the editor critical of the court's decision legitimising the coup. Rika's jail sentence was suspended but the International Federation of Journalists (IFJ) described the hefty fine and suspended sentence as outrageous. "The court's decision has serious implications for Fiji's media and the right to free expression, in an environment where freedom of the press has been sorely tested over the past year," said the IFJ's Asia-Pacific Director, Jacqueline Park. None of the newspapers in Australia the next day carried a report on this conviction of a newspaper editor in Fiji for contempt. (Even *The Australian*, which is in the Murdoch News Limited group like *The Fiji Times*, did not report it although a subsequent mention was made in that paper's weekly media supplement).

This lack of interest is of major concern considering the amount of money Australia now spends in PNG and the Pacific—close to one billion dollars a year. When it comes to how the Australian government is spending taxpayers money in this part of the world, the mainstream Australian media are failing woefully in their proclaimed watchdog role.

The Australian media, long ago, lost interest in Papua New Guinea. One explanation is that following independence, things went much, much better than everyone was predicting. Prior to independence, the media in 1974 and 1975 were forecasting considerable doom and gloom. It didn't happen immediately and the Australian media withdrew. When I first went up to Port Moresby in 1974 on secondment from the ABC there were five full-time journalists reporting on Papua New Guinea for Australia. By 1980, that had dropped to two. And it's been two ever since (except when it dropped to one for a year when I was briefly deported in 1984 after the PNG government tried but failed to censor the ABC's coverage of trouble along the PNG border with the Indonesian Province of Irian Jaya).

In the 1990s, researcher Helen Hill noted there were five specialist media publications: Helen Fraser's *Pacific Report*; John Carter's *South Seas Digest*; the Fiji Independent News Service's *Fiji Voice*; the *Newsletter* of the

UNSW Pacific Studies Centre; and, the Nuclear Free and Independent Pacific movement's *Pacific Bulletin*. Today all have gone, as well as the long-running *Pacific Islands Monthly*, which had provided a regional round-up for Australian readers since the 1930s.

It is an unfortunate fact that the Australian media tends to take notice of the Pacific only when the catastrophes happen—coups or cyclones, earthquakes or tidal waves. For example, when Fiji went to the polls in 1999—the crucial election that Mahendra Chaudhry won—I was, for several days before that vote, the only Australian journalist in Fiji to cover the campaign. Once it was obvious that Rabuka had lost, only Malcolm Brown from *The Sydney Morning Herald* arrived. I even had trouble getting the ABC interested in the story. Twelve months later, when George Speight was the front man for a hostage crisis and attempted coup, the Australian media flooded in. However, even coups have lost their lustre for the mainstream Australian media. Only half as many turned up for Frank Bainimarama's coup in 2006.

In Australia, journalists and others in the media tend to pay lip service to the vital role the media plays in preserving democracy. The official threats to media freedom we face are often quite paltry and the debates we have on the topic tend to be quite academic. In Papua New Guinea and in the rest of the Pacific Islands—freedom of speech and a free press are not things to be taken for granted. It is an ongoing battle. I have the greatest admiration for my colleagues in the Pacific who do an extraordinary job, often against formidable opposition, trying to keep their governments honest. Democracy and good governance may seem to have taken a bit of a battering in parts of the Pacific in the past few years. But that is all the more reason the Australian media should be taking note and informing the Australian public.

The former President of France, Jacques Chirac, made a pertinent comment a couple of years back when he opened Musée du Quai Branly (the Museum to the Arts and Civilisations of Africa, Asia, Oceania and the Americas). He said the French government had spent \$US300 million on the building in Paris. Chirac justified the expense saying he hoped it would “give dignity to peoples too often dismissed, looked down upon, sometimes even annihilated by arrogance, ignorance, stupidity and blindness”. It is time the media in Australia started to combat the “arrogance, ignorance, stupidity and blindness” in its own ranks. The media also needs to play a larger role in informing the wider Australian public on the one region of the world where Australia is the major player and where so much Australian aid is directed.

#### **AAAPS recommends:**

**Recommendation 36 That media organizations, media councils and media unions promote and expand coverage of Australian Pacific Islanders who have been largely invisible and unreported so far.**

**Recommendation 37: That the Commonwealth government fund a capital city media briefing program utilising the skills of local Pacific columnists and scholars to update print, TV, radio and electronic journalists on current developments in the region and the broad issues and developments that will influence Australia's relations with the region, in order to counter over-reliance on coup/cyclone/disaster reportage.**

### **5.9 Australia and the Pacific: Chronology Since 1788**

- |       |  |
|-------|--|
| 1788  | Founding of Botany Bay settlement<br>Pork trade to Tahiti<br>Pacific sealing, Nootka fur trade and whaling industry develops<br>Sydney, Hobart and Bay of Islands (NZ) dominate shipping<br>Triangular China trade (including a <i>Bêche de Mer</i> and sandalwood rush)<br>First Fleet ships and traders chart new islands in Pacific |
| 1820s | Pacific frontier begins to have less importance than inland frontier   |
| 1847  | First 226 Pacific Islander indentured labourers arrive to work on Ben Boyd's property and other pastoral properties in NSW   |
| 1863  | First 67 Pacific Islanders arrive in Brisbane to work as indentured labourers  |
| 1868  | Queensland passed the <i>Polynesian Labourers Act</i><br>Australian colonists “Rush” to Fiji   |

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- 1875 Britain annexes Fiji
- 1880 CSR enters sugar industry and later dominates economy
- 1871 LMS missionaries arrive on Darnley Island, Torres Strait
- 1872 Torres Strait Islands annexed to Queensland (with further extension in 1879)  
Britain passed the *Pacific Islander Protection Act*
- 1877 Western Pacific High Commission (based in Fiji) established by Britain with jurisdiction over  
British subjects in a list of specified Pacific Islands
- 1880s Federal Union movement suggests including Fiji
- 1883 Australasian New Hebrides Co. promotes Australian interests  
BPs subsidised to maintain mail/shipping connections from New Hebrides to Australia
- 1883 Attempt by Queensland to annex Southeast New Guinea
- 1884 Britain annexes British New Guinea as a Protectorate
- 1888 British New Guinea Protectorate becomes a British Colony
- 1897 Norfolk Is becomes dependency of NSW (settled in 1788)
- 1901 'White Australia Policy' legislated, including the *Pacific Islanders Act* which ordered  
the deportation of all Pacific Islanders  
Pacific Islanders Association formed at Mackay to fight deportation
- 1902 Interregnum (1902–1906): Britain passes control of British New Guinea to  
Australia (Re-named, the Territory of Papua)
- 1908 Hubert Murray appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Australia's Territory of Papua
- 1906 Queensland Royal Commission into the Sugar Industry; recommends certain categories of  
Pacific Islanders be allowed to stay
- 1908 Last of the *Kanaka* labourers deported (around 2,000 remained)
- 1909 Phosphate mining begins on Nauru, under lease to Germany
- 1914 First World War: Australian Military occupation of Nauru and German New  
Guinea
- 1921 League of Nations Mandates proclaimed for German New Guinea and Nauru (with  
NZ and the UK)
- 1941 Pacific War begins with attack on Pearl Harbour, Hawai'i
- 1942 Campaigns at Milne Bay, Kokoda, Gona, Guadalcanal and Buna, and in Coral Sea
- 1945 Second World War ends
- 1947 SPC (South Pacific Commission) established  
By 1987, all 23 territories admitted  
Now the SPC, Secretariat for the Pacific Community
- 1961 Visiting UN Mission in Territory of Papua New Guinea (TPNG) releases the "Foot  
Report" criticising Australian trusteeship
- 1963 Australia supports Indonesia invasion of West New Guinea  
1969 "Act of Free Choice" and Indonesia takes West New Guinea
- 1966 University of Papua New Guinea established at Port Moresby
- 1967 Papua New Guinea University of Technology established at Lae
- 1968 University of the South Pacific established, based in Suva, as a regional university  
Nauru gains independence from Australia, NZ and UK  
1995 Court case over environmental damage settled out of court  
2001 \$57m deal on refugee 'Pacific Solution' in Nauru
- 1970 Jumbo jets introduce mass tourism
- 1971 South Pacific Forum established (for 4 independent nations plus Australia and NZ)  
Now the Pacific Forum
- 1972 South Pacific Bureau for Economic Cooperation (SPEC) established.  
Now the Forum Secretariat
- 1973 Australia takes France to International Court of Justice over atmospheric testing  
1985 SPNFZ Treaty signed  
1985–1998 International campaign against French testing  
1998 French end all testing
- 1975 PNG gains independence from Australia  
1997 Major aid program after Aitape tsunami

- Sandline (mercenary) affair embarrasses Australia
- 2003 New “performance-based” aid policy announced
- 1977 Faith Bandler (an Australian South Sea Islander) publishes *Wacvie*
- 1978 Prime Minister Malcolm Fraser hosts CHOGM in Sydney
  - Pacific Island leaders attend their first international forum
- 1978 Australia signs Torres Strait Treaty with Papua New Guinea
- ABC Radio’s “The Forgotten People” three-part series on ASSI
  - 1979 published as a book of the same name
- First Parliamentary Inquiry into Australia’s Relations with the Pacific
  - 1989 Senate Inquiry into Australia’s Relations with the South Pacific
  - 2003 Senate Inquiry into Australia’s Relations with PNG and the Pacific
  - 2008 Senate Inquiry into PNG and other South Pacific Nations
- 1979 South Pacific Cultures Fund established
- South Pacific Trade Commission established (in Sydney)
  - (now the Pacific Islands Trade and Investment Commission)
  - 1981 SPARTECA Agreement
  - 1994 North Queensland Export Group established
  - Queensland Premier’s Dept. establishes “Pacific Desk”
- 1986 Australia increases aid to the region (reaches 24% of aid budget)
- 1987 Australia imposes bans on Fiji after Rabuka-led coup
  - 2001 Australia imposes bans on Fiji after hostage crisis
  - 2004 Australia places embargo on Fiji after a military coup
  - 2008 Australia imposes bans on Fiji after a military coup
- 1989 Noel Fatnowna publishes *Fragments of a Lost heritage*
- Civil war in Bougainville over mining by Conzinc Rio Tinto Australia (CRA)
  - 1999 Ends when NZ brokers peace accord
  - Australia joins peace-keeping mission
- 1990s High Commissions established in the North Pacific
- 1990 Townsville hosts Pacific Arts Festival
- 1991 Evatt Foundation releases report on ASSI
  - 1992 HEROC publishes *The Call for Recognition* on status of ASSI
  - 1993 HREOC Report *The Call for Recognition* tabled in Parliament
  - 1994 Commonwealth government recognises ASSI
  - 1995 ASSI exhibition in Qld; Return Visit Grants awarded
  - 2000 Queensland government recognises ASSI
  - Livingstone Shire recognises ASSI (at Yeppoon)
  - 2001 Rockhampton recognises ASSI
  - 2002 “Across the Coral Sea: Loyalty Islanders in Queensland” exhibition
- 1992 ALP government establishes Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs and Development
  - 1997 Abolished by the newly elected Liberal/National government
- 1992 Brisbane hosts Pacific Forum meeting
  - 1998 John Howard fails to attend Pacific Forum (and in 1999, 2001)
  - 2009 Brisbane hosts Pacific Forum Meeting
- “Pacific 2010” project established at National Centre for Development Studies
- 1993 Australia supports USA plan for chemical treatment plant at Johnston Island
- 1996 Ok Tedi people win court case against Broken Hill Proprietary Ltd.
- 1996 Government funds *State Society and Governance in Melanesia* Project at ANU
- 1997 AUSTEO scandal over secret reports on personal habits of Pacific leaders
- 2000 Australia gives special aid to Pacific for Olympics
- Townville Peace Accord negotiated between parties in the civil war on Guadalcanal
- 2001 “Pacific Solution” to shift asylum seekers to Nauru and PNG
  - 2007 Abolished
- 2002 Australian development aid to Pacific reaches \$144.9m

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Estimated number of Pacific Islanders in Australia reaches 250,000.
- 2003 Australia forces appointment of Greg Urwin as head of the Pacific Forum Australian troops and police enter Solomon Islands (RAMSI)  
AusAID announces new aid policy linked to local performance indicators  
Australia sends personnel to help PNG police, army and bureaucracy  
Poor legal preparation forces withdrawal of 200 Australian police  
Australia announces health and welfare of refugees on Nauru are “Nauru’s problem”  
Australia funds a regional Police task force to handle trouble spots  
Centre for Independent Studies releases reports on the Pacific  
*Aid has Failed*  
*Papua New Guinea on the Brink*  
*Our Failing Neighbour* (on Solomon Islands)
- 2005 UQ signs MOU with the Solomon Islands government  
Australia grants refugee status to 40 West Papuans  
The Pacific Plan (a regional development program) launched and adopted by Pacific Forum
- 2006 Julian Moti incident (involving PNG, Solomon Islands, Vanuatu and Australia)  
2009 Still unresolved
- 2006 PPO (Pan Pacific Oceania) lobby group formed in Queensland  
AAAPS formed in Australia and holds first conference in Brisbane  
A second Papua New Guinean player starts career in AFL (‘Aussie Rules’)  
Brisbane Powerhouse hosts *Pasifika*, the first Pacific cultural festival (again in 2008)
- 2007 Australia appoints Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Affairs
- 2008 March, Prime Minister Rudd releases Port Moresby Declaration  
Pacific Guest Worker Scheme introduced  
Papua New Guinea defeats New Zealand to win AFL International Cup  
Federal government introduces Australian Leadership Awards for Pacific Islanders  
Sacred Heart High School students from Kiribati visit for World Youth Day  
Wantok Music Foundation established in Melbourne to promote Pacific musicians  
Australian World Music Expo (with bands from the Pacific) held in Melbourne  
featuring *The South Seas: A Musical and Cultural Journey*
- 2009 Australia signs Military Agreement with France for use of New Caledonia’s bases  
Pacific Forum meeting, led by Australia censures Fiji over failure to hold elections  
ANU hosts its annual “Asia Pacific Week”  
40 per cent of NRL (rugby) players are of Pacific Islander descent  
Australia offers disaster relief aid (reluctantly) to Fiji after floods  
ANU signs Memorandum of Understanding with Divine Word University (PNG)  
*Ngaire* and *Band of Jubal* perform at Byron Bay Bluesfest  
*Te Vaka* perform at the Sydney Opera House  
National touring exhibition *Talking Tapa* opens in Brisbane  
First short-term labourers arrive (from Tonga) under Guest Workers Scheme  
ABC journalist Sean Dorney expelled from Fiji  
Exhibition of Pacific artists, *Pacific Storms*, opens in Bundaberg  
Pan-Pacific Oceania Inc. holds *Pacifika* Festival at Deception Bay (5,000 attend)  
*Talanoa* exhibition on Fijian migration to Victoria opens at Immigration Museum  
Permanent residency granted to 39 Papuans refugees who arrived by boat in 2006  
Australia hosts Pacific Forum meeting in Cairns  
Oxfam holds touring forum on climate change in the Pacific

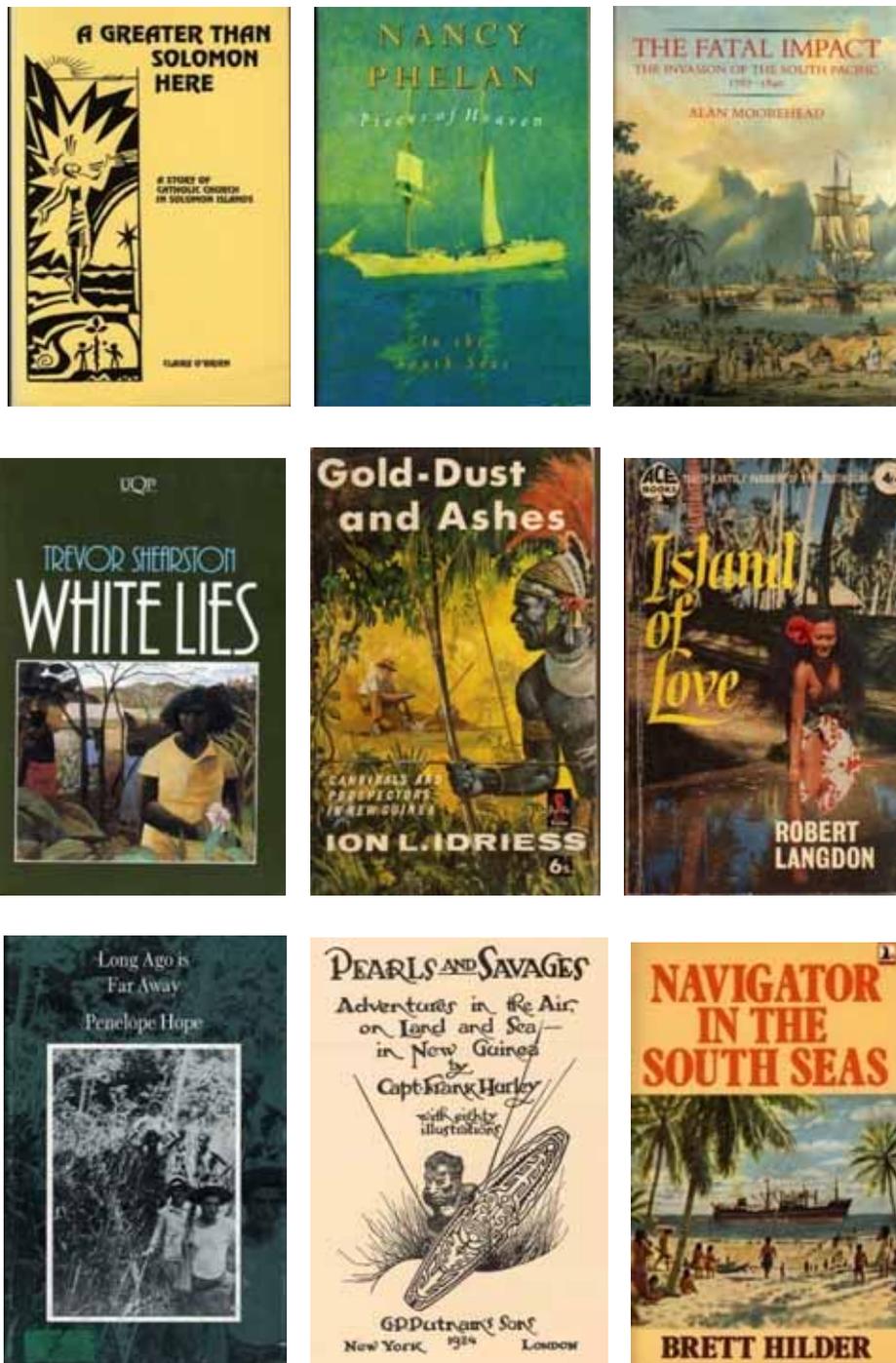


Fig. 22: Book Covers: Australian Authors Writing on the Pacific

## Chapter 6

### People to People—Personal and Public

- Australia has rich connections with the Pacific through communities, churches, regional organizations and personal links.
- Australia needs to acknowledge the depth and breadth and rich contribution to the social and cultural fabric of Australia of its own Pacific Islander communities.

#### 6.1 How Many Pacific Islanders are there in Australia?

Australia has Pacific Islands community groups and associations scattered across all states and territories. In the bigger populations of Samoans and Tongans, for example in Brisbane, they are often defined in smaller groups by locality as in northside, westside and southside. Smaller groups such as Niueans, Rotumans, Cook Islanders and Banabans also have their Australian clubs and organizations. Maori living in Australia are often included as members of the Pacific Islander community, and there are many 'Islanders' of joint Maori-Samoan, -Cook Islands, -Tongan, or -Niuean ancestry. ('Pacific Studies' in Australia does not include the fields of Maori or New Zealand Studies, although Maori in Australia are often included with Pacific Islanders in cultural directories.)

Pacific Islanders deliberately maintain links to their home islands and they regularly organize large events for graduations, youth sporting tournaments, Church festivals and on the occasion of their homeland's independence day. In 1966, the Australian Bureau of Statistics reported a population of 3,005 Pacific Islanders. Entry to Australia was predominantly via New Zealand and, as a result of greater freedom of movement across the Tasman after 1970 more than 80,000 Pacific Islanders were counted in 1981. More than one-third of the Pacific Islanders were living in New South Wales and the great majority of those were in Sydney. Movement from the islands directly to Australia has increased in the past ten-years and, along with natural population growth; the Pacific Islander community is increasing through migration by more than 3,000 people each year.

However, Pacific Islanders as a single entity or in their separate homeland communities are mostly invisible in the social atlas. Researcher Helen Lee (then, Helen Morton) noted in 1998 that little was known, for example, about the estimated 24,000 Tongans living in Australia. Samoans are also numerous with the most recent 2006 census recording that 29,000 Australians spoke Samoan at home. The 2006 census also recorded that among the 117,719 arrivals with a permanent visa that identified them as "Other Oceanian" (meaning Pacific Islanders, excluding Maori), 87,292 had both parents born overseas and that 25,161 had either one or both parents born in Australia. Papua New Guineans also form a large community in Australia, estimated at more than 30,000.

*It is not possible to say with any certainty how many Rotumans live in Australia today because they are not differentiated in either the Australian census or the Fiji immigration records. However, the South Australian community counts itself as 15 families (approximately 75 people,) the Melbourne community is similar in size, the Brisbane community is a little larger at about 100 and the Sydney community is by far the largest at around 150–200 in total. Other family groups and single individuals are scattered throughout country Australia and include some of the Torres Strait Islander families of Rotuman descent. On those figures it would be safe to say that there are at least 500 Rotumans or people of Rotuman descent in Australia today.*

Agnes Hannan, James Cook University

Pacific Islanders are small in number in the larger Australian population, and have inter-married and created second and third generation families who see themselves as much Australian as Tongan (or Australian-Fijian and Australian-Samoan). The official population statistics are not accurate and may be misleading. For instance, the

last census calculated that there are around 100,000 Pacific Islanders in Australia, along with an unknown number originating from New Zealand. The census recorded 24,018 Papua New Guineans in Australia, while the PNG Consulate says there are 30,000, of whom 75 percent live in Queensland and of those, 75 percent in the greater Brisbane region. The official figure for Fijian citizens in Australia is 48,141, but the unofficial estimate is closer to 70,000, mainly Indo-Fijians who have left home during the last twenty years of coups and unrest. The number of Samoans is listed as 15,240, but tens of thousands more are obscured under “New Zealanders” in the statistics. New Zealand passport holders do not require a permanent visa in order to remain in Australia, and immigration arrival figures only indicate those Islanders who have been granted a permanent visa. A large proportion of Australia’s New Zealand population is of Polynesian descent—Maori, Samoan, Tongan, Niuean or Cook Islander. The number of Australians of Pacific Islands descent is unknown (somewhere between 300,000 and 500,000), with 70,000 Fijians forming the largest identifiable group. Fijians are mistakenly identified as “Polynesians” by the Immigration Department.

The problem is compounded by imprecise definition; should ‘Tongan’ include only Tongan-born and exclude the children born in Australia? Should it include only those who speak Tongan at home and exclude the second and third generation who may have learnt only English? Should it include only those who migrated direct from Tonga and exclude the thousands who came through New Zealand and now carry a New Zealand passport? The 2006 census recorded 15,000 Tongans in Australia, far below their actual population.

The number of Churches is an indicator of population, as both the Tongan, Fijian and Samoan communities in Southeast Queensland regard Church membership as a priority and the churches play a prominent role in the preservation of language and culture within the diaspora. For Samoans in Southeast Queensland, for example, the *Fa`apopotoga Kerisiano Samoa* (EFKS) has an estimated fourteen EFKS churches, from Caboolture, to Brisbane, Logan and Ipswich. Researcher, Leilehua Helu, calculated there were thirty-two Samoan and twenty-six Tongan Churches in Southeast Queensland, with congregations ranging from fifty members to several hundred.

Another indicator of the extent of the Pacific Islander population in the Australia is their participation in large numbers at public events such as the Miss Samoa-Australia Ball, Independence Day celebrations, youth forums and special events. For example, in May 2009, as many as 5,000 Pacific Islanders attended a *Pasifika* Festival organized in the northern suburbs of Brisbane and the following Saturday 150 youth and elders turned out in the southern suburbs for a forum on violence, employment and positive change.

The extent of the Pacific Islander community is also shown by radio. Samoans, Tongans and Fijians want to hear familiar voices, domestic news from the islands and notices of coming school, club, church and cultural events. Radio partially answers this need as the success of Brisbane’s ethnic radio broadcaster indicates. 4EB has eighteen vernacular Pacific programs, roughly thirteen percent of all broadcast programming. This is far beyond the demographic size of the Pacific Islander population—no more than three percent of the Australian population. In 2006, FM4EB programs were offered in Cook Islands language (1 program a week), Fijian (3), Maori (2), Samoan (7) and Tongan (2) and there is a weekly “Pacific Wave” program in English. In Sydney, Philippe Saibiri’s ‘Radio Melanesia’ on Radio Skidrow (88.9 FM, 2RSR) reaches a large audience through streaming live each week from the Radio Skidrow web site <<http://skidrow.com.au/>>.

Victoria has begun to compile comprehensive records. It is difficult to find information about the culture, history and role of Pacific Islanders in Australia as their stories rarely feature in schools, universities, libraries and galleries, or the media. This may change as Pacific Islanders become more visible in popular music and the performing arts, in the tertiary education sector, and as the new Guest Worker Scheme brings ten thousand temporary workers from the islands.

## **6.2 The Pacific Islander Diaspora in Australia**

By Helen Lee, Sociology and Anthropology, La Trobe University

As diverse and scattered as the populations of the Pacific itself, the Pacific Islander diaspora in Australia is one that is often all but invisible to the wider population. Broad stereotypes of Islanders as talented rugby players and tough security guards, illegal immigrants and troubled teens, have tended to be the predominant images in the popular imagination in Australia, leading to an ambivalent view of Islander men and an absence of Islander women from those images. As is always the case, reality belies the stereotypes, and if any generalizations could be made of these migrant populations they would be of church-going, community-minded and hard-working people who have retained strong links to their Island homelands.

Islanders first came to Australia in significant numbers in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, when workers were recruited—with varying degrees of coercion—mainly from the region Europeans called Melanesia, to work in the cane fields (see above Chp 5.5). Many of these ‘South Sea Islanders’ and their descendants settled in Queensland and the north of NSW, but there has been relatively little subsequent immigration from Melanesian countries, or the islands of Micronesia. Later, in the late 1960s and 1970s, Islanders from some of the Polynesian Islands, particularly Tonga and Samoa, took up opportunities to study in Australia and many stayed on, sponsoring their relatives in chains of migration that have resulted in large extended families settling here. Although migration from the Pacific slowed as immigration laws toughened and the emphasis shifted to skilled migration, there has been an ongoing movement of Pacific Islanders into Australia, in some cases after first moving to New Zealand. In more recent years there has been an influx of migration from Fiji, initially mainly Indo-Fijians, then to a lesser extent Indigenous Fijians. Islanders have settled primarily in Sydney, Melbourne, and Brisbane but are scattered across all of the major cities and many of the larger regional centres such as Mildura in Victoria and Griffith in NSW.

Community support networks have been the strength of Islander communities in Australia. Kinship networks involve complex systems of obligation and reciprocity that encourage a distribution of resources across the family group. Ideally, this ensures that no members ‘do without’ and that each member can rely on the others for both moral and material support. In practice, kinship obligations make it difficult for people to ‘get ahead’ given the individualistic conceptualization of success found in wider Australian society. That same wider society is usually oblivious to the hard work involved in being a member of an Islander community, in which there are frequent demands on one’s time and money, particularly from kin and often also from the Church.

Usually, as soon as an Islander population is large enough a local church will be formed, often with links back to churches in the islands. The churches established in Australia are not simply places of worship, but social hubs, providing ongoing support for their congregations and helping new arrivals find accommodation and employment and providing them with a sense of belonging. Members of churches often devote a great deal of time to church activities as well as contributing financially through donations to the church and fundraising for local and ‘home’ communities. Church ministers become counsellors, social workers, community workers, and much more, in challenging roles that these days frequently involve striving to meet the needs of multiple generations within their congregations (see above 5.6).

Most of the Pacific Islander populations in Australia now have at least one generation that has been born in Australia. Given the considerable extent of intermarriage between Islanders and other ethnic groups, many members of the second and later generations have mixed ancestry. As with all migrant populations, Islanders are dealing with the challenges brought by intergenerational differences, and many churches and other community groups now focus on ‘youth’, and try to encourage a sense of identity and belonging for those born in Australia. While some struggle to deal with their ‘in between’ position, many others are now celebrating their identities and Islanders are gradually becoming more visible to other Australians, undermining the stereotypes that have predominated for too long.

Governments at all levels in Australia have tended to ignore the presence of Islanders, except for ‘overstayers’, partly due to their relatively small numbers and partly because they tend not to seek government assistance. The lack of attention paid to Islander populations became apparent in the 2003 Senate report *A Pacific Engaged*, which examined Australia’s relationship with PNG and the Southwest Pacific, yet did not once mention Islander communities in Australia and their well-established ties to their homelands. As Australia now reconsiders its relationship with the Pacific, even introducing a Guest Worker Scheme after many years of refusing to countenance any form of increased migration from the region, it is also time to reconsider the relationship with Australia’s own Pacific communities.

Long neglected, subjected to racism, and taken for granted for their hard work and lack of reliance on government assistance, Islanders deserve more recognition and support, and the wider society needs to know more about the people who have been largely invisible in their midst. For Pacific Islanders it is important to be known not just as a pan-ethnic group but also for their distinct cultural identities; not simply in a superficial multicultural sense but through material resourcing and genuine recognition. The governments’ fear of overstayers needs to be set aside and increased migration allowed, particularly from a region affected adversely by global climate change. The Pacific Islander population of Australia needs to be given a say in how this migration occurs and how Australia shapes its future relationship with the Pacific region.

### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 38: That State and Territory governments through their Community, Family, Ethnic or Multicultural Affairs Departments adopt a positive affirmation policy to include Australia's Pacific Islanders as a separate category in all promotional, development and community programs.**

### 6.3 Pacific Islander Communities: Personal and Public

*(Note: This section does not include all Pacific Islander communities and activities around Australia. It was compiled from contributions of members of AAAPS and a search of web sites, along with anecdotal evidence. The absences reduce the impact of this section, but the general impression is still conveyed that Australia has a large and vibrant Pacific Islander population.)*

#### Pacific Islanders in the Northern Territory

The Northern Territory is home to a range of Pacific Islands communities including i-Kiribati, Fijians, and Papua New Guineans. The Fiji Association of the Northern Territory is quite active. The group participates in Harmony Day through Fijian and Indian dancing, and preparing traditional Indo-Fijian curry and Fijian food. The Association also celebrates Fijian Independence annually. The Fiji Association of the Northern Territory is an affiliated member of the Multicultural Council of the Northern Territory (the peak community advocacy body representing the interests, concerns and aspirations of people of non-English speaking background). The Papua New Guinea-Australia Social & Cultural Group is also an active affiliated member. (See below 6.6 for artists and performers in the Northern Territory.)

#### Pacific Islanders in Queensland

By Joycelin Leahy, postgraduate student, University of Queensland

According to the Queensland Multicultural Directory, there are sixty Pacific Islands community-based organisations in Queensland, predominantly in Queensland and surrounding areas (Ipswich, Caboolture, Logan etc.). There are twenty-three Australian South Sea Islander associations, followed by seven Samoan associations and seven Maori associations. The history of Australian South Sea Islanders is addressed in Chp 5.5: most of this group still live in Queensland, in the coastal towns. The other associations cover Cook Islanders (5), Fijians (3), i-Kiribati (1), Indo-Fijians (3), Papua New Guineans (3), Solomon Islanders (1), Tongans (2) and Tuvaluans (1), with another four generic associations covering Tokeluan and Polynesians. These are scattered around Southeast Queensland and in many coastal centres,

Pacific cultural events have been held in Queensland for decades, particularly those involving Australian South Sea Islanders and visiting groups from the islands. Recent Pacific events in Queensland have included *Pasifika* (each August at the Powerhouse in Brisbane), Tongan *Heilala Week* Festival (mid July), Kiribati, Fiji, Solomon Islands and PNG Independence Day celebrations and the Air Pacific *Bula Festival*. In 2008, Quest Newspapers initiated the concept of a South Pacific Cultural Village to engage Australians with Pacific Islanders, and the Indigenous Australian *Dreaming* Festival held annually now includes Pacific Islander artists in the program and draws on indigenous people world-wide.

There is evidence all around that the cultures of the Pacific are alive and thriving in Australia, but a national program that focuses on unity and cohesiveness is needed to connect Pacific Islanders with each other, within Queensland and with greater Australia. Young people, especially students that leave their homes to study in Australia need cultural surety to assist them with their visit. The traditional customs and ways of working together in a community spirit is their backbone—so we need to reassure visiting Pacific Islanders that they have a place here to study and still maintain their cultural identity. This would enable Pacific Islanders to connect and promote their culture together; it would create a better understanding between Pacific Islanders, and with Indigenous and multicultural Australians. Diaspora communities can re-connect the younger Pacific generation through institutions like museum collections and dancing or other forms of intangible heritage such as making *leis*.

Pacific people from Vanuatu, the Loyalty Islands and the Solomon Islands moved to Queensland through the early days of Blackbirding. Later the population grew in numbers as Pacific Islanders from Tonga, Samoa, Niue and the Cook Islands migrated freely to join families when Australia opened its doors with education and

work opportunities. Like all Australians, Pacific people are friendly, lively, love to dance and enjoy food in festivals.

As a Papua New Guinean student keen on studying the cultural heritage of Pacific Islanders, my research is difficult and often I am forced to return to static, poorly labelled collections in museums or to pursue this information from source countries in the Pacific. Yet we have a vibrant community in Queensland that is a living example of Pacific culture and it has been hardly discovered or understood.

There are several practical suggestions on how to acknowledge more fully our Pacific Islander communities, including:

- Cultural Mapping: documentation of Pacific Groups and where they are located, their functions, their stories, how students may connect with them, their elders, who are the best contacts—and all with regular updates.
- Publish a calendar of existing local Pacific community events
- Make known the Pacific collections in institutions and how to access them.
- Introduce state government funding for cultural heritage, for cultural events, research and documentation.
- Introduce Pacific Islander students' scholarships—for art and culture.
- Communities need to hold regular combined activities to celebrate and re-group to keep our culture alive and teach our young.
- Have a space (called a 'Pacific Heritage & Cultural Centre') for Pacific students to learn from elder Pacific people—and provide government funding so that volunteers are rewarded.
- Fund Pacific volunteers to work with museum and gallery collections to re-connect, and teach others.
- Teach Pacific Islands cultures in more Australian schools.
- More Pacific Exhibitions in art galleries, museums and libraries, such as *Talking Tapa*, *Pacific Storms* and *Floating Land* (all from 2009).

Brisbane is unique in that it is home to two Pacific based ethnic schools—*Te Kohanga Ote Whenua Hou* Association (a Maori ethnic school) and the Fiji Ethnic School. The Fiji Ethnic School is a member of the Ethnic Schools Association of Queensland Inc.

As a contribution to promoting inter-cultural harmony, INCONTACT Inc. with assistance from Commonwealth and State governments produced a DVD *Common Ground: Takin The Lead*, on how to use art to create social justice and peace-building among migrant communities. The Queensland agency Diversicare, a division of the Ethnic Communities Council of Queensland, which was founded in 1980, has produced a *Directory for Samoan Community—Greater Metropolitan Brisbane*. This was an initiative of the Multicultural Advisory Service, published by the Ethnic Communities Council Queensland Ltd. and funded by the Home and Community Care Program Queensland. Diversicare also published online Cultural Profiles for Fiji, Papua New Guinea, Samoa and Tokelau. These 14- to 17-page profiles cover a range of cultural, statistical and other community features. They reveal, based on the 2001 census, that 250 Tokelauans live in the city of Townsville and that in 2001, Queensland had the second highest Samoan population—at 4,110 behind New South Wales with 6,450, and that Queensland had more than fifty percent of the 23,610 Papua New Guineans living in Australia (see above 6.1 on estimating populations in Australia). Around Brisbane and in Southeast Queensland, Papua New Guineans number tens-of-thousands, and along with large Polynesian communities, they form a substantial community.

Across Australia the expansion of organizations, part-voluntary and partly undertaken with local, State and Federal government assistance, is remarkable and Pacific Islanders have shown themselves adept at creating associations, clubs, forums and incorporated bodies to look after their own welfare, cultures, sport and their churches. The listings in Multicultural and Ethnic Community directories point to the expansion of clubs and organizations created to serve Islander communities. The Australian-Tongan Youth and Community Association (ATYCA), Pacific Youth Association of Queensland Inc., Kolonatafi Poly Kulture Klub, Griffith University Samoan Association, Marama Tahiti Dance Group and the Kiribati Australia Association, all found in Brisbane, are typical of the formal and informal, cultural and community contributions being made by Pacific Islanders around Australia.

### **Pacific Islanders in South Australia**

By Pamela Zeplin, University of South Australia

Adelaide is situated on the continent at least 1,000 kilometres west of the Pacific Ocean so it has a much smaller and less visible Pacific Islands' cultural sector than in Australia's eastern states. The 'Pacific' is most commonly included within the broader term Asia-Pacific, with little, if any, reference to the Pacific Islands or the South Pacific Ocean. South Australian government web sites—including Multicultural SA—rarely refer to the Pacific Islands and do not provide statistics for the Pacific region as a whole. The inclusion of New Zealand complicates statistics in regards to Maori and Pacific populations. It is estimated that 13,500 people of Pacific Islander heritage reside in South Australia. The only Honorary Consulate in South Australia is that of Fiji.

There are a number of Pacific communities who are grouped under the umbrella of the Pacific Islands Association of South Australia. This is an active group that considers many aspects of Pacific Islands cultures and issues such as welfare, migration and education. Community groups include Maori (at least four groups totalling 2,000–3,000), Fijian, Tongan, Samoan, Cook Islander and Tokelauan. These groups are also affiliated with church communities. The Manawa Nui Maori Cultural Group offers community leadership (*tohuna*), as well as teaching Maori language and protocols. One quarter of Maori adults in South Australia are estimated as not having proficient conversational language in their mother tongue. The Manawa Nui Maori Cultural Group teaches Maori in private homes and more recently to students at a local school but demand from parents of school children anxious to improve their language skills is exceeding the group's capacity. A Maori language program airs on community radio for half an hour per week (Radio 5EBI 103.1 FM, Tuesdays, 7.30 am) but Maori listeners increasingly request more spoken English in this cultural slot. The main sport of choice for Maori South Australians is golf, not rugby or soccer.

A Pacific Islands cultural group runs an annual Christmas sports day at Bonython Park where volleyball and soccer teams are made up according to age, not by country and include both male and female players. Voluntary or paid workers are needed for visiting many ill and elderly Maori in hospitals and nursing homes.

The Tongan Community and Associations of South Australia (TCASA) is a 'small but active community' formed in 1996 which initiated Tongan community Radio in 2001 and broadcasts regularly. The community is involved in national and state celebrations and parades as well as community arts events. The members of the PNG Association of Australia (South Australian chapter) and the PNG Friendship Association include PNG-Australians, expatriate Australians, ex-patrol officers, field workers and spouses of PNG-Australians. There is currently no purpose built *marae*, *fale*, *bure* or other Pacific Islander building in South Australia.

### **Pacific Islanders in Sydney**

By Grant McCall, Anthropology, UNSW, Sydney

An irritation with Pacific Islands populations in Australia always has been the official attitude to their migration to Australia. This has been regarded as unwelcoming, closed and difficult. New Zealand, with its "Coconut Empire" (so-called by their turn-of-the-twentieth-century prime minister, the long-serving Richard Seddon) has been much more welcoming of Cook Islanders, Niueans, Tokelauans and other Pacific Islanders than has Australia. There are long-standing populations of Samoans and Tongans throughout New Zealand whose languages and customs are taught in schools. The New Zealand National Museum, *Te Papa*, features a prominent section about Pacific Islands migrants, absent in its Australian counterpart in Canberra. The New Zealand government has a ministry (see < <http://www.minpac.govt.nz/> >) devoted entirely to the well-being of Pacific Islanders in New Zealand itself. If such a title is used at all in Australian government circles it usually signals foreign affairs, trade and aid (see G. McCall, "Migration in Oceania: A Quick Overview of the Settlement and Continuing Occupation of an Aquatic Continent", *Novara*, Vol. 6, 2006, pp. 29-42).

The 19<sup>th</sup> century in Australia was multicultural, with people coming from all parts of the world and freely arriving, at least in legal terms. Few Australians realise it, but Sydney was a Pacific city for a long time—since its very inception in 1788. Pacific Islander crews were in port, often waiting to re-sign on and ship out and some stayed for varying periods of time. Peter Cunningham, in 1827, observed, "In the streets of Sydney ... may often be seen groups of natives from various South Sea Islands, with which we trade, in all their accompanying of costume ... Melted with the wilde melody of an Otahitian love-song from one ship and have your blood frozen by the terrific whoop of the New Zealand war dance from another."

Today, in Sydney there are sizable groups of Fijians, Samoans and Tongans. There also are others from the Cook Islands, Kiribati, Niue, Papua New Guinea, Pitcairn, Tokelau, Tuvalu, Vanuatu, Rotuma and Rapanui. The largest Pacific Islander group in Sydney is the Maori of New Zealand (Aotearoa) but generally they consider themselves to be apart from Pacific Islanders and there are only rare examples of cooperation between these communities (see G. McCall & J. Connell, *Islanders in the West*. Sydney: Blacktown Migrant Resource Centre,

1989; and G. McCall & J. Connell, "The Future of Migration in the Pacific and Asia", *International Migration Review*, 25, 3, 1991, pp. 620–624).

As with other migrant groups, restaurants and shops have emerged to cater for the special tastes of these communities, and this gives them a small, local and public visibility. Islands-focused retailers include: *Blacket Samoan Hotfood Bar* (Blacket); *Fiji Bula Shop* (Heckenberg); *Fiji Foods* (Rooty Hill); *Fiji Island Supermarket* (Rooty Hill); *Fiji Mini Mart* (Belmore and Mt Druit); *Fiji Shop* (Liverpool). Although there are more than 35,000 Pacific Islanders in greater Sydney (including neighbouring Newcastle and Wollongong), the considerable ethnic immigrant diversity of the four million people of the city tends to obscure smaller Pacific Islands groups. Cook Islanders, Maori, Niueans and Tokelauans are also difficult to distinguish in census data as they are often listed under "New Zealand".

Pacific Islanders tend to congregate around religious communities linked to their homelands, so there are specialist churches in Sydney holding regular activities in home languages. These churches often import clergy from their home country to manage their religious affairs. It is likely that a list of places of worship in Sydney by place of origin represents the relative numbers of Fijians, Samoans and Tongans and from the size of the congregation, a reasonable estimate of the population could be made. For example in greater Sydney there are perhaps a hundred places of worship specifically for Pacific Islanders (for further listings see Appendix 7; and <<http://www.ozfiji.com/churchX.html> >). Even a partial listing demonstrates the geographic spread of Pacific Islander communities and their reliance on their church as a pastoral and supportive mechanism in the diaspora. As an indication of the permanence of these communities in Sydney, at the same time as maintaining close ties to the homeland, the Free Wesleyan Church of Tonga in Australia, in the suburb of Glendenning, began construction in 2008 of a replica of their home church in Nuku alofa.

### **Pacific Islanders in Tasmania**

By Rod Ewins, Tasmania

In the days of 19<sup>th</sup> century sail when Tasmania was an important stopover, and a number of traders, whalers, and mission supply ships were based there and plied the Pacific to as far away as New Guinea and Hawai'i, Pacific Islander crew members wandered the streets of Tasmania's port cities. Their shipmates and missionaries enthusiastically acquired Pacific curiosities that today make the Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery a surprisingly rich repository and research resource (see above 4.5). One trader amassed a fine collection of early Pacific books and there a few choice artefacts today in the State Library.

There are no records of any Islander crew jumping ship in Tasmania—they were probably keen to get back to warmer climes. Perhaps at least partly for that reason, there are not many Tasmanians of Pacific Islands origin—certainly less than half of one percent. The 2006 Census only listed 258 born in Fiji, 342 with a Maori parent, and twelve people speaking Samoan "in the home". Remaining Pacific Islanders were lost among "Others". Of those listed, over half arrived in Tasmania over thirty years ago, and over half lived in Hobart. The University of Tasmania attracts few Pacific Islander students. Years ago it boasted a Pacific Islands Association, but today there is none, though there are twelve associations for other regions or countries. However, the autonomous Fiji Australia Association of Tasmania Inc. still meets regularly and hosts events at which Islands food is consumed and kava drunk. This tiny event reminds us that the Tasman Sea does connect with the Pacific Ocean!

(Note: For Pacific artefact, art and documentary collections in Tasmania see:

<<http://www.justpacific.com/pacific/papers/allthings.pdf>>)

### **Pacific Islanders in Victoria**

Victoria has a rich Pacific community. The richness of this community is illustrated in the work of the Institute of Community Engagement and Policy Alternatives (ICEPA), an interdisciplinary institute at Victoria University dedicated to strengthening community research that leads to policy change. Through the ICEPA, the Victoria University established the Victoria University Pacific Islands Network. The Network comprises academics, community members and organizations engaged in Pacific Islands research and projects. It seeks to promote communication and collaboration on research, activism and development work in the Pacific Islands region, and with Pacific Islands people in Australia. The Pacific Islands community groups in Victoria involved in the Victoria University Pacific Islands Network include:

- *Kaiga Yuvaly Victoria Inc.*—a Tuvaluan group interested in climate change and resettlement issues.

- *Samoan Community Links of Victoria*—interested in Samoan community development in Melbourne and maintaining *Fa`a Samoa*. They are also involved in traditional dance and cultural performance.
- *Cook Islands Cultural Association*—interested in community arts and performing arts. The group organizes an annual dance, a string band and drumming events.
- *Brown Roots*—is a Pacific Islands dance group involved in creative and performing arts.
- *Te Roopu Ataawhai Inc.*—a Maori community group involved in raising awareness about Maori culture, community and language. The group organizes performances, arts, crafts, youth media programs, an Elders Group and a referral agency.
- *Juvenile Justice*—works with Samoan and general Pacific Islander communities in Melbourne, addressing youth, family, justice and multicultural issues.

Victoria is also home to the New Zealand Maori Club. The club aims to strengthen the Maori community through arts and a cultural centre and works with the wider community to promote cross-cultural activities in schools and the community. (See below 6.6 for artists and performers in Victoria) In 2009, the Immigration Museum in Melbourne hosted an exhibition acknowledging the presence and contribution of Indigenous Fijian, Fiji-Indians and Rotumans to Australia. *Talanoa: Stories of the Fiji Community* celebrated the lives of 10,000 Fijians in Victoria, who had mostly arrived after the Fiji coups of 1987, 2000 and 2006. *Talanoa* is the Fijian word for storytelling.

### **Pacific Islanders in Western Australia**

According to the Western Australian Multicultural Communities web site there is only one community group in Western Australia with Pacific links. The Te Arohanui Maori Club is a non-profit organization involved in cultural activities. The aim of the group is to ensure cultural heritage is passed on to the next generation. A major goal of the Club is to establish a cultural community centre and attract greater membership. There are also active university student groups at Curtin University with Pacific links, in particular Papua New Guinea students.

#### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 39: That State and Territory governments and local government councils with a significant Pacific Islander community fund local, annual Pacific Island symposia on the theme of making connections between communities, school and university educators, and government, including speakers.**

**Recommendation 40: That Commonwealth, State and Territory governments fund language programs amongst Pacific Island communities and for others wishing to learn Pacific Island languages.**

**Recommendation 41: That Commonwealth, State and Territory governments fund a social outreach program so that people proficient in Pacific languages can visit and support sick and elderly Pacific Islander people in hospitals and nursing homes.**

**Recommendation 42: That State and Territory governments award an annual prize to the school that best achieves a higher profile and greater self-esteem for Pacific Islander students and more awareness of secondary and tertiary education among non-Pacific Islander Australian students.**

**Recommendation 43: That the Commonwealth government fund a national report on the social, cultural, political and economic status of and contribution of Pacific Islanders to Australia.**

### **6.4 Expats: The Pacific Expatriate Community in Australia**

The connections between individual Australians and the Pacific Islands go back to missionaries and public servants who worked in the islands and chose to retire in Australia, and to men who served in the Pacific during Second World War. It also includes children who were born in Papua New Guinea, Fiji and the islands while their

parents were working abroad. Relationships through AVI, AYAD, NGOs and now RAMSI, and the many Australians working in Papua New Guinea, continue to refresh this connection. These Pacific experiences leave enduring memories: these Australians learnt local languages, they understood Pacific customs, and they appreciated Pacific foods. They are nostalgic when the time comes for reminiscences. Some men and women have partners from Pacific nations and their children straddle two worlds, returning to the islands at regular intervals to visit relatives.

Many of these abiding relationships are very individual or family-based, maintaining loving connections with families in the Pacific, perhaps sponsoring a child's education to ensure that they get a good start in life. For others, the relationship is through a service club such as Apex, Rotary or Lions and Church groups, and the volunteer work they have done in villages on water supplies or health or education programs. There are also organizations established to maintain Pacific contacts. Two examples are the Papua New Guinea Association of Australia Inc. and its fascinating journal *Una Voce*, and the Solomon Islands Association that meets in Brisbane each year to mark Solomon Islands' Independence Day. Other links exist through *Harim Tok Tok*, the newsletter of the ex-servicemen who served with the New Guinea Volunteer Rifles, the Fiji-Australia Club Inc. newsletter and *Nabanga*, the newsletter of the British Friends of Vanuatu. *Didimen* (former agricultural officers in PNG) also hold regular gatherings and reunions. Volunteer organizations such as AVI (Australian Volunteers International, formerly Australian Volunteers Abroad AVA) also maintain networks with returned volunteers.

*In 1949, my father graduated from Sydney University and travelled to TPNG to work with the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries as a cadet, progressing through to a 'Didiman' or agricultural extension officer. He was one among many young men with either an agricultural diploma or degree who went to work in the Territory. They went for money, adventure and notions of duty. What these men had in common was being an agriculturalist like the people of TPNG. The scope of their effort was enormous. It included learning about indigenous knowledge systems, bringing agricultural education to indigenous rural people while serving under a massive outside bureaucracy—the Australian administration which operated from Canberra. The Didimen patrolled constantly among the rural people as a teaching strategy. Many contracted malaria, tropical ulcers, parasitic diseases and sun cancers. As a young girl I knew many of these men and their wives and children. We grew up in the DASF family and have remained friends.... Before I started on my PhD project I contacted a few Didimen and told them of my intention. One said, "it was about time that someone told their story, the Kiaps have had enough glory!"*

Kim Godbold, postgraduate student, QUT

The level of 'Expat's' personal connection with the Pacific Islands is considerable. Paula Steel, of Newcastle but now fronting a popular band in England, recalls that as a child she "moved with her family to Papua New Guinea: dad was a high school principal, mum a nurse ... (people) think it's really unusual. To me that's just what happened. I'm still friends with a lot of kids I grew up with there."

'Expats' have also contributed to the scholarly and literary legacy. In 2003, historian Hank Nelson listed over 200 biographies and reminiscences written by Australians who worked in PNG (see Appendix 8). By now this list would have extended to 250 authors. Australians with Pacific connections are a formidable group who will always look to the Pacific Islands as an important part of their lives.

## 6.5 Radio

With assistance of Philippe Saibiri, coordinator for *Voice of Melanesia*, Sydney

Sydney's *Voice of Melanesia* (on Radio Skidrow 88.9 FM, 2RSR) plays music, presents news and takes listeners on an educational tour through all the Melanesian Islands and expatriate Melanesian communities—including the Australian South Sea Islander community, Torres Strait Islands, Timor-Leste, Sumba, Maluku, West Papua, Papua New Guinea, Autonomous Bougainville, Solomon Islands, Vanuatu, New Caledonia and Fiji (for further details see <[www.voiceofmelanesia.com](http://www.voiceofmelanesia.com)>). The program is also streamed live each week from the Radio Skidrow web site <<http://skidrow.com.au/>>. The coordinator is Philippe Sabiri, from Shefa Province, Vanuatu. His mother is from the Loyalty Islands, New Caledonia. He moved to Australia in 1986 and soon wanted a radio show about his people as an awareness and educational program to let the world know that Melanesia exists.

The target audience for *Voice of Melanesia* in Sydney is Melanesians and friends of Melanesia in Australia. The programme gets feedback in emails and phone calls from as far away as Europe, USA and Canada. Philippe

began the program in 2003, funded from his own pocket. The Community Broadcasting Foundation supported it from 2005–2007, but since 2008 he has funded it himself (at \$20 per hour to broadcast, for three hours each week). There is no sponsorship or advertising, so the main problem facing the program is finding renewed funding. The spoken word language content is sixty percent English, twenty-five percent Pidgin, five percent French, five percent Bau-Fijian and five percent Bahasa Indonesia. The content is: Music (sixty minutes), News and Current Affairs (forty-five minutes), Community Information (fifteen minutes), Talkback (twenty minutes) and Sports and Cultural and Interviews (twenty minutes). Four other Melanesians are in the program group: David Haluk from West Papua, Robert Wilikai from Solomon Islands, Jeanette Biss from Vanuatu/New Caledonia and Fipi Howard from Fiji. *Voice of Melanesia* has been running every Monday for six years. *Voice of Melanesia* is broadcast each Monday, 9.00 pm to midnight.

The main points of access for radio listeners in Australia are the many programs provided by Radio Australia, including *Pacific Beat*, *Pacific Beat—On the Mat*, *Asia-Pacific*, *Dateline Pacific*, *Pacific Review* and *Asia-Pacific Business*.

- *In the Loop*: Celebrates the cultures and peoples of the Pacific. Each day the programme highlights the trends, opportunities and challenges the 21<sup>st</sup> century brings for the region.  
< <http://www.radioaustralia.net.au/intheloop/> >
- *On the Mat*: where the Pacific comes together to chat and discuss issues of regional interest.  
< <http://www.radioaustralia.net.au/programguide/pacificbeat.htm?page-onthemat> >
- *Pacific News Alerts*: Radio Australia sends free Pacific news alerts to email subscribers, including material from Agence France-Presse (AFP), APTN, Reuters, CNN and the BBC World Service;  
< [ramailinglists@your.abc.net.au](mailto:ramailinglists@your.abc.net.au) >
- *Radio Australia*: < <http://www.radioaustralia.net.au/> >
- *Time to Talk*: Reports on politics, society and governance in today's Pacific. The web site offers information, opinions, background and analysis:  
< <http://www.abc.net.au/timetotalk/> >

## 6.6 Pacific Island Artists and Performers in Australia: Music, Art, Festivals and Dance

Australia has a rich pool of talent emerging from its own Pacific Islander community and visiting artists and performers from the region are now included in most public events. This cultural exchange and entertainment is both Australian—and distinctly “Pacific”. For example, in Melbourne, the 2008 Spiegeltent Festival featured *Gangone Epa Dancers* from the Lifou Islands in New Caledonia, Marcel Meltherorong from Vanuatu, *The Pacific Curls*, a Maori and Rotuman band, *Grilla Step*, a fifteen-member performance troop, *Gulaan* from New Caledonia, George Telek from PNG, and Tabura and Hein Arumisore from West New Guinea. At the inaugural Australian World Music Expo (AWME) in November 2008 in Melbourne, Pacific artists and performers again featured. The Expo concluded with *The South Seas: A Musical and Cultural Journey*, a large stage show featuring acts from around the region. The success of Bridie's “Sing Sing” show in 2009 at the Victorian Arts Centre, starring musicians from West New Guinea, PNG and Indigenous Australians, led to it being staged by invitation in New York and four other USA cities. In Melbourne in 2009, the City of Yarra's Fairfield Park Summer Series of concerts featured *E-Tag*, the Evangelical Tongan Angelic Gospel Singers and Brisbane-based Samoan traditional dance, hip-hop and modern theatre group *Polytoxic* opened their national tour in Melbourne with a full-length stage show *Teuila Postcards*.

The founder of AWME and the Wantok Musik Foundation which sponsors Pacific artists and arranges recording contracts, David Bridie, declared the absence of recognition for Pacific singers and bands was the driving force behind the Foundation and the Expo. Bridie declared “it's not because people haven't been making good music, it's just been falling through the gaps”.

The New Zealand-born Samoan director of the 2008 Brisbane *Pasifika* Festival, and dancer in the group *Polytoxic*, Fez Fa'anana declared that he wanted to use the *Pasifika* Festival to give audiences a chance “to see to taste and to hear what Pacific Islanders can produce”. Beyond footballers, Fez declared, “We want people to see there is much more to our culture”.

The Pacific also features in films and documentaries by indigenous and non-indigenous directors, starring Pacific Islanders and non-Pacific Islanders. As well as Hawai'i, and some from the islands, the most recent list of ‘Pacific’ films is from New Zealand and feature Maori and occasionally, Pacific Islander issues.

Recent films include *No 1, An Island Calling, The Land Has Eyes, The River, Utu, Once Were Warriors, Whale Rider, Morning Comes So Soon, Le Afi Ua Mu: A Fire is Burning, The Tattooist, Sione's Wedding* as well as the popular television sit-coms *BroTown* (New Zealand) and *Summer Heights High* (Australia).

In Darwin, a highlight of the 2006 Darwin Festival was *Waka: Our Journeys, Our Canoes*, a group of forty performers from Papua New Guinea, Indonesia, Thailand, Samoa and Kiribati. Described as “a celebration of culture and community”, the *Waka* performance in Darwin was one of a hundred multicultural performances by Indigenous Australian, Asian and Pacific Islander artists that demonstrated the artistic talents Pacific Islander peoples contribute to Australia. Darwin is also home to *Drum Drum*, a polyglot music and dance group with Papua New Guinea, Indigenous Australian, Maori and Pacific Islander members, and *Sunameke*, a contemporary trans-cultural Pacific Islands dance and performance company formed in 1997.

On the Sunshine Coast in 2009, the *Floating Land* Festival focused on global climate change, the fate of small atolls in the Pacific and highlighted Tuvaluan culture and in 2009–2010 a national touring exhibition *Talking Tapa* presented to Australian audiences the unique and iconic art form of the Pacific known as *tapa* or *masi*. In Bundaberg in June–July 2009, the Bundaberg Regional Art Gallery hosted Pacific Storms, an exhibition of Pacific artists and concurrent events including a Family Fun Day, “Meet the Artists” sessions, workshops, live audio-visual performances and school visits. The Queensland Art Gallery’s *Asia-Pacific Triennial* has brought Pacific artists to Australia.

Across Australia there are many Pacific Islander performance groups based on traditional dance and action song forms as well as contemporary dance and cabaret, and theatre. In Tasmania, the New Caledonian Kabar-Louet performed in *Tasdance* at the 2009 Ten Days on the Island festival. Tongan actor Uli Latukefu took a lead role in a Spire Theatre Art’s production *The Passion* in 2009 and Pacific Islands community groups regularly perform song and dance at cultural events in South Australia. A headline performance at Adelaide’s 2009 Womadelaide Festival was *The Andi and George Band*, a 15-piece band led by Fijian-Australia Andrea Kirwin. Groups such as the 200-strong *Taupati Faatasi Multicultural Dancing Group*, based at Logan in Brisbane’s south, or the innovative *Polytoxic* perform at major Brisbane festivals, such as the *Pasifika* Festival at the Powerhouse and the annual Multicultural Festival at Roma Street Parklands. In the suburban Zillmere’s multicultural festival in 2009, the headline performance was by the world-renowned seven-man jazz, funk, rock, reggae and traditional band *Spacifix*, originally Pacific Islanders from New Zealand but now taking up residence in Australia. In Sydney in April 2009, the song, drum and dance sounds of the Samoan, Maori and Tokelauan band members of *Te Vaka*, now resident in Australia, featured at a world music concert “Modern Journeys in Global Sounds” at the Sydney Opera House, and in the same month featured at the Byron Bay Blues festival. Also performing at the Byron Bay Blues Festival in 2009 were Papua New Guinea singer *Ngairie* and the Papua New Guinea band, *Tribe of Jubal*. This list includes only major public events. There are a great many public song, dance and theatre performances occurring at local, community level functions such as the Pan-Pacific Oceania Inc. *Pasifika* Festival, a Tongan Fashion Parade, and the *Pasifika Youth Ignite* forum featuring the high school steel band *Drumline*, all in Brisbane in May 2009.

It is appropriate that Australia should now host a major international Pacific Arts and Cultural Festival to acknowledge the artistic and cultural linkages that unit Australia with the region, and within Australia through our own Pacific Islander communities. For example, Australia could bid to host the regional, quadrennial “Pacific Festival of the Arts” (as it did in 1992) in association with major academic symposia such as the triennial Pacific Arts Association (PAA, see above 3.7) and the Queensland Museum’s Asia-Pacific Triennial (APT). This combined event would create a link with the region, with communities, between artists and performers and scholars and between cultural institutions and galleries and the Australian public.

### AAAPS Recommends:

**Recommendation 44: That the Commonwealth government fund an annual Performing Arts Tour of Australia for a ten-year period by Pacific Islander performance groups, sourced from the region, to tour Australian cities, schools and other institutions, demonstrating Pacific Islander cultures to a wide audience and providing exposure of their rich heritage**

## 6.7 Sport

The Arafura Games is now recognized as a leading regional sporting competition for the developing athletes of the Asia and Pacific region. Held every two years in Darwin, the Arafura Games began in 1991 as the Arafura Sports Festival with 1,500 participants from seven countries competing in thirteen sports. By 2009, participation had doubled to 3,000 athletes representing fifty countries, states, provinces and major cities, with competition in thirty sports including athletes from Papua and Papua Barat Provinces in Indonesia, Tonga, Solomon Islands, Fiji, Samoa and Papua New Guinea.

Many Pacific Islander sportsmen and sportswomen have made a major contribution to a wide range of competitive sports in Australia, ranging from national Olympic and Commonwealth Games teams, to highly paid AFL, soccer, rugby league and rugby union players down to amateur, suburban netball, 'touch' soccer and other teams. Many of these are church-based teams and competitions, and are sometimes comprised of teams made wholly of players from the same homeland. Pacific Islanders have also made their mark individually as coaches, managers and organisers for a wide range of national, state and local sports.

Alick Wickham, the first Pacific Islander sportsman to become famous in Australia, was born in 1886 at Gizo, New Georgia, in the Solomon Islands, the son of Frank Wickham and Pinge Naru, from Simbo Island. He lived in Sydney from 1901 to 1927, where he was a national swimming and diving champion, holding several national and New South Wales State titles and whose achievements were reported internationally. Most significantly, he pioneered the 'crawl', or freestyle, swimming stroke, for which he held the unofficial world record over fifty yards from 1904 to 1915. Gary Osmond's recent doctoral thesis notes that Wickham was also the inaugural Australasian diving champion in 1904 and NSW State champion from 1908 to 1912. He was well known as a regular performer of aquatic stunts at swimming carnivals, water polo player, surf lifesaver, pioneer in spear fishing, and was associated with early attempts to ride a surfboard. His most famous achievement was a high dive of 205' 9" (62 metres) into the Yarra River in Melbourne in 1918 at a First World War patriotic swimming carnival. His achievements have been recognized in several television, movie and radio documentaries, books and newspaper articles, and by the International Swimming Hall of Fame in the USA and the Australian Sporting Hall of Fame. In the Solomon Islands, he was posthumously honoured by the naming of a swimming pool in Honiara in 1973 and by the release of a commemorative postage stamp booklet in 1984.

However, sporting heroes among the Pacific Islander community are not always acknowledged appropriately as 'Islanders' in the media. Katerina Teaiwa, from ANU, wrote: "Let's look at a select list of Pacific Islander icons in Australia: Lote Tuqiri (Fijian, rugby league and Wallaby), Petero Civoniceva (Fijian, rugby league), Paulini Curuenavuli (Fijian, pop and R&B singer), Trevor Butler (Fijian, winner of Big Brother 4), George Smith (Tongan, Wallaby), Mark Gerrard (Tongan, Wallaby), Mo'onia Gerrard (Tongan, Australian netballer), Wycliff Palu (Tongan, Wallaby), Willie Ofahengaue (Tongan, Wallaby), Mal Meninga (ASSI, rugby league), Jay Laga'aia (Samoan, actor), Jai Turima (Maori, Olympic long jumper). Aside from Meninga and those with Anglo surnames, all other Pacific-Australian icons have their names regularly mispronounced or strategically shortened. Civoniceva is pronounced properly as "Thivonitheva", and Laga'aia is "Langa'aia", with a soft "ng" like sing. A small thing like getting this right goes a long way in helping Pacific youth feel they can be proud to be both Australian and Islander. It also goes a long way in the perception of people in the islands who see Australia as culturally insensitive and bossy".

Australia made a substantial financial contribution across the region for the 2000 Olympics to ensure that Pacific Islander athletes from the region, often without international standard facilities, coaching and competition, could still be part of the Olympics. Australia has in the past formally assisted the Nauruan weight lifting program, built stadiums, funded coaching, umpiring and training programs and provided scholarships for athletes to train in Australia, but equally significant in village communities, the local team's jumpers have been often donated by a volunteer or church group in Australia.

In April 2009 *The Sydney Morning Herald's* front page story declared that Pacific Islanders playing in the National Rugby League (NRL) was a "Big issue no one is game to tackle". The report noted that forty percent of NRL players were of Tongan, Samoan, Fijian, Maori and Cook Islands descent, and that in the junior and under-age leagues they were too big and too strong and were having a negative effect on recruitment of non-Indigenous youth to the code. In a half-page feature further in the paper, a noted rugby columnist raised the problem of clubs not being able to embrace the cultures and lifestyles and religions of their prized Pacific Islander recruits. It was claimed "the Pacific Island player is reshaping the codes' demographic at either end of the age spectrum".

On Port Moresby television, the broadcasts of AFL and Rugby League games have a huge following, and it has often been mooted that PNG should have a team in mainland competitions, in the same manner that New Zealand teams now compete in Australia's premier leagues. The promotional arm of the AFL in PNG has fifteen

staff and in March 2009, an Indigenous Australian Under-16 team, the “Travelling Boomerangs”, an AFL recruiting and youth leadership initiative visited PNG for a Challenge Match; and lost.

## **6.8 Business Links**

The range of business, commercial and investment links between Australia and the Pacific is extensive. This includes banks with long connections to the islands and many iconic Australian firms that were closely connected historically to the Pacific, such as Burns Philp, CSR and Carpenters, The Australian Pacific Islands Business Council provides contacts for trade in both directions and Australia is signatory to several bilateral and multilateral agreements and conventions with individual nations and the region.

### **Australia-Fiji Business Council**

The Australia-Fiji Business Council is a non-profit organization established in 1986 for the promotion of business between Australia and Fiji. It also provides members with an all important network into business and government in both countries to help further their business goals in Fiji.

### **Australia-Papua New Guinea Business Council**

The Australia Papua New Guinea Business Council is an independent association of businesses based in Australia which either invests in or trade with Papua New Guinea. Its members include major mining, banking, agricultural and service investors in Papua New Guinea, as well as smaller companies.

### **Australian Pacific Islands Business Council**

Established in 2000, the Council is a non-profit association of Australia-based businesses with interests in the Pacific Islands economies. Membership is also open to businesses and organizations located in the Pacific Islands. The Council’s goals are to advance the interests of Australian business in the Pacific Islands economies and to help Pacific Islands businesses with interests in Australia by increasing bilateral trade and investment between Australia and the region, by encouraging the further development and expansion of the Pacific Islands economy, by representing Australian business interests to the Australian and Pacific Islands governments and by providing a network of business people with shared interests in Pacific Islands economies.

### **Fair Trade Association of Australia and New Zealand**

The Fair Trade Association of Australia and New Zealand brings together the Fair Trade Movement in Australia and New Zealand and links Pacific producers with local traders. Activities include awareness raising campaigns in regard to Fair Trade among Australian and New Zealand consumers, support for Pacific producers to obtain and maintain Fair Trade certification, delivery of Fair Trade business development training among Fair Trade Certified Pacific producers, and promotion of a functional network of Fair Trade producers and traders.

### **Pacific Asia Tourism**

Pacific Asia Tourism Pty. Ltd. is a private, independent research, consultancy and education/training organization focused on the capacity of sustainable tourism to contribute to the achievement of the United Nations Millennium Development Goals. It offers a significant range of integrated services, bringing together other international and local tourism professionals, private companies, public-sector companies, universities and vocational and education training institutions. Although focussing mostly on Asia it has projects reviewing New Zealand aid and investment in the tourism sector in Samoa and a Tourism Development Master Plan in Fiji.

## **6.9 Conclusion**

These links are personal. They will not disappear or become unimportant and will remain in the consciousness of the generations that will follow. Australia needs to enhance these personal linkages, to acknowledge the presence and contribution of Pacific Islanders, and to promote collaboration between government agencies, institutions, museums, galleries, archives and libraries, and academia with Pacific Islander communities in Australia and in the region.

Proximity binds Australia to the Pacific Islands. Close links have developed out of common experiences as part of the same region, through immigration, communication, cultural exchanges, sport, and performance; and more pragmatically through trade, investment and development assistance. But most significantly Australia now has a large segment of its population who are people of Pacific Islander descent, some through 19<sup>th</sup> century indentured labour or Christian missions, but most through more recent immigration.

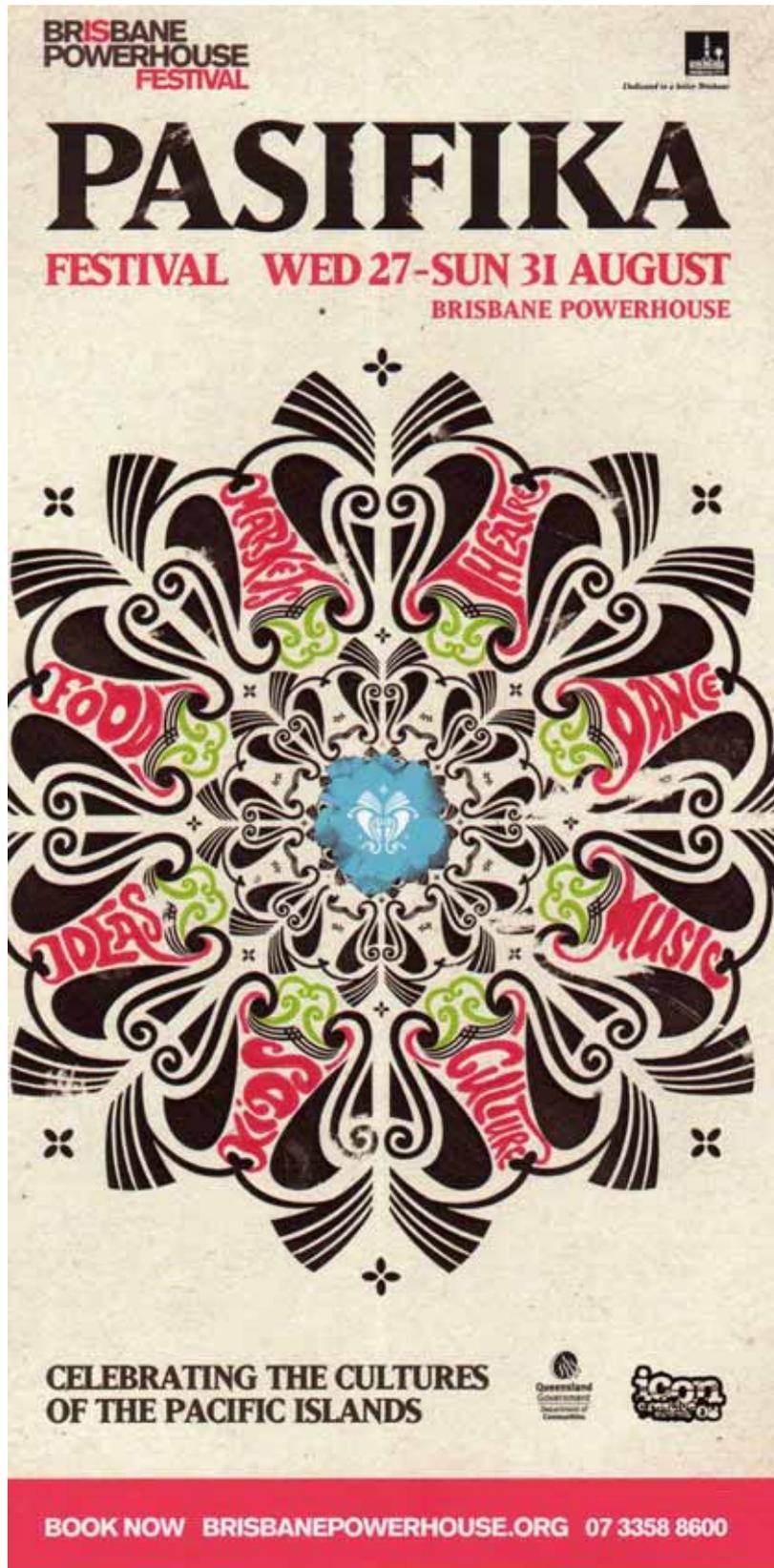


Fig. 23: Advertising Flier for Pasifika Festival, Brisbane 2008.



Fig. 23: Cover, *What's Fresh*, magazine, Brisbane Vol 1, No. 1, March 2009

## Chapter 7

### Government and Other Organizations

- There are many government and non-government organizations with long-standing strong links to the Pacific Islands.
- Government agencies need to expand their acknowledgement and inclusion of Pacific Islanders.
- Universities need to develop collaborative relationships with agencies in order to fully utilise existing and future resources.

#### 7.1 Multicultural, Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Affairs, (ACT)

The ACT Office of Multicultural Affairs has a close working relationship with the numerous Pacific Islands community groups in the ACT. The ACT government has made available a stand-alone community centre for exclusive use by the Tongan community. This is in addition to making available office space, meeting rooms and a function room (with commercial kitchen) in the Theo Notaras Multicultural Centre for use by Pacific Islander community groups.

The ACT government also provides funding to support activities undertaken by Pacific Islander community groups in the ACT through the annual Multicultural Grants program, Multicultural Radio Grants Program and the Community Schools Grants Program. The ACT government also provides the opportunity for Pacific Islander community groups to showcase their cultures, food and music to the broader community during the annual National Multicultural Festival. (See <[www.multiculturalfestival.com.au](http://www.multiculturalfestival.com.au)>) The event attracts over 170,000 people and involves some 300 community groups, many diplomatic missions and the local arts sector to celebrate the cultural diversity of the ACT. The Pacific Islander community groups have a significant presence in the festival each year. The ACT government also has supported the Pacific Islander community groups in the ACT through: special funding for language schools and radio programs on community stations; support for other important government-organized events (such as Canberra birthday celebrations and annual flower festival); and, Ministers' and senior officials' participation in events and activities organized by Pacific Islander community groups.

The ACT's Minister for Multicultural Affairs conducts regular forums with the leadership of the Pacific Islander community groups. This usually involves around fifty or so committee members of the Pacific Islander incorporated groups in Canberra.

#### 7.2 Multicultural and Ethnic Affairs Commission (SA)

The South Australian government, through the South Australian Multicultural and Ethnic Affairs Commission, deliberately funds and supports a policy of community engagement by all cultural groups in the South Australian community. A significant activity in regards to this policy is the funding of community-based festivals. The South Australian government, through the Multicultural Grants Scheme, funds many community groups to hold festivals which demonstrate all aspects of their culture to the general community. In early 2000, a separate organization, the Community Relations Commission, identified issues relating to Pacific communities through extensive research and consultation.

#### 7.3 Community Relations Commission (NSW)

In 2005, the NSW government established the NSW Youth Partnership with Pacific Communities. As a part of the partnership, the Community Relations Commission (CRC) established the NSW Council for Pacific Communities. In establishing the State Council, the CRC undertook a public consultation and engagement process throughout metropolitan Sydney as well as in the Hunter, the Illawarra and in Southwest NSW. Religious leaders were written to, spoken with, and invited to participate in this consultation process. The consistent

views expressed by members of the Pacific communities during those consultations was that religious leaders were welcome to participate, however the representation on the Regional Advisory Councils (RACs) and State Council would be on the basis of an individual's capacity, as perceived by the local members of the Pacific communities, to represent local issues and interests, and be accountable back to all members of the local Pacific communities. Young people were particularly outspoken on this issue.

The constitution allows for the ongoing development of leadership capacity within the Council and the Pacific communities by ensuring that young people must be elected to the State Council. The constitution stipulates that each RAC can elect three representatives to the State Council, one of whom must be a young person.

This addressed the perception of younger members of the community that they traditionally had to be followers, and not leaders; this was a contributing factor in the disengagement of the young and the development of their self-esteem. The Commission's legislation requires that two of its Commissioners must be young people under the age of twenty-five years at the time of appointment. One of the first young people appointed as a youth Commissioner was a young woman of Tongan ancestry who played a significant role in the establishment of the Pacific Youth Network Committee (PYNC). In establishing the Council, the CRC had also supported the development and activities of the PYNC. The PYNC organized a major annual event to showcase Pacific culture and talent. It attracted over 5,000 people to Darling Harbour in the centre of Sydney. Through their participation young people developed leadership and organization skills and their self esteem grew. Importantly, these events increased the awareness of others of Pacific cultures.

The Council and its RAC continue to have a positive impact in NSW. The RACs in regional NSW are currently engaged with the Department of Immigration and Citizenship and the Department of Workplace Relations over the implementation of the Australian government's Pacific Guest Worker Scheme.

At the request of the Australian National Maritime Museum, the Commission facilitated a dialogue between the museum and the NSW Council for Pacific Communities. As a result, local Pacific communities were engaged in the exhibition *Vaka Moana—Voyages of the Ancestors*. This was staged at the Australian Maritime Museum in 2008–2009, before moving to the National Museum of Australia in Canberra. The exhibition told the story of the exploration and peopling of the Pacific Ocean and served to improve the knowledge and awareness of Pacific communities and their culture.

#### **7.4 Pacific Islander Community Advocacy Program (Qld)**

The aim of the Multilink Community Services project known as the Pacific Islander Community Advocacy Program is to enhance understanding and participation of all Pacific Islands groups in community life and to build relationships between Pacific Islands communities, service providers (government and NGOs) and other community organizations. In Queensland alone, the number of community-based groups with Pacific connections listed in the Multicultural Directory has increased from nine groups in 1990 to seventy groups in 2005. Comparing the overall number of community group listings, this equates to an increase from three percent of Pacific community groups in Queensland to over twelve percent of the total.

#### **7.5 Victorian Multicultural Commission**

In 2007, based on the results of the 2006 Census, the Victorian Multicultural Commission produced the *Victorian Community Profiles Series: 2006 Census*. Three of these community profiles are on Samoan, Fijian and Papua New Guinean communities in Victoria. The profiles cover a range of socio-economic and demographic data relating to the biggest overseas birthplace groups. The profiles cover seventy-four communities in Victoria. The Victorian Multicultural Commission's policy acknowledges the valuable knowledge and skills of Victoria's immigrants and has published the profiles in order to create culturally appropriate policies and services for all communities in Victoria. The profiles are accessible to the public via the Victorian Multicultural Commission web site.

(Note: Sections 7.1 to 7.5 were based on material provided by the respective Multicultural, Ethnic and Community Affairs Departments.)

## 7.6 Diplomatic links

Through diplomatic missions in the Pacific Islands, the Australian government seeks to develop and maintain cooperative bilateral partnerships with Pacific Islands nations and territories as well as to make a positive contribution to the work of Pacific Islands regional organizations. There are ten diplomatic missions managed by the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade (DFAT) in the Pacific Islands region. These are located in Apia, Honiara, Nauru, Nouméa, Nuku`alofa, Pohnpei, Port Moresby, Port Vila, Suva and Tarawa.

DFAT's Pacific Islands' posts are staffed with fifty-three Australia-based employees and approximately 128 locally engaged employees. A comprehensive listing of the entire DFAT overseas network, including arrangements for the accreditation and responsibilities of overseas posts is available from the DFAT web site <[www.dfat.gov.au/embassies.html](http://www.dfat.gov.au/embassies.html)>. DFAT's annual reports from 1993–1994 onwards are available on the DFAT web site at <[www.dfat.gov.au/dept/annual\\_reports/index.html](http://www.dfat.gov.au/dept/annual_reports/index.html)>

The neighbouring Pacific Islands region is not identified in annual DFAT reports as a separate priority area. The 2007–2008 Annual Review commenced with summaries of relationships with the USA, Japan, China, India, Indonesia, United Kingdom, New Zealand and Canada before commenting on the Pacific, ninth in the list. On the Pacific, the following summary was presented:

*The department supported high-level visits by the Prime Minister and Australian Ministers to the Pacific and by Pacific leaders to Australia. Following the Port Moresby Declaration issued by the Prime Minister on 6 March 2008, the department played a leading role in coordinating a new whole-of-government strategy for Australia's enhanced engagement with the Pacific. A key element of the strategy is the negotiation of long-term Pacific Development Partnerships, which are built on the concepts of mutual respect, mutual responsibility and mutual commitment and which seek to promote economic growth, good governance and regional stability. We are working towards the objective of a series of Pacific Development Partnerships across the region to support Pacific Island states in meeting their Millennium Development Goals by 2015. The department actively pursued Partnership arrangements in 2007–08 with Samoa and PNG. In the year ahead, we will commence negotiations with Solomon Islands, Kiribati, Vanuatu, Nauru and Tonga. We also provided leadership in the development of a whole-of-government Pacific labour mobility proposal. Furthermore, we will work, in partnership with Pacific Island governments, to set out a road map for negotiations on a region-wide Free Trade Agreement, the 'PACER Plus' arrangement. The department worked actively and productively in support of a re-energised relationship between Australia and Papua New Guinea. We supported a very successful Australia–Papua New Guinea Ministerial forum in April 2008. We also led whole-of-government coordination in relation to the review of the 'Strongim Gavman' program through which Australia and PNG work together to strengthen PNG's financial and economic management, public sector reform, law and justice, and border security. The department continued Australia's intensive engagement with Solomon Islands, particularly through Australia's leadership of the Regional Assistance Mission to Solomon Islands. On Fiji, the department liaised closely with other regional countries, particularly those of the Pacific Islands Forum, in promoting the restoration of democracy and the rule of law.*

DFAT, 2007–2008 Annual Report

Despite this admirable record, DFAT's unpreparedness for major crises in the region has adversely affected relationships in several instances—the Sandline controversy, the crisis in the Solomon Islands, the coups in Fiji, the burning of Papeete, Honiara and Nuku`alofa—were all characterized by policy-on-the-run and an absence of departmental deep engagement and long-term understanding of domestic and regional events. AAAPS notes that only one university in Australia has consistently offered an undergraduate course on “Australia and the South Pacific” (at QUT from 1990 to 2009).

DFAT has in the past supported the Centre for Pacific Studies at UNSW and a Centre for the Contemporary Pacific at ANU and under the Commonwealth funded scheme ICEAPS, \$4.8m was allocated to create an Asia-Pacific College of Diplomacy at ANU. The first two projects are no longer funded, and the latter has made little contribution to Pacific Studies.

*In 2007–08 the department actively pursued Australia's foreign and trade policy interests as a creative middle power. We worked in support of the Government's priorities to strengthen Australia's alliance with the United States, to engage productively in multilateral processes and outcomes, and to intensify Australia's interaction with the Asia–Pacific region. We also focused on advancing Australia's interests in meeting key global challenges on issues such as climate change, trade liberalisation, counter-terrorism, food security, and nuclear non-proliferation and disarmament.*  
DFAT, 2007–2008 Annual Report

Under the heading “Projecting a Positive Image of Australia Internationally”, DFAT also reported in 2007–2008 on a number of Councils, Institutes and Foundations that developed enhanced understanding of the links between Australia and certain nations or regions. The Pacific Islands as a region and individual Pacific nations are noticeably missing from this list:

Council for Australian–Arab Relations;  
 Australia–India Council;  
 Australia–Indonesia Institute;  
 Australia–Japan Foundation;  
 Australia–Korea Foundation;  
 Council on Australia Latin America Relations;  
 Australia–Malaysia Institute;  
 Australia–Thailand Institute.

In the 2009 round of funding these Institutes and Foundations called for applications that would “strengthen relations”, develop “partnerships in areas of key interest to both countries”, “promote mutual understanding”, “enhance understanding between people and institutions” and “increase public awareness”. These are exactly the same goals for relationships, partnerships, understanding and awareness that are identified in this report in relation to the Pacific Islands. It is a glaring omission that our relationship with the Pacific Islands region, or its nations, does not have a similar level of Australian government support.

#### **AAAPS recommends:**

**Recommendation 45 :** That the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, a *Council on Australia Pacific Island Relations*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre.

**Recommendation 46:** That Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, an *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre.

**Recommendation 47** That Department of Foreign Affairs & Trade expands their engagement with researchers on the Pacific and with Australia’s Pacific Islands communities.

### **7.7 Conventions, Treaties and Agreements**

Australia has over seventy multilateral agreements, treaties, protocols, memorandum of understandings and conventions with or relating to islands states in the Pacific. For example, Australia has twenty-four bilateral and multilateral agreements, conventions and treaties with Nauru, not including amendments (see Appendix 9). These agreements reveal Australia’s deep historic relationship with Nauru as a former Mandated Territory after the First World War, including Australia’s phosphate mining exploits, the granting of independence, court cases relating to compensation for phosphate mining, and regulations regarding closer economic and trade relations. DFAT claims that the “Australian Government devotes substantial resources to developing and maintaining cooperative bilateral partnerships with Pacific Islands countries and territories, and to making a positive contribution to the work of Pacific regional organizations”.

The strength of Australia’s commitment is reflected in treaties, agreements and conventions covering a wide range of relationships. DFAT lists the following:

- Donor aid supporting sustainable economic and social development
- Bilateral and regional programs
- A program of defence cooperation with many of the Pacific Islands states
- Contributing to efficient and sustainable use of maritime resources
- Enhancing regional security
- Trade and commercial interests in Australia’s closest market

A series of treaties, conventions and agreements governs Australian involvement in these issues and in the following key regional organizations in the Pacific:

- The Pacific Islands Forum Secretariat (PIFS) services the region's principal political institution, the Pacific Islands Forum.
- The Secretariat of the Pacific Community (formerly known as the South Pacific Commission) is a non-political organization delivering technical assistance, policy advice, and training and research services to twenty-two Pacific Islands countries.
- The Forum Fisheries Agency (FFA), aimed at enabling members to maximise sustained benefits from the conservation and sustainable use of their fisheries resources.
- The South Pacific Regional Environment Programme (SPREP), promoting regional cooperation in environmental matters.
- The South Pacific Applied Geosciences Commission (SOPAC) which assists members to assess, explore and develop their mineral and other non-living resources.
- Council of Regional Organizations in the Pacific (CROP), comprising PIFS and the heads of the ten regional inter-governmental organizations. Cooperation and collaboration between Pacific regional organizations is promoted through CROP.

An understanding of the drafting, negotiation and legislation processes that creates these crucial legal relationships is important for our bureaucratic, parliamentary and educational understanding of the Australia-Pacific relationship. (See above 2.4, Legal Studies.) Currently there is a wide gap between our 'official' relationship with the region and our knowledge about the region. Increased teaching of Pacific Studies at undergraduate and postgraduate level would bridge this gap.

<b>Bi-Lateral and Multilateral Treaties, Conventions, Agreements</b>	<b>Number</b>
Cook Islands	1
Fiji	16
Guam	1
Hawai i	2
Kiribati	8
Multilateral Pacific region (Not including NZ)	77
Nauru	24
New Caledonia	6
Niue	2
PNG	35
Samoa	7
Solomon Islands	7
Tonga	4
Torres Strait	1
Tuvalu	8
Vanuatu	7

**Fig. 25: Pacific Islands: Number of Agreements, Conventions, Treaties with Australia**

Source: DFAT Treaty Database Online

## 7.8 The Role of Think Tanks

Australia is fortunate to host several important private and government-funded independent Think Tanks that regularly contribute to public discussion on matters concerning the region, and in some notable instances may even be claimed to have influenced the direction of government policy in the region. They regularly publish lengthy reports and coordinate public seminars and symposia. The key centres are:

- Australian Institute for International Affairs < <http://www.aiaa.asn.au>>
- Australian Strategic Policy Institute < <http://www.aspi.org.au/>>
- The Centre for Independent Studies < <http://www.cis.org.au/>>
- Evatt Foundation < <http://evatt.labor.net.au/>>
- Institute of Public Affairs < <http://www.ipa.org.au/>>
- The Lowy Institute for International Policy < <http://www.loyyinstitute.org/>>

These Think Tanks examine a wide range of current Pacific economic, social and political issues. The AIIA has seven state branches, for example, and in April 2009 the Victorian branch hosted a speaker on “The Politics of the Pacific”. The examples below illustrate their range of interests of three key Think Tanks.

### Australian Strategic Policy Institute (ASPI)

The Australian Strategic Policy Institute was established by the Australian government as an independent centre of research on strategic and defence policy. ASPI's aim is to promote Australia's security by contributing fresh ideas to government strategic decision-making, and by helping to inform public discussion of strategic and defence issues. It is an independent, non-partisan policy institute designed to help Australians understand the strategic choices Australia will face over the coming years. It does not have a specific focus on the Pacific Islands, but has produced several significant reports, issues papers and currently lists 607 items of “Pacific” interest on its web site.

### Centre for Independent Studies

The Centre for Independent Studies identifies the Pacific region as one of their key research areas. The Centre currently addresses the following issues:

- While the rest of the Asian region has alleviated much poverty, why have the economies of the South Pacific failed to grow?
- Why has Papua New Guinea, the largest of the Pacific nations, been one of the worst performers, while Samoa, much smaller, has done better?
- What policies will lead to rapid growth throughout the South Pacific?
- The South Pacific received more aid per capita than any other developing region, so why has aid failed to stimulate growth?
- What role can Australia and New Zealand play in assisting the South Pacific nations?

The Centre's focus is predominantly an analysis of the region's economies and their relationship with Australia and New Zealand.

### Lowy Institute

The Lowy Institute, through its Melanesia Program, contributes to research on the region encompassing Papua New Guinea, Fiji, Vanuatu, Solomon Islands and Timor-Leste. The focus of the Melanesia Program is on political, economic and social challenges affecting these countries, the impact of aid, and the role of Australia in Melanesia and the wider Pacific Islands region.

## 7.9 Government Ministries, Departments and Agencies

There are Australian government Ministries, Departments and Agencies with a high degree of involvement with the Pacific, and other instrumentalities that are only indirectly engaged with Pacific Islands issues or with Pacific

Islanders in Australia. (For a full list of government agencies and web links go to 'Pacific Links' on the AAAPS web site <www.aaaps.edu.au >) Those departments and agencies with direct involvement include:

### **AusReady**

The Asia Pacific Emerging Infectious Diseases Facility is an Australian government initiative and is funded by the Australian Agency for International Development (AusAID). Its focus is to mobilise experts to undertake prevention and preparedness work in the region.

### **Austrade**

Austrade has offices in Port Moresby (covering Papua New Guinea and the Solomon Islands), Suva (covering Fiji and the smaller Pacific Islands), Manila (covering Guam and Micronesia) and a locally engaged manager in Nouméa (covering New Caledonia and Vanuatu). The role of these offices is to increase Australia's commercial engagement in these markets by identifying business opportunities for Australian companies, bringing local buyers to Australia, organising trade exhibitions and promoting Australian capability.

### **Australian Agency for International Development (AusAID)**

AusAID is the Australian government agency responsible for managing Australia's overseas aid or development assistance program. The objective of the aid program is to assist developing countries reduce poverty and achieve sustainable development, in line with Australia's national interest (see above Chp 5.4 for details).

### **Australian Federal Police (AFP)**

The Australian Federal Police (AFP) is a multi-faceted law enforcement organization. It announced in January 2008 that it was rebuilding its numbers for an increased role in the Pacific Islands region. At that time there were twenty officers in Timor-Leste and the Solomon Islands, as well as others in Tonga, Nauru and Vanuatu. Three special Operations Response Groups (ORGs) were being established for a rapid response in the region.

### **Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO)**

The Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO) is Australia's national security service. No information is available on whether it has a specialist Pacific Desk.

### **Australian Youth Ambassadors for Development (AYAD)**

The Australian Youth Ambassador for Development (AYAD) Program is an AusAID initiative which supports skilled young Australians who want to live, work and make a difference in the Asia and Pacific region. AYADs work with local host organizations to achieve sustainable development through capacity building, skills exchange and institutional strengthening. The work of Australian Youth Ambassadors for Development is both diverse and dynamic. Take the Kiribati example. The AYAD program began in Kiribati in 2007 with one AYAD working as a consultant with UNICEF. By April 2009, the AYAD program had expanded to include five Youth Ambassadors working on projects ranging from tourism development to improved court administrative procedures, to better pharmaceutical and hospital administration, to reporting on CEDAW and women's right advocacy. In the case of Kiribati where the American Peace Corp, who once boasted nearly eighty volunteers, decided to withdraw their volunteer program from Kiribati in 2008, there is a significant need for Australia to continue supporting aid development projects, not only in Kiribati, but throughout the Pacific.

The AYAD program also promotes personal growth and ultimately benefits Australia by creating a cohort of young, driven individuals with direct personal links and experience in the region.

*I was an Australian Youth Ambassador for Development in Vanuatu for six months in 1999. I worked in Port Vila at the local technical school—INTV—as a Cultural Education Developer and teacher. I knew I must have done something right when one of my students said to me, "thank you for talking to us about our own culture in school. We have never done that before". During my stay I learnt to speak Bislama, drink kava, and made great friends with the locals and other aid workers from around the world. My experience in Vanuatu as an AYAD was extremely rewarding and one that remains with me every day.*

Emma Hogan, Australian Youth Ambassador, Vanuatu 1999

### **Department of Defence**

The Australian Defence Force has links to operations in the Solomon Islands (through RAMSI) and throughout the Pacific region through training exercises, peace-keeping missions (Bougainville), postings by Australians to regional positions and enrolment of Pacific Islanders in military training academies in Australia, and through bilateral agreements for the use of bases and facilities (such as with New Caledonia in 2008).

### **Department of Education, Employment and Workplace Relations**

The Department of Education, Employment and Workplace Relations (DEEWR) is involved with the National Curriculum Framework, the Pacific Guest Worker Scheme and numerous trade and labour relationships between Australia and the region, or with particular Pacific Islands nations.

DEEWR also provides funding for a wide range of educational grants, for example, for “high quality, strategic projects that encourage the teaching and learning” of languages and cultures. In March 2009, DEEWR invited applications for \$62.4m in funding over three years for projects that made Australian school students “familiar with” Asian languages and cultures. This raises again the conundrum facing Pacific Studies. While \$62.4 million is a massive sum in terms of what could be done to advance Pacific Studies in schools, in the case of learning languages in the Pacific Islands it is an improbable task. PNG alone has eight hundred languages, the Solomon Islands eighty and Vanuatu over one hundred languages. Elsewhere Indonesian, French and Spanish are spoken in Pacific territories under colonial rule, and across the region, English is the common language of regional organizations, business and schooling. In terms of cultures, the singular, relative uniformity of, say Korean, Japanese or Indonesian culture, also contrasts with the diversity of cultures found in the Pacific Islands, often within one political entity or nation.

This AAAPS Report argues that government grants should be maintained for Asian Languages and cultures in schools, but that consideration also needs to be given to funding the study of the cultures of the Pacific Islands region in schools. A similar sum to that earmarked for the study of Asian languages, if provided for the Pacific Islands over ten years, would fund nearly all the projects recommended in this Report.

### **Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade (DFAT)**

The role of DFAT is to advance the interests of Australia and Australians internationally. This involves working to strengthen Australia’s security; enhancing Australia’s prosperity; and helping Australian travellers and Australians overseas. (For further comment on DFAT, see above 7.6, Diplomatic Links.)

### **Office of National Assessments (ONA)**

ONA is an independent body directly accountable to the Prime Minister. ONA provides all-source assessments on international political, strategic and economic developments to the Prime Minister and senior ministers in the National Security Committee of Cabinet. The Director-General of ONA is an independent statutory officer who is not subject to external direction on the content of ONA assessments. No information is available on whether it has a specialist Pacific Desk.

Note: Commonwealth government Ministries, Departments and Agencies with only occasional bilateral or multilateral involvement in the Pacific Islands, include:

- Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry
- Department of the Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts
- Department of Families, Housing, Community Services and Indigenous Affairs
- Department of Immigration and Citizenship
- Department of Innovation, Industry, Science and Research

### **7.10 Non-Government Organizations (NGOs)**

Australia has a remarkable number of non-government organizations working directly in the Pacific Islands, or who include the Pacific Islands as a region of interest in a wider, often global campaign. The peak body for NGOs

is ACFID (see below) and it currently represents seventy-one NGOs. Some of the NGOs working in the Pacific include:

### **Antares Foundation Inc.**

The mission of the Antares Foundation is to strengthen the quality of humanitarian assistance and overseas development through advice, training, support and research. The Antares Foundation offers support to aid agencies working in continually changing and complex contexts in Australia and the Asia and Pacific region.

### **Asia Pacific Council of AIDS Service Organizations (APCASO)**

The Asia Pacific Council of AIDS Service Organizations is a network of non-government and community-based organizations. Its mission is to provide and strengthen the community-based response to HIV/AIDS within the Asia and Pacific region.

### **Australian Council for International Development (ACFID)**

Formerly the Australian Council for Overseas Aid (ACFOA), the Council was formed in 1965 to “create a vehicle to enable government to relate to the NGO community more easily”. ACFID is an independent national association of Australian non-government organizations (NGOs) working in the field of international aid and development. The purpose of ACFID is to foster an effective NGO aid and development sector in Australia. ACFID is the Australian Liaison Unit for PIANGO (see below). ACFID gathers Australian support for the Millennium Development Goals, provides peak leadership for a credible and accountable NGO sector in Australia that is capable of meeting global and local challenges and which works towards achieving sustainable human development in which people are able to enjoy a full range of human rights, fulfil their needs free from poverty, and live active lives with dignity.

In March 2004, recognising changes in the focus of the work of aid and development NGOs over recent decades and the revised purpose of the Council reflecting these changes, ACFOA changed its name to the Australian Council for International Development (ACFID). During 2003–2006, the main advocacy focus was ACFID’s “Make Poverty History Campaign” to pressure the Australian government to substantially increase Australian aid levels in order to contribute to meeting the Millennium Development Goals. In 2005–2006, ACFID achieved considerable success in influencing the White Paper on Australia’s development assistance program. ACFID developed a strategic plan for 2006–2010, which focused on increasing Australian support for the MDGs, enhancing public awareness of the sector’s role and on assisting members.

### **Australian Volunteers International (AVI)**

Australian Volunteers International is an independent not-for-profit organization that manages people-centred development projects and programs in a wide range of countries, focusing on reducing poverty, providing health and education services, promoting human rights and gender equality, and protecting the environment. Since 1951, over 7,000 volunteers have worked overseas. In 2007–2008, more than 600 Australians aged between 18 and 78, were working in 44 countries with 260 overseas partner organizations. In the Pacific in 2007–2008, AVI had placed volunteers in Palau, FSM, Kiribati, Tuvalu, Fiji, Samoa, Tonga, Niue, Vanuatu, Solomon Islands and Papua New Guinea. AVI maintains offices in Honiara, Port Moresby and Suva. The Volunteer Program is the largest program managed by AVI. In the Pacific, AVI also manages the Pacific Technical Assistance Mechanism (PACTAM) for highly experienced professionals who contribute to development on a national scale. PACTAM is an Australian government, AusAID initiative that responds to requests for technical assistance from Pacific governments and agencies. It recruits professionals from Australia and other countries for assignments that cannot be filled locally.

AVI is supported by AusAID as part of Australia’s overseas aid program, and is delivered in collaboration with other volunteer agencies.

*I was posted with KANGO (Kiribati Association of Non-Government Organizations) for 18 months. I am working as a health project support officer with the EU funded Outer Island health project. Basically I am assisting the project team in the running and implementing of the project, with a strong focus on developing the monitoring and evaluation plan for the project. The outer island travel has been exciting and I have been able to run outer island workshops, with my counterpart translating when necessary. A benefit of the AVI program is that the assignments are for longer periods of time, mostly 1 to 2 years, which allows you to really settle into the culture and see some changes happen. Kiribati has been a great experience for me, there is a close ex-pat and volunteer community, as it is really quite a small place. I have been able to meet so many interesting people and have found the I-Kiribati people so friendly and welcoming.*

Cath Crane, AVI, Kiribati 2008

*I worked at the USP Centre in Kiribati as the Planning and Development Officer. I enjoyed the opportunity to live in a culture that was different to my own and learn more about a region that is very important to Australia—but relatively unknown to people in Western Australia. Knowing more about Kiribati and the region gives us a different perspective when we hear about the place now. I think we have more empathy now and interest in the Pacific. For me, the Kiribati culture, especially the singing and the dancing, is a vital part of that community and makes it unique. There are many aspects of the culture that keep the community together as they go through changing from a traditional culture to a mix of traditional and capitalist. I hope that I can return to the region at some time in the future. Also, many more people know about Kiribati in Perth since we have been there and returned.*

Matthew, AVI, Kiribati 2008

### **Foundation of the Peoples of the South Pacific International (FSPI)**

FSPI is a network of Pacific Islands non-governmental organizations and overseas affiliates working in partnership. The main function of the FSPI Secretariat is to coordinate the planning and design of regional development projects, based on the needs identified by the members and their constituencies.

### **International Women's Development Agency (IWDA)**

IWDA is an Australian non-profit organization that creates positive change for women and their communities in the Pacific and Asia. IWDA projects focus on women and economic empowerment, leadership and decision making, social and reproductive health including HIV/AIDS, and environmental and resource management. Its projects in the Pacific include:

- Live and learn environmental education program in the Solomon Islands
- Elimination of violence against women: youth program in Fiji
- femLINKPACIFIC: women radio producers and broadcasters project in Fiji
- Pacific Centre for peace builders: trauma healing project in Fiji
- East New Britain sexual health improvement project in PNG
- Freedom from family and sexual violence project in PNG
- Community learning for action network (CLAN) in the Solomon Islands
- Stop violence TV campaign in the Solomon Islands
- Reproductive health outreach and education project in Vanuatu
- Strengthening the capacity of women to safeguard a rainforest resources project in Vanuatu

Of funds distributed worldwide in 2007–2008, IWDA allocated over forty percent to Pacific projects: 29.2 percent to the Solomon Islands, 9.6 percent to Fiji, 4.1 percent to Vanuatu and 1.6 percent to PNG.

### **Oxfam**

Oxfam Australia works in twenty-eight countries in partnership with local communities to overcome poverty and injustice. Projects mostly fall under four categories: HIV/AIDS, Gender, Youth, and Emergency. Oxfam's Pacific program includes Papua New Guinea, Solomon Islands, Fiji and Vanuatu.

### **Pacific Islands Association of Non-Government Organizations (PIANGO)**

The Pacific Islands Association of Non-Governmental Organisations is a regional network of NGO focal points or coordinating bodies known as National Liaison Units (NLU) based in twenty-two Pacific Islands countries and territories. PIANGO was formally established in 1991 to assist NGOs in the Pacific to initiate action, give voice to their concerns and work collaboratively with other development actors for just and sustainable human development. PIANGO's primary role is as a catalyst for collective action, to facilitate and support coalitions and alliances on issues of common concern, and to strengthen the influence and impact of NGO efforts in the region. The National Liaison Unit for Australia is ACFID (see above).

### **Uniting Church Overseas Aid (UCOA)**

Uniting Church Overseas Aid has a commitment to the alleviation of poverty, to community development, and to providing emergency relief. It is a division within the Uniting International Mission (UIM) and has programs in Vanuatu, Fiji and Papua New Guinea.

### **Volunteering for International Development from Australia (VIDA)**

Volunteering for International Development from Australia (VIDA) places skilled Australian volunteers in developing countries in the Asia and Pacific region. VIDA volunteers work with local counterparts and host organizations to reduce poverty and achieve sustainable development in the communities in which they work through skills exchange, institutional strengthening and capacity building.

## **7.11 Regional Training Organizations**

Australia is committed to a new approach to education and training in the region and this took shape in the creation of the Australia-Pacific Technical College (APTC) in three Pacific Islands nations to assist in training Pacific Islanders in targeted sectors: hospitality and tourism, health and community services, automotive, construction, electrical and manufacturing. The APTC vocational training programs will increase the supply of skilled workers, improve employment opportunities nationally, regionally and internationally and increase personal engagement and productivity. Over 900 students from the Pacific region were enrolled in APTC courses in 2009; one-third of the students were from Fiji.

The rationale for a proposed Pacific Regional Training Institute, (see Appendix 11 and Recommendation 48) is that it would use an Australian rather than an islands base, enabling leaders from Pacific nations to familiarize themselves with the operation of bureaucracy, development agencies, training institutions and information systems as well as undertaking leadership and administrative courses. It would not be vocational, but aimed at enhanced leadership and administrative roles for Pacific Islanders already holding middle to senior positions in the government, non-government and private sectors. These mature students also would return with an understanding of how administrative, information, training and bureaucratic systems operate in Australia, and how they might be replicated in the modern economic and political sector at home. At the same time, Australians who are about to work in the Pacific would receive training in languages and cultural sensitivity to Pacific issues at the Institute, which would involve the Pacific Islanders at the Institute, allowing cross-cultural familiarization and encourage long-term friendships between Pacific and Australian public servants. An Institute of this type would complement the vocational emphasis of the existing APTC.

## **7.12 Conclusion**

Australia is fortunate to have many government agencies as well as independent and partially government-funded agencies, non-government agencies, centres and think-tanks. The government also funds several Pacific research organizations, but does not yet fund a Council, Institute or Foundation related to the Pacific. (This gap is noted in chapter 3.7 and Recommendations 7, 45 and 46). It is worth restating here in the conclusion to a section of the Report which highlights the many worthwhile projects, workshops, public affairs and policy making bodies which exist, that this work engaging with the region could be strengthened in the region, and in Australia, by greater

government funding over the long-term of teaching, research, collections and community engagement. Funding and the creation of nationally-focused peak bodies would enhance what is often limited at this stage to good ideas, wish lists and prototype projects.

Australia does not need more organizations or agencies dealing with the Pacific. But Australia's relations with the region would be enhanced by a heightened degree of national liaison and linkages between institutions, organizations and agencies.

A further element of engagement is envisaged through the regional training institute proposal (Recommendation 48), in which Pacific leaders, and Australians about to begin work to the Pacific, would study suitable administration styles for the Pacific and share cultural understanding, establish friendships and be better prepared for the deeper engagement Australia now seeks in the region.

It is also envisaged that as teaching and research in Pacific Studies expands and graduates seek employment in Pacific-related careers, that Australian government agencies will benefit from a new cadre of Pacific-conscious and well-informed employees who will go on to be our frontline field workers, policy makers, negotiators, consuls and diplomats.

#### **AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 48: That the Commonwealth government establish in Australia and fund for a ten-year period an administrative college for Pacific Island leaders, and Australians about to work in the Pacific, to be known as the Pacific Regional Training Institute.**

## Chapter 8

### Schools

- There is excellent classroom teaching on the Pacific occurring across Australia, but it is isolated and relies on individual initiative and enthusiasm.
- Schools need more quality resources to support teaching about the Pacific.
- Education authorities, universities, institutions and organizations need to collaborate with industry partners and governments to fund the provision of learning resources.
- Schools need to develop collaborations with Pacific Islander communities in order to expand their teaching on the Pacific.

#### 8.1 Primary and Secondary Education

Schools in Australia have responded to many curriculum initiatives—‘Bike Ed’, Asian Studies, Indigenous Australian Studies, Environmental Studies, ‘Huff ‘n Puff’—and for every emerging trend uncovered in society there is a matching call for schools to add a new subject to their already overcrowded timetables. Beginning about fifteen years ago, the place of History in schools was influenced by the move towards an integrated subject known as Studies of Society and Environment (SOSE) in the Years 1–10. That move was criticised for the weakening of History in the school curriculum. In 1996, the Commonwealth government began to reverse that trend, promising compulsory studies in Australian History in Years 1–10. In 2007, a newly-elected Commonwealth government initiated moves towards a ‘national curriculum’, identifying History (not just Australian History) and Geography as core subjects. The campaign to promote Pacific Studies in schools also must compete for space against Asian Studies, which has been promoted extensively and heavily funded in Australia for the last thirty years. However, acknowledging that students were now turning away from Asia, and towards Europe, in 2009, a sixty-strong lobby group of businesses, unions and corporations joined to form the ‘Business Alliance for Greater Asia Literacy’, calling for greater educational focus on Asia. It is within this current national debate that Pacific Studies needs to find a place.

In Victoria in the late 1980s, a course on Pacific History was offered as an approved elective subject in Year 12 History. A text book was published, but few schools took up the option and two years later, in a major restructuring of the senior school curriculum, the unit was deleted from the offerings. This was a salutatory experience, and suggested that teachers (and schools, librarians and book-sellers) need a long ‘take-up’ period when a discrete new subject is to be introduced at the senior level. Over the last twenty years, in the States and Territories that allowed teachers to introduce Pacific Islands options as electives in the senior years (particularly New South Wales and Queensland) there has been limited ‘take-up’ rates.

Across Australia the curriculum is flexible enough in schools to allow individual teachers to teach about the Pacific—if they want to. Many do, and there are lighthouse programs in all States and Territories. They rely on the enthusiasm of the individual teacher (and consent of Department Heads, Year level Coordinators, and ultimately Principals) and often disappear when that teacher moves to another school or retires. There are organizations catering for the needs of enthusiastic teachers—the Ideas Centre in Sydney catered for aspiring Pacific Studies Teachers for a long time, and in Brisbane the Global Learning Centre continues to carry out a similar function. The Pacific History Association has offered guidance and guidebooks to teachers. Teacher Associations in History, Geography and SOSE promoted studies of the Pacific through their annual conferences, workshops, journals and newsletters. For example, in 2006, the Geography Teachers Association of Victoria published a special issue of *Interaction* on “Australia’s Near Neighbours” and in 2008 the History Teachers Association of Victoria published a special issue of *Agora* on “The Colonial World”.

In 1995, AusAID funded an educational magazine called *Global Issues*. The fourth edition was devoted to the Pacific. In 1997, AusAID funded a national program to disseminate teacher guidebooks on the history of Australian South Seas Islanders, in 2008 it commissioned a curriculum audit on teaching about the Pacific in

Australia, and in 2009 funded a national textbook project for schools on the “The Pacific Community: Responding to Interdependence and Globalization”. Although not yet released, the *AusAID Pacific Resource Curriculum Audit: Key Curriculum References and Opportunities* highlights the need to identify the opportunities that exist in national, and State and Territory curriculums to support the study of the Pacific in secondary schools in the compulsory years.

The AusAID audit followed several other significant national documents on schooling, in which the Pacific is only occasionally mentioned, but which still open up avenues for greater emphasis on the Pacific in the curriculum. The *Melbourne Declaration on Educational Goals for Young Australians* (2008), the *National History Curriculum: Framing Paper* (2008), the *Statements of Learning for Civics and Citizenship* (2006), the *National Statement for Engaging Young Australians with Asia in Australian Schools* (2006), as well as *Global Perspectives: A Framework for Global Education in Australian Schools* (2008), all offer a glimmer of hope for increased Pacific content.

The only syllabi that define ‘the Pacific’ are published by New South Wales. They defined the Pacific regionally and ethnographically as “north-east and south-east Asia, Australasia, Melanesia and Polynesia”. Micronesia is not named. There are differences between State and Territory curricula, and some specify topics relating to the Pacific (for example, war in the Pacific) whereas other curricula allow schools to determine content. There are many opportunities to develop resources focusing on Australia and the Pacific at lower secondary (Years 7–8), and middle secondary (Years 9–10). This is particularly so in the domains of history, geography, social studies and civics and citizenship. The topics that could be promoted, which would then need teaching resources, include:

- Pacific Islands geography and environment
- Pacific Islands people, history and culture
- Trade
- Significance of the Pacific to Australia in terms of regional cooperation and security
- Events that affect Australia’s role in the region
- Citizenship in Pacific Islands societies, a contrast to the Western tradition

Only Geography syllabi (in NSW and Victoria), Place and Space (in WA), and History (in the ACT) recommend the detailed study of a specific country in the Pacific (usually Papua New Guinea). The national curriculum document, *Global Perspectives: A Framework for Global Education in Australian Schools* also suggests topics on:

- Interdependence and globalisation
- Identity and cultural diversity
- Social justice and human rights
- Peace building and conflict resolution
- Sustainable futures

Australia is a multicultural society and in many schools, students may be of Pacific Islands descent. This should provide a stepping-off point for studies of the cultures, personal stories and social and environmental histories of the Pacific Islands region. But, the Pacific Islands region, or Oceania, is diverse, with significant geographical, linguistic, cultural and political differences between the nations and territories that comprise the region. There is a danger that a study of one issue in one country might lead to misconceptions and excessive generalisation. On the other hand, there are dangers in ‘doing the ‘Pacific’ as a single topic or entity. To focus on a single nation or issue in a single nation allows teachers to present material in a global context, and in relation to Australia’s role in the region, but avoiding generalisation for the whole region is a problem. The question for funding bodies is whether a text, online site or video on a single country, for example, Kiribati, is useful in the classroom as a resource, or should resources be on the ‘Pacific’ and treat the Pacific Islands as a single entity, or place.

Commercial publishers are loath to venture too far into Pacific Studies text books, but there is a small, useful library of printed material and due to the popularity of the Pacific among documentary film-makers, a rich library of television documentaries and short films. The resources on the internet are huge and expanding.

In summary, there is some guidance available and some classroom resources, and the flexibility of the school timetable allows for teachers to present Pacific-related material in just about all areas of the school curriculum. This Report argues that to take teaching in schools beyond the usual (and well taught) lessons on native huts, grass skirts, tsunami and plumed warriors there needs to be several changes:

- More Pacific material in the pre-service education degrees taken by trainee teachers at university.

- A national program of professional development on Pacific Studies for teachers (coordinated through existing teacher associations).
- A subsidy scheme (or tax relief) to support publishers who publish Pacific materials.
- Space in the National Curriculum for studies about the Pacific, not necessarily as a subject, but integrated throughout the curriculum (see below 8.2).
- Optional subjects on the Pacific in Years 11 and 12, and/or Pacific content within the Arts, Humanities and Social Science subjects developed in Years 11 and 12.

These issues are discussed below as part of a call for more study of the Pacific Islands in Australian schools.

## 8.2 A National Curriculum

The National Curriculum Framework in History now being developed in Australia will affect what is taught in all States and Territories. It only identifies the Pacific region as a priority in the context of understanding Asia and the Pacific. The aims of the National Curriculum (Items 20 and 21) state:

*20: The fundamental objective of school history is to provide students with knowledge, understanding and appreciation of the past in order to appreciate their and other's culture, to understand better the present and to contribute to debate about planning for the future.*

*21: The futures orientation gives that objective a particularly urgency, for the challenges and opportunities that confront young Australians — globalisation, the rise of the knowledge economy, the rich diversity of the Australian people and their distinctive position within the Asia-Pacific region — make an informed historical understanding all the more important.*

The Framework also acknowledges the presence of immigrant communities such as Pacific Islanders in Australia (although not by name). Item 35 states that “Globalisation itself has a longer history but in its common usage it refers to the movement of capital, goods, people, information and cultures across national boundaries. Australia is marked particularly by migration: one-quarter of all Australians were born elsewhere, and they have come from all over the world, bringing with them their own experiences, belief systems and aspirations”. The draft document for discussion lists several opportunities for including Pacific content, for example:

- In Unit I of the curriculum it is proposed (Item 93) that: “Students should also be familiar with the course of development of Aboriginal and Melanesian societies, and those of the Americas”.
- In Unit 3, *The Modern World and Australia 1750–1901*, it is noted that Australia’s interaction with the Pacific region should be included. (Item 102)
- In Unit 4, *The Modern World since 1901*, it is recommended that “students will also study the new world order following the collapse of Communism, globalisation and the rise of the Asia-Pacific region”. (Item 112)

When proposing content for Stage 4—Years 11 and 12—the National Curriculum Board’s Framing Paper lists ‘Asia-Pacific History’ as one of the units to be developed for use by schools. The Framework specifically proposes studies of migrant communities, in a State-by-State context (Item 80), leaving the way open for teachers and schools to introduce studies of Australian South Sea Islanders, or more recent Pacific Islander diaspora communities.

### AAAPS Recommends:

**Recommendation 49: That the National Curriculum Framework include specific reference to the study of Australia’s relations with the Pacific Islands, Australian South Sea Islanders and Australia’s Pacific Islander communities.**

**Recommendation 50: That State and Territory Education Departments publish exemplar units of work for the study of the Pacific Islands that respond to the National Curriculum Frameworks, in consultation with Pacific Islander communities, educators, professional teacher associations, and university teachers and researchers.**

## 8.3 State and Territory Education Departments

While the National Curriculum in history will allow some space and opportunities for the teaching of Pacific Studies at both primary and secondary level, overall studies of Asia overshadow those of the Pacific Islands region. As most State and Territory education departments work with a curriculum framework or broad-frame syllabus rather than a prescriptive curriculum document, teachers plan what they teach at the local level based on student interest and the broad learning areas of their respective State or Territory framework. Studies of the Pacific Islands region are largely incorporated within the learning areas of Society and Environment (SOSE)—particularly under multicultural learning objectives—and within geography.

The South Australian curriculum has multicultural and Aboriginal perspectives embedded across all Learning areas; however, there is definitely more focus on Asia rather than the Pacific. The Northern Territory Curriculum Framework states that the SOSE Learning Area, “is an ideal forum for enriching learning with cross-curricula understandings such as Studies of Asia, Vocational Learning, Environmental and Indigenous perspectives, and Numeracy. All learning areas address these perspectives but the Social Systems and Structures Strand are particularly rich in Asian, Indigenous and Vocational Learning perspectives”.

While there is scope for the study of Pacific Islands under the current framework, when asked if it would be possible to incorporate Pacific Studies into the SOSE learning objectives, a representative from the Department of Education and Training’s Northern Territory Board of Studies commented that if any changes were to occur, the priority would be (Australian) Indigenous Studies before Pacific Islands Studies.

In the Australian Capital Territory, Pacific Islands Studies are not explicitly included in the curriculum framework. The teaching of Pacific Islands Studies is on a school-by-school basis which varies depending on the school, teacher and principal. There is an opportunity for Pacific Islands Studies to be included under the Social Sciences “Essential Learning Areas (ELA) 23: understands world issues and events” or possibly even Languages—“ELA 15: communicates with intercultural understanding”. In the ACT curriculum there is a mandate to teach from a global perspective which includes the “National Statement Engaging Young Australians with Asia”, under *Access Asia*. This generally means the teaching of the sub-regions of:

- Northeast Asia—China, Japan, North Korea, South Korea and Taiwan
- Southeast Asia—Indonesia, Myanmar, Thailand, Malaysia, Brunei, Singapore, Vietnam, Laos, Timor-Leste, the Philippines and Cambodia
- South Asia—India, Pakistan, Nepal, Bhutan, Bangladesh, Sri Lanka and the Maldives

While this curriculum framework identifies the “Asia-Pacific region” as part of essential content, the Pacific Islands are not explicitly included.

Similarly, in Victoria, the curriculum does not directly or individually identify Pacific Islands Studies but it may be included under the “Society and Environment” unit, which is chosen on a school-by-school basis. This is the same for Tasmania and Western Australia. Western Australia also incorporates *Access Asia*, but, as noted above, this does not explicitly include the Pacific Islands as a sub-region.

New South Wales students undertake a compulsory geography course in Years 7–10 which requires students to develop studies incorporating a spatial and ecological dimension. Studies in geography require students to be able to develop knowledge and understanding about the place of Australia in the world and in our region. The syllabus has been structured to give a focus on “Australia in the Asia Pacific”. Rather than being given specific countries which must be studied, teachers and students are able to incorporate studies from countries or areas which relate to the interests and needs of the specific community within each school. Schools with students from a particular Islander community should be encouraged to incorporate studies of these places into their teaching and learning. In New South Wales in the primary area, the Human Society and Its Environment (HSIE) K-6 syllabus also gives the opportunity to undertake studies using the strands of Cultures and Environments which support students to understand their place in the Asia-Pacific region. Again, teachers can undertake studies which are of interest and significance to the students in their community.

The Queensland example below is a detailed analysis of one State curriculum.

### **Queensland**

By Brian Hoepper, formerly Education Faculty, QUT

In Queensland, the “Pacific” and “Asia-Pacific” appear in current Queensland Syllabi in Studies of Society and Environment (Years 1–10) and History (Year 10) and in Senior Modern History, Senior Geography and Senior Economics.

The *Studies of Society and Environment Syllabus Years 1–10* in 2000—which still guides curriculum practice in most schools—refers to the “Asia-Pacific” region as offering valuable opportunities to study history, environments and cultures. The syllabus recommends particular emphasis on Aboriginal, Torres Strait Islander, Asian and Pacific cultures (p. 12), the study of changes or continuities in the Asia and Pacific region (p. 17), “the patterns of environments in Queensland, Australia and the Asia-Pacific” (p. 20), “environmental issues in the Asia-Pacific region” (p. 21) and “aspects of Australian and Asia-Pacific life and culture” (p. 38).

In the *Studies of Society and Environment Essential Learnings* (2008) the essential learnings suggested at Years 5, 7 and 9 make several specific references to “Asia-Pacific” and “Pacific”. In Year 5 the syllabus states that “Australia is connected to other countries in the Asia-Pacific region by social and economic ties, including immigration, shared populations, assistance in disasters, trading goods and services, and common media sources and outlets” (p. 4). In Year 7 the syllabus states that “Australia’s relationship with its Asian and Pacific neighbours is linked to events over a range of time periods, including events associated with the White Australia Policy, refugees and immigration, free-trade agreements and military alliances” (p. 2). In Year 9 students are led to “Evidence of events in Australian, Asian, Pacific and global settings [that] can be interpreted from different perspectives and values positions” (p. 2). The syllabus also notes “Australia, the Asia-Pacific region and other global settings are defined by a range of natural characteristics and processes, including landforms, vegetation and climatic zones, and human activities, including cultural, economic and political activity” (p. 3). Another essential “learning” is that “Australia’s relationships with other nations involve membership of international organizations and participation in global systems of law, diplomacy, human rights, trade and security” (p. 4), for example, Australia is a member of the United Nations, the Asia-Pacific Economic Forum, the Commonwealth Heads of Government Meeting and the International Whaling Commission.

The Queensland Studies Authority released *Guidelines for History in Year 10* in 2009. The Year 10 Guidelines recommend that courses should include a “range of geographical contexts: Australia, Asia-Pacific, Europe, Africa and Americas”. The Guidelines refer to “an understanding and appreciation of relevant geographical location, especially the Asia-Pacific region, its peoples, environments, cultures, belief systems and societies” (p. 80) and “the renewal of nationalism in the post-Cold War era in the Asia-Pacific region and the rejection of Western cultural imperialism by some groups” (p. 83).

The *Queensland Senior Modern History Syllabus* issued by the Queensland Studies Authority (2004, currently under revision) makes only three specific references to the Pacific. In its list of “Recommended elements” (p. 11) the Modern History syllabus states that teachers are “encouraged to include ... a range of geographical contexts—Australian, Asia-Pacific, European, African and American”. In a list of exemplars the syllabus proposes the use of “seven lives” to paint a picture of the world in 1901. One of those “seven lives” is of “merchant seaman in the Pacific”. In Theme 12—“National history”—one of the possible case studies listed is Fiji. The syllabus is only a “broad frame” syllabus which allows schools and teachers to choose the specific content to exemplify the themes selected. Of the sixteen themes offered, it would be possible to use Pacific content in all but two (“Local history” and “School-based theme”), and for some schools Pacific content could be relevant for even those two themes.

The *Senior Geography Syllabus* (2007) makes frequent mention of regional studies and makes a number of specific references to the Pacific. The syllabus states that “the course of study must ... include a range of geographical contexts: Australia, Asia-Pacific, Europe, Africa, the Americas, Antarctica” (p. 15). Teachers are free to choose Pacific examples and case studies in their presentation of the various Focus Units. In Focus Unit 1—“Responding to natural hazards”, the syllabus notes the “vulnerability of the Australian and Asia-Pacific environments to natural hazards”. Among the sample case studies provided, the syllabus refers to “The Ring of Fire in the Asia-Pacific region” (p. 31). In Focus Unit 5—“Living with climate change”, the syllabus includes reference to “Key Ideas” such as “Populations who inhabit small islands and/or low-lying coastal areas are at particular risk of severe social and economic effects from sea level rise and storm surges”. It also cites “Resources critical to island and coastal populations such as beaches, fresh water, fisheries, coral reefs and atolls, and wildlife habitat will be at risk from rising sea levels—also necessitating a shift in tourist destinations” and “Rising sea levels are projected to increase threats to human health (loss of life in floods and storms), particularly in lower-income populations, mostly in tropical and subtropical countries”. It also includes a regional reference to “cooperation between governments [which] can result in the removal of barriers preventing the introduction of low emission technology (Kyoto Protocol, Asia Pacific Summit)” (p.46). In Focus Unit 5, the syllabus lists sample learning experiences including: “Construct a table that compares and contrasts resourcing in the North and in the South in terms of strategies for adaptation in London (River Thames Tidal Barrier), Bangladesh, Maldives, Pacific Islands (Tuvalu, Kiribati), Senegal, New York, New Orleans, Venice, Florida and the Atlantic Coast”. It also suggests

student could “Compare and contrast the adaptive capacity of Tuvalu, Bangladesh and New Orleans” (p. 47) and in the section on “Developing a unit of work for Focus Unit 5” the syllabus refers to “environmental refugees from the Pacific Islands” (p. 47). In Focus Unit 6—“Sustaining biodiversity”, the syllabus refers to studies of New Guinea and Irian Jaya (now Papua Barat and Papua Provinces in Indonesia) (p 52).

In the *Senior Economics Syllabus* (2004) the only specific reference to the Pacific is to the organization, the Asia Pacific Economic Cooperation (APEC) (p. 57).

The *Senior Modern History Syllabus* (2004) included the over-arching statement that teachers are “encouraged to include ... a range of geographical contexts—Australian, Asia-Pacific, European, African and American”. Three years later the *Senior Geography Syllabus* (2007) copied that statement, but added Antarctica: “The course of study must ... include a range of geographical contexts: Australia, Asia-Pacific, Europe, Africa, the Americas, and Antarctica”. When Education Queensland wrote the *History Guidelines for Year 10* in 2008 they copied the text from the 2004 *Senior Modern History Syllabus*—“range of geographical contexts ... Australian, Asia-Pacific, European, African and American”. But in the *Geography Guidelines for Year 10* in 2008, Education Queensland also copied the phrasing, but stated that courses in Geography should consider, where appropriate, “a range of geographical contexts: Australian, Asian, European, African, and North and South American”. With a stroke of the pen, Queensland Education deleted the Pacific! Was it a slip or a deliberate omission?

#### 8.4 Resources for the Classroom

Commonwealth, State and Territory Education Departments provide guides for teachers and materials for classroom use, and although nationally distributed they often do not reach the desired target—the enthusiastic classroom teacher. These materials, often with AusAID funding or support and in collaboration with professional teacher associations, include *The Pacific Community: Responding to Interdependence and Globalization* by the Global Learning Centre, Brisbane, *Global Issues* by the Victorian Geography Teachers Association, *Get Connected Issue 3—Our Pacific Neighbours* which was published as part of the global education project, *Australia and South Sea Islanders* published by Education Queensland, and *Environments: Asia Pacific for Middle Years* published by the Curriculum Corporation.

Case studies on specific events and phenomena are also available in commercial texts for teaching SOSE, History and Geography, but commercial publishers rarely publish text books for schools solely on the Pacific. The following list is misleading in its abundance—there is little else available:

*Atlas of the Pacific Islands* (Jacaranda Wiley)

*Australia and Oceania* (Wayland, UK)

*Australia and the South Pacific* (special issue of *Social Alternatives*, 1989)

*Australia in Asia and the Pacific: A History* (Cambridge, Australia)

*Australian South Sea Islanders* (2 Vols) (Education Qld/AusAID)

*Australia's Pacific Neighbours* (AWD/Geography Teachers Assoc of NSW)

*Culture Contact in the Pacific* (Cambridge, Australia)

*Fiji in the Pacific* (Jacaranda Wiley)

*Global Voices 2* (one chapter only, Jacaranda Wiley)

*History of Guam, History of Hawai`i, History of Palau, History of American Samoa* (series, Bess Press, USA)

*Pacific Island Nations and Territories* (Bess Press, USA)

*Pacific People and Change, Pacific People and Place, and Pacific People and Society* (series, Cambridge University Press, Australia)

*Polynesia in Early Historic Times* (Bess Press, USA)

*Refined White: The Story of how South Sea Islanders ...* (Australian Sugar Industry Museum)

*Screen Australia* (formerly Film Australia) has 22 documentaries on the Pacific Islands

*World and its Peoples: Sub-Saharan Africa and Oceania* (Vols 8 and 9) (BCS, UK)

There is material available in magazines, newspaper features, and online which is adequate for preliminary and background classroom lessons, but innovative funding approaches and underwriting of text book projects needs to be adopted by governments, universities, State and Territory education authorities and commercial publishers (perhaps in association with industry partners), in order to make available the quality teaching and learning resources which will assist and encourage teachers and students to undertake and enjoy classroom learning about the Pacific Islands.

**AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 51: That the Pacific Islands be explicitly included as a separate region under the *Access Asia* framework.**

**Recommendation 52: That State and Territories Education Departments encourage schools with large Pacific Island communities to include the teaching of Pacific Island studies.**

### **8.5 Special Programs, Exchange and Outreach**

A select group of universities have attempted to collaborate with local schools to encourage Pacific Islands students to consider higher education options. These universities, particularly the ANU, Griffith University and University of Queensland's Ipswich Campus, have run outreach programs in collaboration with local communities in order to strengthen relationships and promote higher education choices for Pacific Islands students and their families (see above Chp 2.10). It is vital that secondary schools, universities and community groups make a visible commitment to these and future programs.

(For the recent ANU program, see *PacifiCurrents*, 1.1, on the AAAPS web site <aaaps.edu.au>.)

**AAAPS Recommends:**

**Recommendation 53: That State and Territory Education Departments recognise mentoring and outreach programs aimed at Pacific Islander students in primary and secondary schools as a priority.**

### **8.6 Conclusion**

As in the case of teaching Pacific content at tertiary level, the teaching of Pacific content at primary and secondary school levels is eclipsed by studies of Asia, and where it can be found it is largely based on the interests of individual staff members who inject Pacific content based on their personal interest. Schools with high percentages of students who identify as Pacific Islander often, but not always, include Pacific content as a response to student needs.

An innovative way to involve students in active learning about the Pacific is through student exchanges and fieldtrips. Many Australian schools engage in 'student exchanges' in which Pacific Islands students come to Australia and Australian students visit the Pacific. The close proximity of many Pacific Islands and the relative low costs of travel make student exchanges an ideal way to encourage cross-cultural interactions. The experience of French language students who travel to New Caledonia is an example of immersion leading to cultural understanding, as well as learning a second language. The opportunity to travel as a teenager, for example, to Kiribati to the remote island of Abaiang as a part of school group from All Saints School on the Gold Coast, means that learning about i-Kiribati culture is an extraordinary life experience. Schools need to create these experiences for their students and further encourage cross-cultural exchanges.

By creating greater interest and awareness of Pacific Studies in primary and secondary schools, student enrolments in Pacific Studies in tertiary institutions will increase. There is also a need for greater public understanding of Australia's burgeoning Pacific Islands communities, so visible in Australian sport, arts and performance, and of the history of Australian South Sea Islanders. Knowledge of our Pacific communities and Australian South Sea Islanders needs to be incorporated into our children's understanding of multicultural Australia.

While this Report has identified several initiatives and programs, and resource development ideas, it is clear that nation-wide, very little teaching is being done on the Pacific, or on Pacific Islanders in Australia. A significant point made in the discussion on teaching about the Pacific in Australian universities, was the problem of student interest and enrolments. To address this problem, students at primary and secondary level need programs, resources and timetable allocations so they can study why the Pacific is important to Australia. This serves the national interest, and leads to taking further studies at the university level.

DFAT asserts that the “Pacific is Australia’s closest market”, that “Australia is the leading donor of aid to the independent countries of the Pacific” and “Australia is committed to playing an active and constructive role in the region of which it is a part”. This ‘official’ relationship with the Pacific now needs to translate to greater teaching about the Pacific in our primary and secondary schools. The flow through to tertiary Pacific Studies must begin at school level. Pacific Islander students need to see that their cultures are appreciated and understood. Non-Pacific Islander students need to be able to appreciate and understand the Pacific region, and to be able to place the Pacific region into an international context. The examples used in curricula need to be positive as well as informative. Although themes related to Global Warming or political unrest are necessary components of teaching, there are many other aspects of life in the Pacific Islands that illustrate the complexity, vitality and harmony of Pacific cultures. It is time that the emphasis shifted from individual teachers to planned approaches at government level to incorporate positive images of the Pacific Islands into teaching practices.

# PART D

## Chapter 9

### Recommendations

The fifty-three recommendations from the Report are presented below in two lists: as High, Medium, Low Priority, and then according to the target authority responsible for implementation of the recommendation. The ranking as High (ten recommendations), Medium (fourteen) and Low Priority (eleven) acknowledges the practical consideration of securing immediate funding for those recommendations deemed the most desirable and able to be most readily costed, accountable and measureable in relation to advancing the study of and research on the Pacific Islands in Australia's universities.

The emphasis in the ten recommendations rated as "High Priority" is on immediate action, based on evidence presented in the Report. Each of the thirty-five recommendations listed as High, Medium or Low Priority is regarded as essential.

A further eighteen recommendations are listed under the target authority in part two. The "Related Priority" category acknowledges there are many projects and actions related to enhancing and generally improving Australian's public knowledge and understanding of the Pacific Island's region, and Australia's role in the region, and about Pacific communities in Australia, but which lie outside the scope of this Report.

#### 1. Recommendations Listed in Rank Order

##### High Priority—Essential, with Immediate funding and Urgent Action Needed

Recommendation 1: That Australian universities develop undergraduate units/subjects that specifically examine Australia's role in the Pacific Island region. (page 19)

Recommendation 7: That the Commonwealth government fund and establish a *Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies* for a ten-year period, located in a State or Territory capital, to support, emphasise and facilitate the national spread of inter-institutional research on the Pacific. (page 37)

Recommendation 9: That the Australian Research Council declares the "Pacific Islands" a priority area for ten years. (page 38)

Recommendation 11: That the Commonwealth government allocate funding for emerging scholars through tagged appointments and salaries to ensure talented postgraduates remain in the Pacific Studies field, and remain in Australian institutions. (page 39)

Recommendation 14: That the Australian Vice-Chancellors' Committee (AVCC) review all tertiary institutions regarding their contribution to research on the Pacific, and declare the 'Pacific Islands' a priority in teaching and research over a ten-year period. (page 52)

Recommendation 18: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to catalogue all Pacific Island collections in Australia. (page 79)

## AAAPS National Report 2009

Recommendation 43: That the Commonwealth government fund a national report on the social, cultural, political and economic status of and contribution of Pacific Islanders to Australia. (page 116)

Recommendation 45 : That the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, a *Council on Australia Pacific Island Relations*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre. (page 128)

Recommendation 46: That Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, an *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre. (page 128)

Recommendation 49: That the National Curriculum Framework include specific reference to the study of Australia's relations with the Pacific Islands, Australian South Sea Islanders and Australia's Pacific Islander communities. (page 139)

### **Medium Priority—Essential, with Funding Needed for Implementation**

Recommendation 2: That Australian universities introduce undergraduate 'Legal Studies on the Pacific' as part of the Law degree, including both a comparative overview and research into one or two societies in depth. (page 19)

Recommendation 3: That Australian universities establish opportunities within Masters programs for more advanced, courses and research projects on 'Legal Studies on the Pacific'. (page 19)

Recommendation 5: That education faculties in Australian universities incorporate the option of overseas teaching experiences in the Pacific Islands for trainee teachers as a part of their practicum program. (page 25)

Recommendation 6: That universities, schools and communities collaborate to establish an annual 'Pacific Youth in Education Forum' to promote higher education options for Pacific Island students. (page 28)

Recommendation 10: That the Commonwealth government support an annual postgraduate symposia/workshop and online postgraduate forum on Pacific Studies for a ten-year period as a means to increase interest in higher degree research on the Pacific. (page 39)

Recommendation 12: That the Commonwealth government fund the Pacific Archives at the ANU to compile a bibliography of Australian theses on Pacific Studies back to 1900, to create an equivalent source to the *Bibliographic Index of Pacific Theses in New Zealand Universities* (2009). (page 46)

Recommendation 13: That the Commonwealth government award over a ten-year period an increased number of higher degree scholarships dedicated to Pacific Studies, through avenues such as the proposed centres, councils, institutes, and foundations. (page 52)

Recommendation 15: That the Commonwealth government fund the Pacific Research Archives at ANU for a ten-year period. (page 63)

Recommendation 16: That AusAID fund the USP and UPNG libraries to become permanent members of the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau consortium. (page 63)

Recommendation 22: That AusAID fund a ten-year writing workshop and publication program to produce classroom materials on 'National History' for each Pacific Island nation. (page 90)

Recommendation 23: That the Senate Standing Committee on Defence Foreign Affairs and Trade adopt as a term of reference for its next report on the Pacific, "The current state of research on the Pacific in Australia". (page 93)

Recommendation 27: That universities review their offerings in Development Studies to ensure that content is included on Australian development assistance in the Pacific Islands. (page 95)

Recommendation 30: That universities review their literature offerings and take steps to incorporate Pacific Island literatures as a stand-alone unit/subject, or as a fully acknowledged component of other units/subjects. (page 102)

Recommendation 39: That State and Territory governments and local government councils with a significant Pacific Islander community fund local, annual Pacific Island symposia on the theme of making connections between communities, school and university educators, and government, including speakers. (page 116)

Recommendation 48: That the Commonwealth government establish in Australia and fund for a ten-year period an administrative college for Pacific Island leaders, and Australians about to work in the Pacific, to be known as the Pacific Regional Training Institute. (page 136)

### **Low Priority—Essential, and in Need of Implementation**

Recommendation 4: That the Commonwealth government fund and facilitate for a ten-year period a staff and student exchange between Australian universities and the USP and UPNG Law Schools. (page 40)

Recommendation 8: That, Australian universities declare a priority for emerging scholars in Pacific Studies in their internal grants and award schemes for a ten-year period. (page 37)

Recommendation 17: That State museums be funded to provide more physical storage and display space, to allow visual documentation of the Pacific Island collections for online access, to expand Pacific Island Collections and to fund new Pacific Islands research. (page 17)

Recommendation 19: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to report on all aspects of repatriation of Pacific Islands artefacts and documents. (page 79)

Recommendation 20: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to report on the provision of multiple media and digital forms of access to all collections of Pacific Islands material held in Australia. (page 79)

Recommendation 32: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize be for a book of fiction on a Pacific Island theme. (page 102)

Recommendation 33: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize for a documentary film on a Pacific Island theme. (page 103)

Recommendation 34: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize for a web site on a Pacific Island theme. (page 103)

Recommendation 35: That the Commonwealth government award an annual Pacific Island travelling writer's scholarship to an Australian fiction author to travel in the region researching a Pacific Island theme. (page 103)

Recommendation 42: That State and Territory governments award an annual prize to the school that best achieves a higher profile and greater self-esteem for Pacific Islander students and more awareness of secondary and tertiary education among non-Pacific Islander Australian students. (page 116)

Recommendation 47 That Department of Foreign Affairs & Trade expands their engagement with researchers on the Pacific and with Australia's Pacific Islands communities. (page 128)

## 2. Recommendations Listed by Responsible Authority

*This list includes all fifty-three recommendations, and is organised by target authority and acknowledges that institutions and Commonwealth, State and Territory governments may respond favourably to the tenor and spirit of the Report, but unless presented with practical, viable actions may not proceed to the implementation stage.*

### Commonwealth Government

Recommendation 4: That the Commonwealth government fund and facilitate for a ten-year period a staff and student exchange between Australian universities and the USP and UPNG Law Schools. (page 40)

Recommendation 7: That the Commonwealth government fund and establish a *Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies* for a ten-year period, located in a State or Territory capital, to support, emphasise and facilitate the national spread of inter-institutional research on the Pacific. (page 37)

Recommendation 10: That the Commonwealth government support an annual postgraduate symposia/workshop and online postgraduate forum on Pacific Studies for a ten-year period as a means to increase interest in higher degree research on the Pacific. (page 39)

Recommendation 13: That the Commonwealth government award over a ten-year period an increased number of higher degree scholarships dedicated to Pacific Studies, through avenues such as the proposed centres, councils, institutes, and foundations. (page 52)

Recommendation 15: That the Commonwealth government fund the Pacific Research Archives at ANU for a ten-year period. (page 63)

Recommendation 29: That the Commonwealth government work with relevant State and Territory governments and local councils to create a web site about Australian South Sea Islanders, that includes information on all government resources available to the communities. (page 97)

Recommendation 32: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize be for a book of fiction on a Pacific Island theme. (page 102)

Recommendation 33: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize for a documentary film on a Pacific Island theme. (page 103)

Recommendation 34: That the Commonwealth government award an annual prize for a web site on a Pacific Island theme. (page 103)

Recommendation 35: That the Commonwealth government award an annual Pacific Island travelling writer's scholarship to an Australian fiction author to travel in the region researching a Pacific Island theme. (page 103)

Recommendation 43: That the Commonwealth government fund a national report on the social, cultural, political and economic status of and contribution of Pacific Islanders to Australia. (page 116)

Recommendation 44: That the Commonwealth government fund an annual Performing Arts Tour of Australia for a ten-year period by Pacific Islander performance groups, sourced from the region, to tour Australian cities, schools and other institutions, demonstrating Pacific Islander cultures to a wide audience and providing exposure of their rich heritage. (page 119)

Recommendation 48: That the Commonwealth government establish in Australia and fund for a ten-year period an administrative college for Pacific Island leaders, and Australians about to work in the Pacific, to be known as the Pacific Regional Training Institute. (page 136)

### **State and Territory Governments**

Recommendation 38: That State and Territory governments through their Community, Family, Ethnic or Multicultural Affairs Departments adopt a positive affirmation policy to include Australia's Pacific Islanders as a separate category in all promotional, development and community programs. (page 111)

Recommendation 39: That State and Territory governments and local government councils with a significant Pacific Islander community fund local, annual Pacific Island symposia on the theme of making connections between communities, school and university educators, and government, including speakers. (page 116)

Recommendation 40: That Commonwealth, State and Territory governments fund language programs amongst Pacific Island communities and for others wishing to learn Pacific Island languages. (page 116)

Recommendation 41: That Commonwealth, State and Territory governments fund a social outreach program so that people proficient in Pacific languages can visit and support sick and elderly Pacific Islander people in hospitals and nursing homes. (page 116)

Recommendation 42: That State and Territory governments award an annual prize to the school that best achieves a higher profile and greater self-esteem for Pacific Islander students and more awareness of secondary and tertiary education among non-Pacific Islander Australian students. (page 116)

### **AusAID/DFAT**

Recommendation 16: That AusAID fund the USP and UPNG libraries to become permanent members of the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau consortium. (page 63)

Recommendation 22: That AusAID fund a ten-year writing workshop and publication program to produce classroom materials on 'National History' for each Pacific Island nation. (page 90)

Recommendation 23: That the Senate Standing Committee on Defence Foreign Affairs and Trade adopt as a term of reference for its next report on the Pacific, "The current state of research on the Pacific in Australia". (page 93)

Recommendation 24: That AusAID expand funding of projects in Australia that increase understanding and knowledge by Australians of Australia's development assistance role in the region. (page 95)

Recommendation 25: That the Youth Ambassador For Development (AYAD) scheme be strengthened and focused on the Pacific Islands, particularly on Papua New Guinea. (page 95)

Recommendation 26: That the Australian Volunteers International (AVI) scheme in the Pacific Islands be strengthened and expanded to enhance the Australian presence in the Pacific Islands. (page 95)

Recommendation 28: That AusAID republishes in printed and digital form the 1997 Australian South Sea Islander curriculum package for schools. (page 97)

Recommendation 45 : That the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, a *Council on Australia Pacific Island Relations*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre. (page 128)

Recommendation 46: That Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade fund for a ten-year period, an *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute*, located in a university in a State or Territory capital or major centre. (page 128)

Recommendation 47 That Department of Foreign Affairs & Trade expands their engagement with researchers on the Pacific and with Australia's Pacific Islands communities. (page 128)

### **Australian Research Council**

Recommendation 9: That the Australian Research Council declares the "Pacific Islands" a priority area for ten years. (page 38)

### **Universities**

Recommendation 1: That Australian universities develop undergraduate units/subjects that specifically examine Australia's role in the Pacific Island region. (page 19)

Recommendation 2: That Australian universities introduce undergraduate 'Legal Studies on the Pacific' as part of the Law degree, including both a comparative overview and research into one or two societies in depth. (page 19)

Recommendation 3: That Australian universities establish opportunities within Masters programs for more advanced, courses and research projects on 'Legal Studies on the Pacific'. (page 19)

Recommendation 5: That education faculties in Australian universities incorporate the option of overseas teaching experiences in the Pacific Islands for trainee teachers as a part of their practicum program. (page 25)

Recommendation 6: That universities, schools and communities collaborate to establish an annual 'Pacific Youth in Education Forum' to promote higher education options for Pacific Island students. (page 28)

Recommendation 8: That, Australian universities declare a priority for emerging scholars in Pacific Studies in their internal grants and award schemes for a ten-year period. (page 37)

Recommendation 11: That the Commonwealth government allocate funding for emerging scholars though tagged appointments and salaries to ensure talented postgraduates remain in the Pacific Studies field, and remain in Australian institutions. (page 39)

Recommendation 14: That the Australian Vice-Chancellors' Committee (AVCC) review all tertiary institutions regarding their contribution to research on the Pacific, and declare the 'Pacific Islands' a priority in teaching and research over a ten-year period. (page 52)

Recommendation 27: That universities review their offerings in Development Studies to ensure that content is included on Australian development assistance in the Pacific Islands. (page 95)

Recommendation 30: That universities review their literature offerings and take steps to incorporate Pacific Island literatures as a stand-alone unit/subject, or as a fully acknowledged component of other units/subjects. (page 102)

### **Media**

Recommendation 36 That media organizations, media councils and media unions promote and expand coverage of Australian Pacific Islanders who have been largely invisible and unreported so far. (page 104)

Recommendation 37: That the Commonwealth government fund a capital city media briefing program utilising the skills of local Pacific columnists and scholars to update print, TV, radio and electronic journalists on current

developments in the region and the broad issues and developments that will influence Australia's relations with the region, in order to counter over-reliance on coup/cyclone/disaster reportage. (page 104)

### **Education Departments/Schools**

Recommendation 31: That Commonwealth, State and Territory education authorities review their literature offerings and take steps to incorporate Pacific Island literatures into the school curriculum. (page 102)

Recommendation 49: That the National Curriculum Framework include specific reference to the study of Australia's relations with the Pacific Islands, Australian South Sea Islanders and Australia's Pacific Islander communities. (page 139)

Recommendation 50: That State and Territory Education Departments publish exemplar units of work for the study of the Pacific Islands that respond to the National Curriculum Frameworks, in consultation with Pacific Islander communities, educators, professional teacher associations, and university teachers and researchers. (page 139)

Recommendation 51: That the Pacific Islands be explicitly included as a separate region under the *Access Asia* framework. (page 143)

Recommendation 52: That State and Territories Education Departments encourage schools with large Pacific Island communities to include the teaching of Pacific Island studies. (page 143)

Recommendation 53: That State and Territory Education Departments recognise mentoring and outreach programs aimed at Pacific Islander students in primary and secondary schools as a priority. (page 143)

### **Libraries, Galleries, Museums and Archives**

Recommendation 12: That the Commonwealth government fund the Pacific Archives at the ANU to compile a bibliography of Australian theses on Pacific Studies back to 1900, to create an equivalent source to the *Bibliographic Index of Pacific Theses in New Zealand Universities* (2009). (page 46)

Recommendation 17: That State museums be funded to provide more physical storage and display space, to allow visual documentation of the Pacific Island collections for online access, to expand Pacific Island Collections and to fund new Pacific Islands research. (page 79)

Recommendation 18: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to catalogue all Pacific Island collections in Australia. (page 79)

Recommendation 19: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to report on all aspects of repatriation of Pacific Islands artefacts and documents. (page 79)

Recommendation 20: That the Commonwealth Government fund a national project to report on the provision of multiple media and digital forms of access to all collections of Pacific Islands material held in Australia. (page 79)

Recommendation 21: That State and Territory governments fund a demonstration project, triangulating the heritage relationships between related institutional collections, source communities and Pacific Island diaspora communities. (page 79)



## **Chapter 10**

### **A National Strategy**

#### **1. Where We Are Now**

Commentators, government leaders, bureaucrats, villagers and academics in the Pacific Islands region, and in Australia, suggest that Australia is not regarded as a Pacific Islands nation. However, Australia is generally acknowledged as being part of the wider grouping called Oceania, and is certainly a neighbour to the many islands nations and territories that are scattered across one-third of the world's surface—that is, across the Pacific Ocean. Australia is also a major player in the region in terms of education, training, security, development assistance, trade, commerce, investment, migration and tourism. The Commonwealth government elected in Australia in late 2007 declared its goal was 'deep engagement' with the Pacific and an increased understanding of the region, its component nations, territories, peoples and environments, as well as an increased understanding of Australia's complex, continuing relationships with the region.

In 2009, Australia has isolated, energetic centres of excellence in university teaching, research and scholarship, and substantial material culture collections, knowledge transfer and heritage preservation abilities. However, generally across the tertiary, institutional and bureaucratic sectors related to the Pacific, the situation is marked by decline, malaise and lack of support.

#### **2. Where we want to be in Twenty Years Time**

In 2029, it would be advantageous for Australia to have surged ahead in terms of enrolments in undergraduate teaching units/subjects and courses, postgraduate theses completions and print and non-print research outputs on the Pacific Islands—all measurable and quantifiable indicators of 'deep engagement'.

In 2029, Australian teaching and research should be led by several lighthouse Centres of Excellence in Pacific Studies spread across the States and Territories.

In 2029, Australia's Archives, Libraries, Galleries and Museums should be nationally and internationally famous for their Pacific Islands collections, exhibitions, and access and community linkages.

In 2029, Australia should be a 'Pacific nation', and accepted by its neighbouring islands nations as a collaborator, friend and a generous benefactor.

In 2029, Australian Commonwealth, State and Territory governments, ministries and departments should be well informed, staffed by Pacific Studies graduates and postgraduates, and harmoniously and seamlessly engaged with advisors, consultants and experts from across the academic and Pacific Islander communities. Many of these should be Australians of Pacific ancestry.

In 2029, if the 53 practical recommendations in this report have been implemented, then Australia will be far better placed to understand and work with its neighbours.

The report calls for a series of reviews, policy formulations and ultimately budgetary commitment. In simple terms, if the dollars over the long-term match the enthusiasm and expertise available a great deal can be achieved in enhancing Australia's reputation as a centre of excellence of world-renown in teaching and research in Pacific Studies.

A National Strategy is required. Australia has rich resources for studying, teaching and research on the Pacific Islands, and for achieving deeper engagement, but now needs a practical national strategy and the fiscal means to revitalise and develop our understanding and engagement as a nation, and to cement our role as a neighbour.



## Appendices

### Appendix 1

#### Publications by Australian South Sea Islander authors

- Andrew, Cristine, and Rosemary Kennedy, *A Community History of the Homebush Mission Hall 1892–1996*, Mackay: Cristine Andrew, 1995.
- Andrew, Cristine, and Penny Cook (eds.), *Fields of Sorrow: Oral History of the Mackay South Sea Islanders (Kanakas) and their Descendents*, Mackay, Qld: Cristine Andrew, 2000.
- ASSIUC Rockhampton and District Branch, *Resource Book: Introducing South Sea Islander Culture into Child Care Centres/Family Day Care*, Rockhampton, 1997.
- Bandler, Faith, *Wacvie*, Adelaide: Rigby, 1977.
- \_\_\_\_\_, *Welou, My Brother*, Sydney: Wild and Woolley and Aboriginal Artists Agency, 1984.
- \_\_\_\_\_, *Turning the Tide: A Personal History of the Commonwealth Council for the Advancement of Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders*, Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press, 1989.
- Bandler, Faith, and Len Fox, *Marani in Australia*, Adelaide: Rigby, 1980.
- Doyle, Justin Grahame Fatnowna, Teleai Ketchell, *3 Among Many: A Collection of Life Stories from Mackay's Aboriginal, Torres Strait and Australian South Sea Islander Elders*, Mackay: Info Pub, 2000.
- Edmund, Mabel, *No Regrets*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1992.
- \_\_\_\_\_, *Hello, Johnny!*, Rockhampton: Central Queensland University Press, 1996.
- Fatnowna, Noel, *Fragments of a Lost Heritage*, Roger Keesing (ed.), Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1989.
- Fatnowna, Teresa, *Faith of Our Fathers: A Journey of Three Fatnownas 1866–1999*, Christine Fatnowna (ed.), Mackay, Qld: Info Pub, 2002.
- Ithong, Johnny, *History and the South Sea Islanders on the Tweed*, Coolangatta, Qld: Johnny Ithong, 1994.
- \_\_\_\_\_, *Memoirs of My 80 Years of Work in the Areas of Tweed-Brisbane*, Coolangatta, Qld: Johnny Ithong, 1995.
- Lowah, Thomas, *Eded Mer (My Life)*, Kuranda, Qld: Rams Skull Press, 1988.
- Manaway, Julie, Tracey Manaway, Cynthia McCarthy, Staphen Tatow (eds.), *Viti Family, Descendants of Charlie Viti*, Mackay: Viti Book Committee, 1996.
- Morris, Lyn, Leonie Yow-Yeh (ed.), *The Yow-Yeh Family: the Australian Generations, 1878–1992*, Rockhampton, 1992.
- Panochni, Peter, *The Trail of Endurance: A Journey from Paradise: South Sea Island Cultural Mapping Project*, Yepoon: Livingstone Shire Council, 2002.
- South Sea Islanders Tree Naming Project Committee, *The South Sea Islander Garden of Memories*, Mackay: Mackay City Council, 1998.
- Stone, Mariam, and Stephen Baggow, *Coming Together: A Reconciliation Project of Mackay City Council*, Mackay: Mackay City Council, 1994.
- Waite, Sue, *Drumming the Story: It's Our Business: Mackay & District Australian South Sea Islander Association Protocols Guide*, Mackay: Mackay & District Australian South Sea Islander Association, 2000.
- Willie, Lloyd (ed.), *History of Kanaka Town*, Rockhampton: Kanaka Town Committee, 1998.
- Wright, Jacqui, in association with Francis Wimbis, *The Secret: A Story of Slavery in Australia*, Gin Gin, Qld: Wimbis and Wright, 1996.

## Appendix 2

### Recommendations of the Australian South Sea Islander Community Workshop, June 2006

There were nine recommendations:

1. That ASSI be involved in Queensland's Sesquicentennial in 2009.
2. That the Queensland Government review its 2000–2006 ASSI Action Plan, and that a second phase be initiated.
3. That ASSI history is given greater recognition in the school curriculum.
4. That AusAID fund oral history fieldworkers and trainers from Vanuatu, New Caledonia, and the Solomon Islands to visit Australia to work with the ASSI communities.
5. That Multicultural Affairs Queensland publishes a community resource directory including all ASSI organizations, published and audiovisual materials relating to the ASSI communities.
6. That the Museum of Tropical Queensland explore ways of investigating the 1893 wreck site of the recruiting vessel *Foam* as a major project focusing attention on the ASSI community, possibly to mark the 150 year anniversary of the arrival of the first South Sea Islanders in Queensland, 1863–2013.
7. That a survey be made of all Pacific Islander cultural property held in Australian museum collections, archives, and libraries.
8. That Multicultural Affairs Queensland draft protocols to address ownership and intellectual property concerns, in full consultation with ASSI communities.
9. That the existing valuable connection between the ASSI communities and their islands of origin (in New Caledonia, Solomon Islands, Vanuatu, and Papua New Guinea) be utilised by State and Commonwealth agencies, both to further develop the ASSI communities and to facilitate Australia's relationship with Pacific nations.

The Workshop agreed the subsequent report should be distributed to relevant State and Commonwealth agencies and institutions for their information.

## Appendix 3

### **Outstanding Oceanic Art works in the National Gallery of Victoria collection.**

Compiled by Judith Ryan, Senior Curator, Indigenous Art, National Gallery of Victoria

- Kwoma collection of bark paintings, sculpture, ceramics and works on paper by named artists, complete with impeccable documentation
- Contemporary Highland shields by named artists, including three of the Phantom
- Abelam yam masks (S.G. Moriarty collection)
- Massim lime spatulas (S.G. Moriarty collection)
- Asmat and Mimika shields and sculptures from Papua and Papua Barat provinces of Indonesia by named artists
- 19th-century *tapa* cloths from Fiji and Cook Islands
- 19<sup>th</sup> century Tami Island bowl
- 19<sup>th</sup> century Sabi mask
- Malagan canoe by Edward Salle and Mathew Salle
- 20 contemporary Omie bark cloths by major women artists
- Gogodala drum by Kebali
- 14 Massim relief sculptures from John Kasaipwalova's dance drama *Sail the Midnight Sun*, 1979
- Abelam *urugal* (sound producing instrument) and Nggwalandu figure
- Vanuatu *Atingting* (slit-gong)
- Selection of Vanuatu masks and figures, many by known artists
- Lower Sepik and Upper Sepik masks and shields
- Contemporary works by Shane Cotton, Michael Parekowhai and John Pule
- Contemporary collection of Vanuatu sculpture by known artists from North Ambrym

## Appendix 4

### Examples from the Pacific Holdings of the National Film and Sound Archive

Compiled by Matthew Davies, Senior Curator of Recorded Sound

#### Sound Holdings

- David Fanshawe Pacific Music Archives collection—Recordings (including unique recordings of traditional music and ceremonies) made by David Fanshawe in the Pacific region for his *Pacific Odyssey*.
- East Timor Resistance Collection—analogue cassette tapes of radio communications from and with the East Timorese resistance inside East Timor which include, two-way radio contact with Australian and East Timorese activists operating a clandestine radio in Darwin, Fretilin Radio Maubere transmissions from the Fretilin resistance in East Timor and also some coded Fretilin messages.
- Published sound recordings—mainly music. Some traditional material, some gospel music, but in the main commercial recordings.
- Songs about the Pacific by Australian and other artists.
- Radio material—patchy coverage of news and interviews relating to Pacific Islands affairs.
- Some international sporting coverage.

#### Moving Images

- Pacific locations and subjects are included in a variety of Home Movie, Newsreel, Documentary and Feature Film holdings from the early 20<sup>th</sup> century onwards.
- Daily TV news gathering includes any coverage of Pacific Islands affairs since around 1990.

#### Documents and Artefacts

- Mainly posters and other promotional material relating to feature films set in or made in the Pacific Islands.

#### Recent Acquisitions from the Grainger Museum

- Recordings of Songs and chants performed by a troupe of Rarotongan singers and recorded by A. J. Knocks at the New Zealand International Exhibition, held in Christchurch from 1 November 1906 to 15 April 1907.
- Recordings of Maori song and chants from the early 20<sup>th</sup> century.

#### Preservation Projects

- Ongoing support through SEAPAVAA for preservation training.

Past activities include providing staff for training workshops supported by other organizations—PIMA, AIBD—but the NFSA has not been involved in similar training programs for several years.

## Appendix 5

### Libraries and Archives in the Pacific Islands Region

By Ewan Maidment, Executive Officer, PMB

The developments in collecting Pacific documentary resources in Australia have been matched to some extent by improvements in archives administration in the islands. Some examples follow.

- The National Archives of Fiji (NAF) received micrographic and digitisation equipment valued at F\$0.5m from the Japanese International Cooperation Agency in 2005. In October 2008 the NAF opened a new archives repository built by the Fiji government at a cost of F\$4m.
- A National Library of Fiji is also being planned.
- In Samoa, a separate government archives facility was established in 2007.
- In Vanuatu, the National Library was separated from the Public Library in downtown Port Vila in 2004 and has been successfully re-established at the Vanuatu Cultural Centre.

Elsewhere in the islands the operation and survival of archives and libraries is more problematic, as indicated by the following examples.

- The PNG National Archives and Public Records Service is chronically underfunded. Jacob Hevelawa, former PNG Government Archivist, now Director-General of the PNG National Library, has listed the main problems facing the Archives as minimal opportunities for professional training, problems with maintenance of storage facilities, inadequate computing equipment and database software.
- The National Archives of Solomon Islands, with some assistance from the NAA, has re-commenced operations, having struggled to survive the civil tensions (1998–2003) intact, but suffers from lack of equipment and professional expertise.
- The defunct Vanuatu National Archives was transferred to the Vanuatu Cultural Centre in late 2007, but funding for Archives staff and the construction of a repository is not yet resolved.
- In Kiribati, Kunei Etekira was elected to Parliament in 2007 and retired from his position as Kiribati National Archivist. His deputy, Tarawa Nataua, retired in 2008.

The first generation of Islander archivists, many of them trained at the Western Pacific Archives or, more recently, at the University of NSW, is moving on through to retirement or career changes without trained replacements on hand and without any established formal program for training archivists and records managers, either at the USP or universities in PNG.

## Appendix 6

### **Submissions Received by the Senate Standing Committee on Defence, Foreign Affairs and Trade: *Inquiry into the Economic and Security Challenges facing Papua New Guinea and the Island States of the Southwest Pacific, 2008***

Source: <[www.aph.gov.au/Senate/committee/fadt\\_ctte/swpacific/submissions/sublist.htm](http://www.aph.gov.au/Senate/committee/fadt_ctte/swpacific/submissions/sublist.htm)>

Note: PDF – KB/MB indicates the number of pages and size of submission.

Submitter  
Sub No.

- 1 The University of Sydney (PDF 225KB)
- 2 Mr Satish Chand (PDF 49KB)
- 3 Professor Clive Moore and Mr Keith Jackson (PDF 94KB)
- 4 Commonwealth Ombudsman (PDF 1242KB)
- 5 National Harvest Labour Information Service (PDF 40KB)
- 6 University of Queensland's Consortium on Community Building and Responsible Resource Development (PDF 48KB)
- 7 Ambassador of Japan (PDF 483KB)
- 8 Department of Broadband, Communications & the Digital Economy (PDF 41KB)
- 9 Sunraysia Citrus Growers Inc. (PDF 436KB)
- 10 Australian Services Union (ASU); Community and Public Sector Union (CPSU); Communications, Electrical and Plumbing Union (CEPU) (PDF 313KB)
- 11 The Centre for Independent Studies (CIS) (PDF 222KB)
- 12 Australian Fair Trade and Investment Network (AFTINET) (PDF 72KB)
- 13 Recruitment and Consulting Services Association (RCSA) Australia & New Zealand (PDF 202KB)
- 14 Lowy Institute for International Policy (PDF 109KB)
- 15 Australian Manufacturing Workers' Union (A.M.W.U.) (PDF 68KB)
- 16 AID/WATCH (PDF 56KB)
- 17 Liquor, Hospitality and Miscellaneous Union (LHMU) (PDF 83KB)
- 18 Department of Defence (PDF 1446KB)
- 19 Sunraysia Mallee Economic Development Board (PDF 264KB)
- 20 Institute of International Trade (PDF 48KB)
- 21 Mr John Millett (PDF 36KB)
- 22 Mr Nigel Phair (PDF 2083KB)
- 23 Dr Robert Ayson (PDF 19KB)
- 24 Dr Max Quanchi (PDF 215KB)
- 25 Mr Bob Breen (PDF 3615KB)
- 26 Oxfam Australia (PDF 739KB)
- 27 Australian Prudential Regulation Authority (PDF 35KB)
- 28 High Commissioner for the Republic of the Fiji Islands (PDF 4071KB)

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- 29 Australian Chamber of Commerce and Industry (PDF 795KB)
- 30 Australian Nursing Federation (PDF 1157KB)
- 31 Pacific Asia Tourism Pty Ltd (PDF 2067KB)
- 32 Australian National Audit Office (PDF 377KB)
- 33 Australian Industry Group (PDF 105KB)
- 34 Esso Australia Pty Ltd (PDF 1086KB)
- 35 Northern Territory Government (PDF 349KB)
- 36 Department of Immigration and Citizenship (PDF 4199KB)
- 37 ACT Legislative Assembly (PDF 200KB)
- 38 Confidential
- 39 Dr R A Herr OAM (PDF 3736KB)
- 39A Dr R A Herr OAM (PDF 57KB)
- 40 Attorney-General's Department and Australian Customs Service (PDF 155KB)
- 41 Qantas Airways Limited (PDF 442KB)
- 42 Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry (PDF 156KB)
- 42A Department of Agriculture, Fisheries and Forestry (PDF 46KB)
- 43 Department of Infrastructure, Transport, Regional Development and Local Government (PDF 101KB)
- 44 Palms Australia (PDF 62KB)
- 45 Australian Transaction Reports and Analysis Centre (AUSTRAC) (PDF 63KB)
- 46 Australian Nuclear Science and Technology Organisation (PDF 14KB)
- 47 World Vision Australia (PDF 126KB)
- 48 Professor Helen Ware (PDF 71KB)
- 49 Australian Council for International Development (PDF 174KB)
- 50 CSIRO (PDF 873KB)
- 51 Australia and New Zealand Banking Group (ANZ) (PDF 53KB)
- 52 Maritime Union of Australia (PDF 73KB)
- 53 The Foundation for Development Cooperation (PDF 263KB)
- 54 Mr Geoffrey Beecroft (PDF 9KB)
- 55 Construction, Forestry, Mining & Energy Union of Australia (CFMEU) (PDF 149KB)
- 56 The Australian National University (PDF 106KB)
- 57 TAFE Directors Australia (PDF 1385KB)
- 58 Australia Fiji Business Council (PDF 317KB)
- 59 Department of the Treasury (PDF 75KB)
- 60 Australian Pacific Islands Business Council (PDF 7423KB)
- 61 Austrade (PDF 65KB)
- 62 Australian Commonwealth Police (PDF 243KB)
- 63 ITS Global (PDF 275KB)
- 64 Department of Education, Employment and Workplace Relations (PDF 359KB)
- 65 Australian Agency for International Development (AusAID) (PDF 172KB)
- 66 Credit Union Foundation Australia (PDF 105KB)

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- 67 Australian Centre for International Agricultural Research (ACIAR) (PDF 651KB) ACIAR (PDF 708KB); (PDF 629KB)
- 68 Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade (PDF 164KB)
- 69 Pacific Islands Forum Secretariat (PDF 14303KB)
- 70 Australia Papua New Guinea Business Council (PDF 8026KB)

## Appendix 7

### Select List of Churches in the Sydney Area Serving Pacific Islander Congregations

Compiled by Grant McCall, Anthropology, UNSW

Catholic Fijian Community, Hunters Hill

Seventh Day Adventist Church (Fijian)

- Cabramatta
- Enmore
- Marylands

Maori Anglican Church, Redfern

Catholic Samoan Community, Panania

Central Hurstville Samoan Assembly of God, Punchbowl

Congregational Christian Church in Samoa

- Cabramatta West
- Lakemba
- Eagle Vale
- Minto
- Ingleburn
- Macquarie Fields
- Lugarno

Methodist Church of Samoa

- Smithfield
- Lethbridge Park
- Newcastle

Samoa Worship Centre, Emerton

Samoa Assembly of God, Greenacre

Samoa Methodist Church, St Marys

Samoa Methodist Church Sydney Incorporated, Leppington

Samoa Presbyterian Church, Lakemba

Seventh Day Adventist Church (Samoan)

- Minto
- Mt Druitt
- Punchbowl

Sydney Christian Churches of Australia (Samoan)

Wesley Pastoral Services (Rotuman and Samoan)

Wesley Samoan Parish, Lidcombe

Church of Tonga, Emerton and Fairfield

Free Church of Tonga, Greendale and Yennora

Seventh Day Adventist Church (Tongan) Lakemba

Tongan Community, Auburn

Tongan Uniting Church in Australia, Ashfield

Dominican Sisters of Eastern Australia & the Solomon Islands, Strathfield

For further listings see: < <http://www.ozfiji.com/churchX.html> >

## Appendix 8

### Select List of Biographies and Reminiscences about Papua New Guinea by Australian Authors, 1980-2005

Compiled by Hank Nelson, ANU

- Abbotts, Margaret, *One Man's Life: Staniforth Smith*, Welshpool: Books and Stuff, 1994.
- Abel, Gordon, *To War and Back: A Young Soldier's Journey through the Terrors and Boredoms of World War Two*, privately published, 1999.
- Allen, Jim, *Goodbye to the Territory: No Ken Kam Bek!* privately published, 1999.
- Australian Dictionary of Biography*, Vols 1–16, Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1966+.
- Balfe, John, ... *And Far From Home: Flying RAAF Transports in the Pacific War and After*, Melbourne: Macmillan, 1985.
- Baranay, Inez, *Rascal Rain: A Year In Papua New Guinea*, Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1994.
- Barnes, Robert, *Village Ministry Breakthrough*, privately published, 1983.
- Black, Geoff, *Against All Odds: The Survival of Australian Z-Special Unit Commando 'Mick' Dennis Behind Enemy Lines*, privately published, 2004.
- Bloomfield, David, *Rabaul Diary: Escaping Captivity in 1942*, Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 2001.
- Beavis, A Halliday, *My Life in Papua 1929–1967*, privately published, 1994.
- Beier, Ulli, *Decolonising the Mind: The Impact of the University on Culture and Identity in Papua New Guinea, 1971–74*, Canberra, Pandanus Books, 2005.
- Bell, Less and Gillian Shadbolt, *New Guinea Engineer*, Dural: Rosenberg Publishing, 2002.
- Bellair, John, *Amateur Soldier: An Australian Machine Gunner's Memories of World War II*, Melbourne: Spectrum, 1984.
- Blaskett, Geoffrey, *Islands and Mountains*, privately published, no date (1990?).
- Bice, Raymond, *A Victoria Cross on Bougainville 24 July 1945*, privately published, 1999(?).
- Biggs, Blanche, *From Papua With Love*, Sydney: Australian Board of Missions, 1987(?).
- Boehm, Ken, *Rabaul Erupts: My Experiences at Sonoma Care Centre during the Rabaul Volcanic Eruptions*, Morisset: H. and R. Dixon, 1999.
- Bourke, M. Jean, et al., *Our Time but Not Our Place: Voices of Expatriate Women in Papua New Guinea*, Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1993.
- Bower, Jeff, *A Passion for the Primitive: A Volunteer's Experiences in Papua New Guinea and the Solomon Islands*, Taree: privately published, 1995.
- Bowman, Alice, *Not Now Tomorrow: Ima Nai Ishita*, privately published, 1996.
- Boys, Pat, *Coconuts and Tearooms*, privately published, 1993.
- Brennan, Niall, *Damien Parer: Cameraman*, Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1994.
- Braga, Stuart, *Kokoda Commander: A Life of Major-General 'Tubby' Allen*, Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Briggs, Keith, *Potato Milkshakes and Other Aspects of Pioneer Missionary Life*, Melbourne: Asia Pacific Christian Mission, 1995(?).
- Brown, Rodger, *Talatala: Kath and Rodger Brown's Life in Pre- and Post-war PNG and their Escape from the Japanese*, privately published, 2001.
- Brune, Peter, *We Band of Brothers: A Biography of Ralph Honner, Soldier and Statesman*, Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 2000.
- Burke, Gail, *Meeting the Challenge—Australian Teachers in Papua New Guinea, Pre-Independence 1955–1975*, privately published, 2005.
- Bywater, Ern, *No Names—No Pack Drill*, Puckapunyal: Royal Australian Army Resources and Reproduction Unit, 1989(?).
- Buxton, Keith, *Papua New Guinea: The Golden Years*, privately published, no date.
- Carlson, Maureen, *Taim long Kiripia: My time at Kiripia 1969–1980*, privately published, 2000.
- Carroll, John, *Good Fortune Flew with Me: Memoirs of John W. Carroll's Tours of Operational Duty During World War II*, privately published, 2002.
- Center, Rus, *An Armchair Ride*, Adelaide: Seaview Press, 1997.

- Chalmers, Gloria, *Kundus, Cannibals and Cargo Cults*, privately published, 2006.
- Chinnery, Sarah, *Malaguna Road: The Papua and New Guinea Diaries of Sarah Chinnery*, Canberra: National Library of Australia, 1998.
- Chu, Anna, *Kapiak Tree: Memories of Papua New Guinea*, Ravenshoe: Maskimedia, 2008.
- Clarence, Margaret, *Yield Not to the Wind*, privately published, 1982.
- Cleland, Rachel, *Papua New Guinea: Pathways to Independence Official and Family Life 1951–1975*, Perth: Artlook Books, 1983.
- Cole, Tom, *The Last Paradise*, Sydney: Random House, 1990.
- Collins, Lloyd, *New Guinea Narrative 1942–1943: Incorporating the Wartime Diary of a Cipher Operator*, privately published, 2001.
- Connolly, Bob, *Making 'Black Harvest': Warfare, Film-making and Living Dangerously in the Highlands of Papua New Guinea*, Sydney: ABC Books, 2005.
- Cooke, John, *Working in Papua-New Guinea 1931–1946*, Mt Gravatt: Lara Publications, 1983.
- Coombes, David, *Morshead: Hero of Tobruk and El Alamein*, Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 2001.
- Damman, Sheila, *The Lieutenant and Her Tin Trunk*, privately published, 1999(?).
- Day, David, *John Curtin: A Life*, Sydney: HarperCollins, 1999.
- Deane-Butcher, William, *Fighter Squadron Doctor: 75 Squadron Royal Australian Air Force New Guinea 1942*, privately published, 1990.
- Deasey, Marjorie, *Never Say I Can't*, privately published, 2004.
- Dixon, Jonathan, *Papuan Islands Pilgrimage*, privately published, 1988(?).
- Down, Goldie, *When Father Disappeared*, Mt Colah (?): Eben Publishers, 1994(?).
- Downing, Doris, *The Bridle Path: Doris Downing, Her Life and Letters*, ed. by Joyce Downing, privately published, 1991.
- Downs, Ian, *The Last Mountain: A Life in Papua New Guinea*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1986.
- Eather, Steve, *Desert Sands, Jungle Lands: A Biography of Major General Ken Eather, CB, CBE, DSO, DSC*, Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 2003.
- Edgar, Bill, *Warrior of Kokoda: A Biography of Brigadier Arnold Potts*, Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1999.
- Edmonds, Laurie, *Down Through the Years: the Story of My Life*, privately published, 1996.
- Edwards, Doreen, *Woman of Vision: Sister Catherine O'Sullivan Daughter of our Lady of the Sacred Heart also known as Mother Flavia and 'The Little Flower of Rabaul'*, privately published, no date.
- Ennis, Helen, *Man with a Camera: Frank Hurley Overseas*, Canberra: National Library of Australia, 2002.
- Epstein, T. Scarlett, *Swimming Upstream: A Jewish Woman from Vienna*, Valentine Mitchell, London, 2005.
- Farquhar, Murray, *Derrick, V.C.*, Adelaide: Rigby, 1982.
- Fenton, Peter, *Olive Weston: The Heroic Life of a World War II Nurse*, Sydney: HarperCollins, 2003.
- Fisher, Fedora, *Raphael Cilento: A Biography*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1994.
- Fisk, E.K., *Hardly Ever a Dull Moment*, National Centre for Development Studies, Canberra: History of Development Studies 5, Australian National University, 1995.
- Fowke, John, *Kundi Dan*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1995.
- Fox, Peter, *Stephenson called Peter: A Life, Peter Fox*, Bathurst: Crawford House, 1995.
- Flannery, Tim, *Throwim Way Leg: An Adventure*, Melbourne: Text, 1998.
- Frazer, Ian, *God's Maverick*, Sydney: Albatross Books, 1992.
- Freund, A.P.H., *Missionary Turns Spy*, Adelaide: Lutheran Homes, 1989.
- Freund, Dorothea, *I Will Uphold You: The memoirs of Dorothea M. Freund, née Ey*, Adelaide: Lutheran Publishing, 1985.
- Fulton, E.T.W., *No Turning Back: A Memoir*, Canberra: Pandanus Books, 2005.
- Gallaway, Jack, *The Odd Couple: Blamey and MacArthur at War*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 2000.
- Gately, Arthur, *A Call to Arms: War Service with the RAAF 1942–1946, Diary Notes and Memoirs of Arthur Gately*, Fairbairn: Aerospace Centre, RAAF Base, 2003.
- Geldard, Wal, *Forked Lightning*, privately published, 1998.
- Genty, Owen, *The Planter*, privately published, 2006.
- Gibbes, Bobby, *You Live But Once: An Autobiography*, privately published, 1994.
- Glinster, O. E., *Forgotten Hero*, privately published, 1995.
- Golski, Kathy, *Watched by Ancestors: An Australian Family in Papua New Guinea*, Sceptre, Sydney, 1998.
- Gomme, Brian, *A Gunner's Eye View*, privately published, 1997.

- Gray, Laurel, *Sinabada Woman among Warriors: A Biography of the Rev. Sue Rankin*, Melbourne: Joint Board of Christian Education, 1988.
- Graham, Vincent, *At Scarlet Beach: the Story of a Soldier*, privately published, 1995(?).
- Green, Judith, *These Were My Children*, Adelaide: Landin Press, 1989.
- Green, Olwyn, *The Name's Still Charlie*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1993.
- Guntner, Mary W., *Doctor in Paradise: Challenges and Rewards in Medical Service New Guinea 1958–1970*, Adelaide: Crawford House, 2006.
- Hamlyn-Harris, Geoffrey, *Through Mud and Blood to Victory*, Sydney: Wild & Woolley, 1993.
- Hand, David, *Modawa: Papua New Guinea and Me, 1946–2002*, Port Moresby, 2002.
- Hargesheimer, Fred, *The School that Fell from the Sky*, Auburn: Bookstand Books, 2002.
- Harkness, Chris, *New Guinea: The Wahgi Impact*, Coorparoo: Robert Brown, 1994.
- Harle, Charles, *A Rising Son of Empire*, Melbourne: Mostly Unsung Military History, 1993.
- Henderson, James, *Onward Boy Soldiers: The Battle for Milne Bay*, Perth: University of Western Australia Press, 1992.
- Henderson, Margaret, *Yours Sincerely, Tom: A Lost Child of Empire*, privately published, 2000.
- Henderson, Margaret, *Yours Sincerely, Tom, Revisited*, Adelaide: Seaview Press, 2005.
- Hoe, Susanna, *At Home in Paradise: A House and Garden in Papua New Guinea*, Oxford: Women's History Press, 2003.
- Hollinshed, Judith, *Innocence to Independence: Life in the Papua New Guinea Highlands 1956–1980*, Canberra: Pandanus Books, 2004.
- Holmes, John, *Smiles of Fortune: A Memoir of the War against Japan 1943–45*, Sydney: Kangaroo Press, 2001.
- Hogan, Tom, and Nance Hogan and Bill Hogan, *From Grabben Gullen to Kokoda*, privately published, 1992.
- Hogbin, H. Ian, *Conversations with Ian Hogbin/Jeremy Beckett*, Oceania Monographs, 35, Sydney: University of Sydney, 1989.
- Hooper, Alan, *Love War & Letters PNG 1940–45: An autobiography 1940–1945*, Coorparoo: Robert Brown, 1994.
- Horner, David, *General Vasey's War*, Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1992.
- Horner, David, *Blamey: The Commander-in-Chief*, Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1998.
- Horner, David, *Defence Supremo: Sir Frederick Shedden and the Making of Australian Defence Policy*, Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 2000.
- Howard, Jane, *Margaret Mead: A Life*, New York: Simon and Schuster, 1984.
- Hungerford, T.A.G., *A Knockabout with a Slouch Hat: An Autobiographical Collection 1942–1951*, Fremantle: Fremantle Arts Centre Press, 1985.
- Hurrell, A. Lloyd, *Hurrells' Way: An Autobiography*, Adelaide: Crawford House, 2006.
- Huxley, Jim, *New Guinea Experience: Gold, War & Peace*, Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 2007.
- Jackson, Kingsley, *Not Always Wise*, privately published, 2004.
- Jackson, Patricia and Arthur Jackson, eds, *'A Lot to Fight For': The War Diaries and Letters of S/Ldr J.F. Jackson, DFC*, privately published, 1996.
- James, Clarrie, *ANGAU One Man Law*, Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 1999.
- Jephcott, Barbara, *Bombs to Beef: Development of Dumpu Cattle Station, Papua New Guinea*, privately published, 2007.
- John, Arthur, *Fortune Favoured Me*, privately published, 1999.
- Johnson, L.W., *Colonial Sunset: Australia and Papua New Guinea 1970–74*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1983.
- Jones, Peter, *The Reluctant Volunteer in Service with the Ninth Division 1940–1945*, Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 1997.
- Kendall, Henry, *Not Forever in Green Pastures: The Personal Memoirs of the Rt Revd H.T.A. Kendall MA*, Townsville: Diocese of North Queensland, 1988.
- Kepchia, John, *M.I.A. Over Rabaul*, privately published, 1986.
- Kidu, Carol, *A Remarkable Journey*, Sydney: Longman, 2002.
- Kingsmill, John, *No Hero: Memoirs of a Raw Recruit in World War II*, Sydney: Hale & Iremonger, 1994.
- Klitzman, Robert, *The Trembling Mountain: A Personal Account of Kuru, Cannibals, and Mad Cow Disease*, New York: Plenum Press, 1998.
- Knie, Paul and Eleanor, *To the Ends of the Earth: The Life Story of Ida Voss*, privately published, 2004.
- Kuelinad, Marlon, *My Memories of Life in the Forest: Images of a Forest Village in the Gogol Valley*, Melbourne: Pearson Education, 2004.

- Lal, Brij, ed, *Pacific Places, Pacific Histories: Essays in Honor of Robert C. Kiste*, Honolulu: University of Hawai`i Press, 2004.
- Langmore, Diane, *Missionary Lives: Papua, 1974–1914*, Honolulu: University of Hawai`i Press, 1989.
- Laughton, Valerie, *From Housework to Adventure*, privately published, 1978.
- Leahy, Tom, *Markham Tom: Memoirs of an Australian Pioneer in Papua New Guinea*, edited by Chris Ashton, Adelaide: Crawford House, 2004 (?).
- Lewis, Bessie, *Nupela Misis: An Australian Nurse in Papua New Guinea*, Melbourne: Lowden Publishing, 2002.
- Litchfield, Geoff, *Fly Boy*, privately published, 2002.
- Lloyd, Stephanie, Marlana Jeffery and Jenny Hearn, *Taim Bilong Misis Bilong Armi: Memories of Wives of Australian Servicemen in Papua New Guinea 1951–1975*, Canberra: Pandanus Books, 2001.
- Lock, Lester, *Locks that Opened Doors*, Warburton: Signs Publishing, no date.
- McDonald, A.K., *War Memories of A.K. McDonald: A Bougainville Non-combatant Remembers*, privately published, 1994.
- McDonald, Neil, *War Cameraman: The Story of Damien Parer*, Melbourne: Lothian, 1994.
- McDowell, Nancy, *The Mundugumor: From the Field Notes of Margaret Mead and Reo Fortune*, Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1991.
- McFarlane, Brian, *We Band of Brothers: A True Australian Adventure Story*, privately published, 2000.
- McFarlane, Milton, *What God Did with my Life*, Morisset: Dixon, 1999(?).
- McGregor, Alasdair, *Frank Hurley: A Photographer's Life*, Melbourne: Viking, 2004.
- Mackie, Ronald, *Prelude to Battle of Wau*, privately published, 1990.
- Maclean, Edna, *My Loves and Hates*, privately published, 1990.
- McCosker, Anne, *Masked Eden: A History of the Australians in New Guinea*, privately published, 1998.
- McMurria, James, *Trial and Triumph*, privately published, 1991.
- Marks, Bill, *The Fall of the Dice*, Fremantle: Fremantle Arts Centre Press, 1991.
- Marne, Jack, *The World Around the Corner*, Adelaide: Seaview Press, 2001.
- Masters, Peter, *Born Lucky*, Adelaide: Seaview Press, 1998.
- Medew, Norman, *Up North in Fortythree: The Story of a Spitfire Squadron in the Island War*, privately published, 1989.
- Mennis, Mary, *Ferdy: The Story of Father Ferdinand Parer O.F.M., 1910–1997*, Aspley: Lalong Enterprises, 2003.
- Mitchell, Rob, *One Bloke's Story, 1937 to 1946, Henry Mitchell's MM escape from Rabaul*, privately published, 1998.
- Morris, Fred, *In Search of Brown Gold: The Story of Jim Spence, missionary to Papua New Guinea*, Lawson: Mission Publications of Australia, 1994.
- Morris, Harry, *Memories of New Guinea: Rabaul 1937–1942*, privately published, no date.
- Murray, John, *The Minnows of Triton: Policing, Politics, Crime and Corruption in the South Pacific Islands*, privately published, 2005.
- Nason, Joseph and Robert Holt, *Horio You Next Die*, Carlsbad: Pacific Rim Press, 1987.
- Nelson, Hank ed, *The War Diaries of Eddie Allan Stanton: Papua 1942–45, New Guinea 1945–6*, Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 1996.
- Neale, Bruce, *Nine Lives Had I*, privately published, 1991(?).
- Nikakis, Gillian, *He's Not Coming Home: A Story of Love, Loss and Discovery in Rabaul During World War 2*, Melbourne: Lothian, 2005.
- Nott, Lorraine, *CEB: Exploits of an Uncommon Man*, Warwick: Pioneer Press, 1989.
- Oates, Lynette, *Not in the Common Mould: The Life of Dr David Lithgow*, Kangaroo Ground: Wycliffe Bible Translators, 1997.
- O'Brien, Glen, *Kingsley Ridgway: Pioneer with a Passion, his Life and Legacy*, Melbourne: Wesleyan Methodist Church of Australia, 1996. (The second half of this book is an autobiography by Kingsley Ridgway.)
- Olson, William, *The Years Away*, Canberra: Wordspec, 1993.
- Pate, Michael, *An Entertaining War*, Sydney: Dreamweaver Books, 1986.
- Park, Edwards, *Nanette*, New York: Norton, 1977/ London: Andre Deutsch, 1978.
- Pearson, Arthur, *Brothers Battlers and Bastards*, Maroochydore: Boolarong Press, 1995.
- Pearce, Lionel, *Feathers of a Snow Angel: Memories of a Child in Exile*, Fremantle: Fremantle Arts Centre Press, 2002.
- Perversi, Frank, *From Tobruk to Borneo: Memoirs of an Italian-Aussie Volunteer*, Sydney: Rosenberg, 2002.
- Phillips, Anna, *As the Catalina Flies: A Hungarian Girl Growing up in Bougainville*, Springwood: Butterfly Books, 1993.

- Phillips, Norman, *My Highway of Life*, privately published, 1995.
- Pinney, Peter, *The Barbarians: a Soldier's New Guinea Diary*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1988.
- Pinney, Peter, *The Glass Cannon: A Bougainville Diary 1944–45*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1990.
- Pinney, Peter, *The Devils' Garden: Solomon Islands War Diary, 1945*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1992.
- Porter, Robert, *Paul Hasluck: A Political Biography*, Perth: University of Western Australia Press, 1993.
- Puffett, Dennis, *With a Bit of Luck*, Darwin: Charles Darwin University Press, 2004.
- Pybus, Cassandra, *The Devil and James McAuley*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 2001.
- Raggett, Sidney, *All About SID: The Story of a Gunner in World War II*, privately published, 1991.
- Ralph, Len, *The Ramblings of a Wandering Radar-Man*, privately published, 2004.
- Read, Kenneth, *Return to the High Valley: Coming Full Circle*, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1986.
- Rees, Derrick, *By Then I was Thirteen*, Sydney: Lexington Avenue, 1999.
- Reynolds, Max, *Experiences in Vulcanology & Life in the Territory of Papua New Guinea 1953–1957*, privately published, No Date.
- Rolleston, Frank, *Not a Conquering Hero: The Siege of Tobruk Battles of Milne Bay—Buna—Shaggy Ridge*, Currimundi: Pacific Rim Press, 1984.
- Ross, James (Jim), *My First Seventy Years*, privately published, 1991.
- Rothgeb, Wayne, *New Guinea Skies: A Fighter Pilot's View of World War II*, Ames: Iowa State University Press, 1992.
- Rudge, G.A., *A Medast's Way Part 1 1943–46*, privately published, 1987.
- Rudge, G.A., *Halfway to the Sun*, privately published, 1989.
- Rule, *Beyond the Limestone Barrier*, Tamworth: DSAMC Education, 2001.
- Rybarz, Beverley, *The Bridge Builder*, Kent Town: Wakefield Press, 2005.
- Sandell, Arthur, *Dicing with Death: An Airman's Account of his Training and Operations Against Japan*, Aerospace Centre, Fairbairn: RAAF Base, 2001.
- Scarlett, Betty, *Oscar X-Ray Calling: The Story of the Scarlett Family in Papua New Guinea 1962–1971*, privately published, 2005.
- Schacht, Tod, *My War on Bougainville: War Under the Southern Cross*, Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 1999.
- Sibson, Roy, *My Life As I Saw It: Boots 'N' All*, privately published, 1997.
- Sinclair, James, *Last Frontiers: The Explorations of Ivan Champion of Papua*, Gold Coast, Pacific Press, 1988.
- Sherwood, Barbara, *Too Long in the Tropics: A Tale of the Papua New Guinea in the Fifteen Years after World War Two*, Douglas Park: Parker Pattinson Publishing, 2003.
- Smith, Chris Viner, *Australia's Forgotten Frontline: The Unsung Police who Held our PNG Front Line*, privately published, 2007.
- Smith, Michael French, *Village on the Edge: Changing Times in Papua New Guinea*, Honolulu: University of Hawai'i, 2002.
- Spate, Oskar, *On the Margins of History: From the Punjab to Fiji*, National Centre for Development Studies, History of Development Studies, 3, Canberra: Australian National University, 1991.
- Keith Smith, *World War II Wasn't All Hell*, Sydney: Hutchinson, 1988.
- Speck, Winsome and Ormond, *Into the Unknown: Featuring a Life-time of Adventures, Anecdotes and Evidences of God's Hand in the Period 1948–1998*, privately published, 1999.
- Stannage, Tom, Kay Saunders and Richard Nile (eds.), *Paul Hasluck in Australian History: Civic Personality and Public Life*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1998.
- Stubbings, Leon, *Command Wisely: The Biography of Lieutenant Colonel Lee William Fargher*, privately published, 1996.
- Steward, H. D., *Recollections of Regimental Medical Officer*, Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1983.
- Stone, John, ed., *El Tigre: Frank Holland, M.B.E.—Commando, Coastwatcher*, Yarram: Oceans Enterprises, no date.
- Sturt, John, *Loving Life: One Physician's Journey*, Auckland: DayStar Publications, 2006.
- Tarlington, George, *Shifting Sands & Savage Jungle: The Memoirs of a Frontline Infantryman*, Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 1994.
- Thomson, Phil, *Whitefella Wandering*, Fremantle: Fremantle Arts Centre Press, 2001.
- Thomson, Reginald, *Looking for a Good Book*, Brisbane: CopyRight Publishing, 2008.
- Thorpe, Ken, *My Wartime Story*, Gundaroo: Brologa Press, 1996.
- Underwood, Polly, *The Reflections of an Old Grey Mare: A Salute to those Who Served*, privately published, no date.
- Veale, Lionel, *Wewak Mission: Coastwatchers at War in New Guinea*, privately published, 1996.

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Veale, Lionel, *Then there were Two ... A New Guinea Saga of Life Before and During the War against Japan*, privately published, 2000.
- Wallace, Doug, *You Asked! Remember?* privately published, 2000(?).
- Walpole, Brian, *My War: Life is for Living*, Sydney: ABC Books, 2004
- Weate, Mark, *Bill Newton V.C.: The Short Life of a RAAF Hero*, Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 1999.
- Wetherell, David, ed., *The New Guinea Diaries of Philip Strong 1936–1945*, Melbourne: Macmillan, 1981.
- Wetherell, David and C. Carr-Gregg, *Camilla C. H. Wedgwood 1901–1955: A Life*, Sydney: New South Wales University Press, 1990.
- Wetherell, David, *Charles Abel and the Kwato Mission of Papua New Guinea 1891–1975*, Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1996.
- White, Nancy, *Sharing the Climb*, Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1991.
- Whitelock, Ian, *Missionary Memories (and Mishaps): Family Missionary Life in Papua New Guinea 1960–1971*, privately published, 2005.
- Whitrod, Ray, *Before I Sleep: Memoirs of a Modern Police Commissioner*, Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 2001.
- Woodward, Jack, *Under it Down Under: Surviving in Slit Trenches*, privately published, 1996.
- Woodward, Jack, *Singing for the Unsung: WW2 New Guinea*, privately published, 2000.
- Young, Michael and Julia Clark, *An Anthropologist in Papua: The Photography of F.E. Williams 1922–39*, Adelaide: Crawford House, 2001.
- Young, Michael, *Malinowski: Odyssey of an Anthropologist 1884–1920*, London: Yale University Press, 2004.
- Young, Roger, *Many Adventures Followed*, Wendouree: TM Books, 2005,
- Zigas, Vincent, *Laughing Death: The Untold Story of Kuru*, Clifton NJ: Humana Press, 1990.

(For further details see: Hank Nelson, “Lives Told: Australians in Papua New Guinea”, in Brij V. Lal and Vicki Luker, eds, *Telling Pacific Lives*, Canberra: ANU EPress, 2008, pp. 243-276.)

## Appendix 9

### Example of Treaties, Agreements and Conventions with Australia: Nauru, 1919–2004

Source: DFAT Treaty Database Online

- 1919 Exchange of Notes constituting an Agreement between the Governments of Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland to Terminate the Agreement between His Majesty's Government in London and the Government of the Commonwealth of Australia and the Government of the Dominion of New Zealand concerning the Mandate for the Administration of the Island of Nauru, 1919
- 1920 Agreement between His Majesty's Government in London and the Government of the Commonwealth of Australia and the Government of the Dominion of New Zealand concerning the Mandate for the Administration of the Island of Nauru
- 1920 Mandate for the Administration of the German Possessions in the Pacific Ocean situated south of the Equator other than German Samoa and Nauru, conferred upon His Britannic Majesty for and on Behalf of the Commonwealth of Australia, confirmed and defined by the Council of the League of Nations
- 1920 Indenture between the Pacific Phosphate Company Limited and the Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand concerning the Phosphate Deposits on Nauru
- 1921 Agreement with Nauru for the Exchange of Money Orders
- 1923 Mandate for the Administration of the former German Island of Nauru (Pleasant Island) conferred upon His Britannic Majesty, by the Council of the League of Nations
- 1923 Nauru Island Agreement Act—an Act to Approve Agreement between His Majesty's Government in London, the Government of the Commonwealth of Australia and the government of the Dominion of New Zealand, in relation to island of Nauru
- 1930 Special Protocol concerning Statelessness
- 1947 Trusteeship Agreement for the Territory of Nauru
- 1958 Exchange of Notes constituting an agreement with the Government the United States of America concerning the Establishment of a Weather Station on Nauru
- 1959 ILO Convention (No. 42) concerning Workmen's Compensation for Occupational Diseases (Revised)
- 1963 Agreement concerning the Exchange of Money Orders between Nauru and the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony
- 1965 Agreement between the Government of Australia and the Government of New Zealand and the government of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland relating to the Territory of Nauru
- 1969 Agreement between the Government of Australia and the Government of the Republic of Nauru Relating to Air Services

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- 1976 Exchange of Notes with Nauru constituting an Agreement amending the Schedule to the Agreement relating to Air Services of 17 September 1969 ([1969] ATS 23)
- 1977 Agreement between the Government of Australia and the Government of the Republic of Nauru relating to Appeals to the High Court of Australia from the Supreme Court of Nauru.
- 1982 South Pacific Regional Trade and Economic Cooperation Agreement
- 1984 Exchange of Notes constituting an Agreement to further amend the Schedule to the Agreement relating to Air Services of 17 September 1969 ([1969] ATS 23).
- 1993 Agreement between Australia and the Republic of Nauru for the Settlement of the Case in the International Court of Justice concerning Certain Phosphate Lands in Nauru
- 1994 Exchange of Letters constituting an Agreement with New Zealand relating to the Agreement between Australia and the Republic of Nauru for the Settlement of the Case in the International Court of Justice concerning Certain Phosphate Lands in Nauru of 10 August 1993
- 1994 Rehabilitation and Development Cooperation Agreement with the Government of the Republic of Nauru.
- 1994 Exchange of Letters constituting an Agreement between Australia the United Kingdom relating to the Agreement between Australia and the Republic of Nauru for the Settlement of the Case in the International Court of Justice concerning Certain Phosphate Lands in Nauru, 10 August 1993
- 2004 Agreement between Australia and Nauru concerning additional police and other assistance to Nauru
- 2004 Pacific Agreement on Closer Economic Relations (PACER)

## Appendix 10

### Example of the Geographic Range and Diversity of Fields and Disciplines in Pacific Studies Postgraduate Supervision

(PhD, Masters and Honours supervision by Dr Chris Ballard, RSPAS, ANU, 1996–2009)

#### PhD Students:

- Alison Dundon, Archaeology and Anthropology, Faculties, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Sitting in Canoes: Knowing Places and Imagining Spaces among the Gogodala of Papua New Guinea*. Degree conferred 1999.
- John Ondawame, Political and Social Change, RSPAS, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *One People, One Soul: West Papuan Nationalism and the Organisasi Papua Merdeka (OPM)/Free Papua Movement*. Degree conferred 2001.
- Diana Glazebrook, Anthropology, RSPAS, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Dwelling in Exile, Perceiving Return: West Papuan Refugees from Irian Jaya Living at East Awin in Western Province, Papua New Guinea*. Degree conferred 2001.
- Meredith Wilson, Archaeology and Natural History, RSPAS, ANU (Co-Supervisor, 1996–2000): *The Rock Art of Vanuatu*. Degree conferred 2002.
- John Naitoro, National Centre for Development Studies, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Negotiating the Gold Ridge Mine, Guadalcanal, Solomon Islands*. Degree conferred 2003.
- Nicole Haley, Anthropology, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Narrative, History, Memory and Identity among the Duna of Lake Kopiago, Papua New Guinea*. Degree conferred 2003.
- Leah Horowitz, Geography, Faculties, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Identifying Nature: Environmental Conservation According to the Kanak of New Caledonia*. Degree conferred 2003.
- Tim Denham, Archaeology and Anthropology, Faculties, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *The Archaeology of Phases I and 2 at Kuk Swamp, Papua New Guinea*. Degree conferred 2003.
- Garrick Hitchcock, University of Queensland (Associate Supervisor): *Border River: Political Ecology of the Torassi or Bensbach River Peoples, Southwest Papua New Guinea, 1893–2003*. Degree conferred 2005.
- Hidayat al-Hamid, Forestry, Faculties, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Indigenous Forest Management in West Papua*. Degree conferred 2006.
- Tom Heinsohn, Archaeology and Natural History, RSPAS, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Scientific Discourses on the Vertebrate Zoology of the New Guinea Region*. Degree conferred 2007.
- Michael Cookson, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Batik Irian: Imprints of Indonesian Papua*. Degree conferred 2008.
- Sylvia Schaffarczyk, Archaeology and Anthropology, Faculties, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Australia's Official Papuan Collection: The Biography of a Collection at the National Museum of Australia, Canberra*. Degree conferred 2009.
- Ashwin Raj, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Subjects in History: Capital, Labour, and Colonial Laws in the Making of the Indian Race in Colonial Fiji, 1879–1937*.
- Philippa Black, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *History of Nickel Mining in New Caledoni, 1873–1914*.
- Velix Wanggai, Politics and International Relations, RSPAS, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Special Autonomy in Papua Province, Indonesia*.
- Musa Sombuk, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Mining Agreements in West Papua*.
- Hilary Howes, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor), *German Naturalists and Race in Oceania, 1870–1900*.
- Rebecca Monson, Law School, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *Access to Land for Women in Vanuatu*.
- Jenny Munro, Anthropology, RSPAS (Co-Supervisor): *Dani Students in Manado*.
- Mark Nizette, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Traditional and Modern Forms of Leadership and Governance, Tanna, Vanuatu*.
- Andrew Connelly, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Colonial History in the Trobriand Island*.
- Siobhan McDonnell, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Land in Efate, Vanuatu*.

## Masters Students:

- David Glen, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *The Last Elusive Object: Collectors and Collecting in 19<sup>th</sup> century New Guinea*. Degree conferred 2000.
- Rebecca Robinson, Archaeology and Anthropology, Faculties, ANU (Co-Supervisor): *The Archaeology of Agricultural Systems at Lake Kopyago, Southern Highlands Province, Papua New Guinea*. Degree conferred 2000.
- Shan Strugnell, Faculty of Asian Studies, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Special Autonomy for Papua*. Degree conferred 2004.
- George Darroch, MPhil, Pacific and Asian History, RSPAS, ANU (Chair Supervisor): *Aceh and West Papua*.

## Honours Students:

- Sue Jordan, Archaeology and Anthropology, Faculties, ANU (1996): *Analysis of Pottery from the Yonki Region, Eastern Highlands Province, Papua New Guinea*.
- Matt Richards, Faculty of Asian Studies, ANU (1996): *Identity and Conflict in Freeport's Irian Jaya*.
- Renee Kjar, Faculty of Asian Studies, ANU (2002): *The Invisible Aristocrat: Benny Giay in Papuan History*.
- Kipley Nink, Faculty of Asian Studies, ANU (Part time, 2007–08): *Representations of Papua in Contemporary Indonesian Art*.

## Appendix 11

### **Proposal for a Pacific Regional Training Institute**

A longer and more detailed proposal was presented in 2008 by Clive Moore, University of Queensland, and Keith Jackson, ex-President, Papua New Guinea Association of Australia, to the Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Island Affairs.

Australia's involvement with the Pacific, and especially with the Melanesian nations of Papua New Guinea, Solomon Islands and Vanuatu, is based on geographic proximity, shared history and security considerations. In addition, in the context of building and maintaining good regional relationships while combating poverty and underdevelopment, Australia has a responsibility to assist its neighbours with issues related to governance, education, law, policing, health, water resources management, transport, economic development, the environment and nutrition. Australia's interest in maintaining regional security is partly related to international terrorism but also flows from political and economic instability in our immediate region that has led to four coups in Fiji, one in Solomon Islands, urban riots in Tonga and Solomon Islands, instability in Vanuatu, governance issues in Papua New Guinea, and economic mismanagement in Nauru and Solomon Islands. There are also potential difficulties associated with outside influence in the Pacific region, and climate change.

Australia spends about \$1.1 billion in development aid in the region each year, with a concentration on Papua New Guinea, Solomon Islands and Timor-Leste. Much Australian development assistance revolves around security and the maintenance of human and physical infrastructure. Too often, it seems Australia dispatches to the Pacific personnel who are under-prepared for their role. The contributions these people make to national public services are frequently ineffective and may leave a residue of resentment amongst nationals whose high expectations were unrequited.

On the other hand, anecdotal evidence suggests that many Pacific Islands public servants, although equipped with a university degree, find difficulty in operating efficiently because an 'idealised' education in developed countries has not equipped them appropriately for the realities they face back home. The foregoing examples all point to a 'strategic imbalance' in the relationship between Australia and Pacific Islands nations at the point at which planning transforms into delivery. This imbalance derives from a mismatch between the intentions and expectations of development aid and the realities of its implementation.

From 1947 to 1973 the Australian Government operated the Australian School of Pacific Administration (ASOPA) at Mosman in Sydney. ASOPA's main function was to train Australian patrol and education officers to work in Australian territories, primarily Papua New Guinea and the Northern Territory. A core attribute of the training was to equip these young Australians for the precise cultural and physical environment in which they would have to deliver the desired public policy outcomes.

In 1973, with independence looming in Papua New Guinea, ASOPA was integrated into the structure of the Australian Development Assistance Agency/Bureau as the International Training Institute. It trained people, generally at the level of middle management, from developing nations in the Pacific, Asia, Africa and the Caribbean, generally in three-month programs in areas such as human resource management, industrial relations, health administration, communications development, educational administration etc. ITI was disestablished in 2001. Conclusions of current relevance that can be derived from the cases of ASOPA and ITI are that specific training is needed to equip professionals to engage knowledgeably with the cultural and social environments in which they will be operating in the Pacific and that there is a beneficial effect when comparative country experience is brought to the training process by participants themselves. There needs to be role equalization between sponsors and participants to avoid any suggestion of paternalism (top-down direction or "we're helping you" intimations). Great benefits occur from facilitated dialogue (including expert contributions) among people of influence in their own countries interacting, addressing issues and sharing knowledge with people of influence from other countries.

The central argument of this proposal is that achieving the integration of development assistance efforts in the Pacific lies in a new approach to education and training to reformulate them in a structure that will better meet regional needs and overcome observed deficiencies in the delivery of development aid. Australia has already committed to part of this approach by creating the Australia-Pacific Technical College. What is proposed here is a Pacific Regional Training Institute based in Australia for certificate-level administrative and information systems training for public servants: preparing Pacific Islanders to translate international and national policy and

development strategies into practical achievable results; and preparing Australians (and perhaps New Zealanders) to work in the Pacific Islands. This Pacific Regional Training Institute will ensure that Pacific Islands nationals are educated and trained in a way that is consistent and commensurate with the realities they will face in their own countries. It will equip Australians delivering development assistance in Pacific countries with the cultural and other skills required effectively to undertake their mission and orient them to their task and provide opportunities to influential people from Australia and Pacific Islands nations jointly to address major issues of mutual concern, with the intent of arriving at new, or integrating existing, strategic pathways to resolve those issues.

The proposed institution will model an approach and act as an exemplar for other institutions engaged in similar projects and activities. The proposed institution will:

- Train Australians and New Zealanders and other Pacific Islanders who work in various capacities in Pacific nations.
- Train people from Solomon Islands, Papua New Guinea, Timor-Leste and other nations in matters such as governance, public service management, data storage and use, conflict resolution and issues related to social and economic development.
- Orientate Australians and New Zealanders intending to work in the Pacific to cultural nuances and to techniques of navigating through the complex situations in which they will operate.
- Orientate Pacific Islanders who work in Pacific nations other than their own.
- Initiate a program of seminars and workshops to enable senior administrators to discuss critical regional issues in a comparative way, to develop better understandings of policies and techniques that may help resolve these issues.

This proposal suggests the proposed institution is best placed in Brisbane. Queensland has the advantage of geographic proximity to our largest Pacific neighbours, is the main air-travel gateway, and has considerable trade links with the Pacific Islands. A Brisbane base would broaden the base of Australia's Pacific training and also utilise a range of State institutions. Queensland educational institutions, such as TAFE, Queensland University of Technology, Griffith University, the University of Queensland and the Queensland public service are well equipped to provide the initial resources for this initiative. Collaboration will also include the Queensland Government, the Commonwealth Government and other institutions. By virtue of its physical facilities and its collective staff experience, UQ is best able to host a Pacific Regional Training Institute. UQ has the capacity and the expertise in development studies to support the establishment of a Pacific Regional Training Institute, based on the Ipswich Campus and the Gatton Campus. UQ's commercial marketing company UniQuest is already involved in a range of consultancies in Papua New Guinea, Solomon Islands and other areas of the Pacific.

Australia must seek out an appropriate relationship with the Pacific. This will not be defined only by Australia, of course, but by each nation Australia transacts with in the Pacific. This proposal suggests developing an institutional axis involving government, universities, technical and further education colleges, NGOs and the private sector to create a secure and sustainable relationship between Australia and its Pacific neighbours.

Australia needs a new approach to equip people with the intellectual, technical and policy skills to tackle these issues in a mutual and coordinated way that would supplement the Australia-Pacific Technical College. While the ASOPA and ITI rationales are no longer relevant to the current situation, some of the concepts on which both were based remain—preparation for effective engagement in a different cultural context and training citizens of developing world nations to be effective managers of their own futures.

## Appendix 12

### **Statement on Australia's Engagement with the Pacific Islands: Issued after the 2<sup>nd</sup> AAAPS Conference, Canberra, 2008**

As a group of concerned Australian scholars of the Pacific Islands in Australian universities and institutions, we recommend that:

- Pacific Studies is included in the proposed national curriculum for all schools in Australia.
- The *Youth Ambassador for Development* (AYAD) scheme be strengthened and focused on the Pacific Islands, particularly on Papua and New Guinea.
- The Australian Volunteers International (AVI) scheme in the Pacific Islands be strengthened and expanded as part of a national program to expand volunteer's efforts by Australians.
- Existing innovative programs of undergraduate and postgraduate Pacific Islands Studies at James Cook, UCQ, QUT, Deakin, ANU, Wollongong, UNSW, VUT and other tertiary institutions be strengthened and expanded by targeted funding initiatives.
- The number of scholarships for Pacific Islanders to study in Australia be dramatically expanded to re-establish long-term collegiality between Australian mentors and their returning graduates.
- A training institute be established in Australia in order to create a cadre of culturally sensitive and well informed Australian personnel prepared for service in the Pacific Islands.
- That a national Pacific Studies Resource Network be established across all states and territories, based on AAAPS.
- The Australian Government acknowledge and facilitate the above actions to "reinvigorate and deepen our engagement" with the Pacific Islands, as noted in the "Ambitions for 2020" listed in the Australia 2020 Summit Initial Summit Report (p. 35).

Discussed at the AGM of the AAAPS 2<sup>nd</sup> Conference, ANU, on Saturday 19 April 2008, and drafted by the Executive, on behalf of 355 AAAPS members.

## Appendix 13

### **A National Plan for a New Relationship with Our Pacific Islands Region: A Private Submission to the Prime Minister by two concerned scholars.**

#### **Project Summary**

These initiatives in Australia, and in the region, will demonstrate Australia's partnership and commitment (the costing is indicative only).

#### **1 National Management and consultative body**

There is an urgent need for an Australia-wide management and consultative body concerned with Australia's research on and relations with the Pacific Islands. The recently formed *Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies* (AAAPS) is such a body. Formed in 2006, AAAPS is composed of university researchers and teachers, galleries, museums and archives and community leaders from around Australia, including the two academic Centres concerned with the region, at the ANU and UNSW. The first conference, at QUT in Brisbane, featured 82 presentations and 137 delegates. We propose AAAPS would act as the national coordinating body for the projects below.

Costing over three years; Core administration: \$75,000 x 3 years = \$225,000

#### **2 National Pacific Studies Curriculum Guide**

We propose that a national curriculum statement and guide on Pacific Islands Studies should be developed and implemented throughout Australia. We have experts in curriculum design in State and Territory Education departments, Education faculties, Teacher Associations and the National History Project who can carry out that task as well as utilizing contacts through AAAPS to Australia's expert knowledge base on the region.

Costing over 6 months; Curriculum project: \$70,000

#### **3 Performing Arts Tour of Australia**

We propose that a Pacific Islander performance group, sourced from the region, tour Australian cities, schools and other institutions, demonstrating their unique cultures to a wide audience and providing direct exposure of their rich heritage directly to the capital city and regional public. This public awareness program could be organized in conjunction with the Pacific Festival of the Arts.

Costing over 1 Year Pilot scheme: \$210,000

#### **4 Media Briefing**

We propose a national capital city seminar program to update print, TV, radio and electronic journalists on current developments in the region and to familiarize them with the broad issues and developments that will influence Australia's relations with the region, and counter over-reliance on coup/cyclone/disaster reportage. The touring program would rely on two established Australian-based Pacific Journalists (e.g., Sean Dorney and Rowan Callick) and a local scholar in each city.

Costing over 1 month Pilot project: \$37,000

#### **5 Pacific Collections in Australia**

We propose, in cooperation with ICOM-Australia, the compilation of a national database on Pacific Islands cultural resources in Australian institutions, such as museums, archives, universities and art galleries. This is an in-principle support for the collecting, maintenance, preservation, access and repatriation of Pacific Islands collections in Australia, noted as a priority at the inaugural AGM of AAAPS. This program would enhance the current ICOM-Australia "Museums Partnership Project" which links Australian and regional institutions.

Costing over 3 Year Project: \$225,000

#### **6 OnLine Knowledge base**

We propose the compilation of an online encyclopaedia of the Pacific Islands based on Wiki technology that would assemble Australian expertise on the region, making it available to school and tertiary students, as well as a wider public as a demonstration of Australia's understanding of where we live.

Costing over 3 Year Project: \$600,000

### **7 Indigenous Australian Performing Tour of the region**

We propose a program by a performance group of Indigenous Australians. This tour to capital cities in the Southwest Pacific would enhance cultural exchange and broaden our people-to-people relationships within the region.

Costing for 1 month Project: \$120,000

### **8 National History Curriculum in Pacific Islands Schools**

We propose for each Pacific Islands nation, the development of a national History curriculum. This is a crucial development for new nations which lack a consciousness of the modern state, and their national identity. The project promotes participation in civil society and good governance. This would involve workshops and publications (building on the successful TTPF/HistoryCOPS project 1995–2003).

Costing for a regional 3 year Project: \$600,000

### **9 Guest Worker Scheme workshop**

We propose a national workshop on a Guest Worker Scheme, to gather stakeholders and develop a national and regional strategy. The outcome would be advice to the Australian Government that reflects community, economic and political realities.

Costing for a 1 month project: \$40,000

#### Budget Summary

National Management and consultative body 3 year project: @ \$75,000 x 3 years:	\$225,000
National Pacific Studies Curriculum Guide 6 month project:	\$70,000
Performing Arts Tour of Australia 1 Year Pilot project:	\$210,000
Media Briefing 1 month Pilot project:	\$37,000
Pacific Collections in Australia 3 Year project: @ \$75,000 x 3 years	\$225,000
Online Knowledge base 3 Year project: @ \$200,000 x 3 years	\$600,000
Indigenous Australian Performing Tour of the region Regional, 1 month project:	\$120,000
National History Curriculum in Pacific Islands Schools Regional, 3 year project: @ \$200,000 x 3	\$600,000
Guest Worker Scheme workshop 1 month project:	\$40,000
<b>Total for three-year funding period</b>	<b>\$2,170,000</b>

Forwarded to the Prime Minister, Mr Kevin Rudd, 6 April 2008, by Associate Professor Grant McCall (UNSW) and Dr Max Quanchi (QUT).

## Appendix 14

### **Declaration on Film and Pacific History: By a Concerned Group of Scholars in Film Studies at the “Film and Pacific History” Workshop, ANU, Canberra, February 2008**

We recommend that:

- 1 *ICOM Australia adopts a policy of providing copies of film held in Australian repositories to the respective source communities in the Pacific Islands.* This builds on the existing ICOM Australia Museums Partnership program between Australian museums and partner museums in the Pacific Islands. Contact: Dr Craddock Morton, Chairperson ICOM Australia
- 2 *The Australian War Memorial (AWM) and the National Sound and Film Archive (NSFA) develop a working relationship with source communities in the Pacific Islands to facilitate access to their institutional film holdings.* This extends the presentations and participation by the AWM and the NSFA at the “Film and Pacific History” workshop at ANU, February 2008. Contact: Stephanie Boyle (AWM) and Bronwyn Coupe (NSFA).
- 3 The Australian Association for the Advancement for Pacific Studies (AAAPS) facilitate a follow-up conference/workshop on Pacific Islands Film Studies. This extends the excellence demonstrated at the “Film and Pacific History” workshop at ANU convened by Dr Vicki Luker and Dr Chris Ballard. Contact: Prof Clive Moore, President AAAPS.

Proposed at the “Film and Pacific History” Workshop Roundtable, 9 February 2008 (by Karina Taylor, Grant McCall, Jane Landman, Michael Goldsmith and Max Quanchi)



## The Authors

### Samantha Rose

Samantha Rose is a doctoral student at Queensland University of Technology. She has a Bachelors of Arts Degree and an Honours Degree (First Class) from QUT on New Caledonia *Kanak* literature. Her doctoral thesis is on the historical development of the women's movement and women's groups in Kiribati. In 2006, she won the Vice-Chancellor's Award for postgraduate scholarship. She has tutored and lectured in Pacific Studies units/subjects and attended several Pacific History Association conferences (Nouméa, Apia, Dunedin and Suva) as well as Asia Pacific Week workshops at ANU. She was co-convenor for the first AAAPS conference (Brisbane, 2006) and has been a graduate assistant on several Pacific projects. She was Research Assistant for the AAAPS National Report project in 2008–2009.

### Max Quanchi

Dr Max Quanchi is a Senior Lecturer in the Humanities Program at QUT, and teaches Pacific Islands History and Pacific Studies. His research interests are Australia's historical and contemporary relationship with the Pacific Islands, colonial era photography, and the history of cross-cultural encounters. He is an executive member of AAAPS and the PHA and has taught in Australia and the Pacific Islands. From 1995 to 2001 he co-coordinated a regional professional development program for history teachers in the Pacific Islands. His monographs, edited and co-edited books include *Pacific People and Change* (1990), *Culture Contact in the Pacific* (1992), *Fiji in the Pacific* (1992), *Messy Entanglements* (1995), *Jacaranda Atlas of the Pacific Islands* (2000) *Historical Dictionary of Discovery and Exploration of the Pacific Islands* (2005), *Hunting the Collectors* (2007) and *Photographing Papua* (2007). He was the Interim-Secretary and is now Secretary of the AAAPS.

### Clive Moore

Clive Moore is Professor of Pacific and Australian History, and Head of the School of History, Philosophy, Religion and Classics, at The University of Queensland. His major and rather eclectic publications have been on Australia's Pacific Islands immigrants, the Pacific labour reserve, Australian federation, masculinity, gay Queensland, New Guinea, and the Solomon Islands. His most recent books are the monographs *New Guinea: Crossing Boundaries and History* (2003) and *Happy Isles in Crisis: The Historical Causes for a Failing State in Solomon Islands, 1998–2004* (2004), and his edited work, *Tell It As It Is: Autobiography of Rt. Hon. Sir Peter Kenilorea, KBE, PC, Solomon Islands' first Prime Minister* (2008). In 2004, he was awarded a Cross of Solomon Islands for his work on reconnecting Solomon Islanders with their kin in Australia. He is the inaugural President of AAAPS.

## Contributors and the Items they Contributed

Joanna Barrkman, Museum and Art Gallery Northern Territory

Yvonne Carillo, Australian Museum, Sydney

John Connell, Geography Research by Fieldwork in the Pacific; Geography

Barry Craig, South Australian Museum; The Pacific in South Australia; South Australian Collections

Sean Dorney, Media Coverage of the Pacific in Australia

Anna Edmundson, National Museum of Australia

Rod Ewins, Pacific Islanders in Tasmania

Amareswar Galla, Australia-Pacific Museum Relationships and PIMA

Mark Hayes, Journalism

Brian Hoeppe, Schooling: Queensland

Margaret Jolly, Gender Studies; Gender Research Centre

Karolina Killian, Pacific Collections in Australian Art Galleries; Museums and other Institutions and Organizations

Joycelin Leahy, Pacific Islanders in Queensland

Helen Lee, Pacific Islander Diaspora in Australia

Ian Lilley, Archaeology

Ewan Maidment, Pacific Collections in Australian Archives and Libraries: Policies and Access; Pacific Collections in Australia: Institutions and Organizations

## AAAPS National Report 2009

Grant McCall, Anthropology; Anthropology Fieldwork; Pacific Islanders in Sydney

Guy Powles, Legal Studies

Warren Prior, Deakin University: The Global Experience Program

Michael Quinnell, Queensland Museum

Jonathan Ritchie, Alfred Deakin Research Institute

Paul Sharrad, Postgraduate Student Workshop; Pacific as a Theme in Australian Literature

Judith Ryan, National Gallery of Victoria

Ann Stephen, Powerhouse Museum, Sydney

Andrew Thornley, Church Connections between Australia and the Pacific, 1788–2008

Ron Vanderwaal, Museum Victoria

Pamela Zeplin, Universities in South Australia; The Pacific in South Australia; South Australian Collections

## Index

- Akhil, Shalini, 102
- Allan, Sir Colin, 61
- Ambu`ofa, Peter, 96
- Angus, George French, 78
- Antares Foundation Inc., 133
- Anthropology Studies, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 25, 44, 47
- Archaeology Studies, 13, 14, 20, 45
- Architecture Studies, 44
- Archives, 32, 53-64
- Art Galleries, 64-69
- Art Studies, 14, 16, 17
- Arumisore, Hein, 118
- Asia Pacific Council for AIDS Service Organizations, 133
- Asia Pacific Futures Research Network, 32-33
- Asian Studies, 13, 14, 21, 32, 86, 132, 137
- Association for Social Anthropology in Oceania, 48
- Astley, Thea, 102
- Austen, Leo, 75
- Australasian Digital Thesis Project, 39
- Australasian Law Teachers Association, 47, 49
  - South Pacific Legal Studies Interest Group, 49
- Australia-Fiji Business Council, 121
- Australian Aborigines, 75, 79, 96, 97, 118, 119
- Australian Academy of the Humanities, 37
- Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies, v, ix, x, 47, 48, 53, 58
  - Annual General Meetings, 53
  - APFRN funding, 33
  - Australia-Pacific Museums Workshop (2007), 7
  - Conferences, 7, 38
  - Executive Committee, x
  - ICEAPS funding, v, 88
  - National Survey, 13, 18
  - PacifiCurrents*, v, 33
  - Pacific Islander participation, 6-7
  - Redcliffe Workshop (2006), 7
  - Writing the Pacific Postgraduate Workshop (2008), ix, 38
- Australian Capital Territory, 138, 140
  - Canberra, v, 5, 7, 10, 11, 39, 49, 51, 53, 56, 58, 60, 61, 71, 75, 78, 94, 114, 125, 126
  - Minister for Multicultural Affairs, 125
  - National Multicultural Festival, 125
  - Office of Multicultural Affairs, 125
- Australian Catholic University, 12, 13, 22, 23
- Australian Council for International Development, 133
- Australian Government
  - Abstudy, 97
  - AusAID, 6, 10, 21, 34, 35, 36, 55-56, 58, 88, 91-92, 94, 131, 133, 137-138, 142
  - AusReady, 131
  - Austrade, 131
  - Australian Broadcasting Commission, 64, 68, 86, 87, 103, 104
  - Australian Federal Police, 131
  - Australian Film Commission, 58

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Australian Institute of Anatomy, 75
  - Australian International Development Assistance Bureau, 91-92
  - Australian National Archives, 54
  - Australian National Maritime Museum, 126
  - Australian Postgraduate Awards, 32, 43
  - Australian Research Council, 21, 22, 32, 34, 37-38, 43, 64, 77
  - Australian Security and Intelligence Organization, 131
  - Australian School of Pacific Administration, 56
  - Australian War Memorial, 71
  - Australian War Museum, 73-74
  - Australian Youth Ambassadors for Development, 25, 116, 131
  - Development Assistance (aid), 6, 91, 93-95
  - Department for Development Cooperation and Pacific Islands Affairs, 87, 90
  - Department of Education, Employment and Workplace Relations, 132
  - Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, 9, 31, 51, 58, 87, 88, 127-128, 132, 144
    - Historical Documents and Information Section, 56
  - Department of Defence, 132
    - Australian Defence Force, 71
    - Australian Defence Force Academy, 10, 13, 22
  - Enhanced Cooperation Program in PNG, 12, 87
  - Guest Worker Scheme, 92, 111, 126
  - Millennium Development Goals, 5, 6, 94
  - National Curriculum Framework, 22, 139
  - National Film and Sound Archives, 58-59, 63
  - National Gallery of Australia, 53, 56, 65
  - National Library of Australia, 53, 54, 57, 59, 60, 63-64
  - National Museum of Australia, 7, 53
  - Navigation Act* (1912), 84
  - Office of National Assessments, 132
  - Pacific Partnerships for Development, 6, 32, 54, 94
  - Pacific Solution (policy on asylum seekers), 5, 12, 90
  - Parliament
    - Australia-Pacific Parliamentary Friendship Group, 5, 95
    - Inquiries into Australia's Relations with the Pacific, 90-91
      - 1978, 91
      - 1989, 91-92
      - 2003, 5, 92-93, 111
      - 2008-2009, 93
    - PNG-Australian Parliamentary Friendship Group, 5
  - Parliamentary Secretary for Pacific Affairs, 32, 54, 88, 90
  - Political parties, 95
  - Port Moresby Declaration (2008), 6, 32, 94, 127
  - Prime Minister's Department, 58
  - Special Broadcasting Service, 86, 87
  - Torres Strait Treaty (1978), 2
- Australian Historical Association, 10
- Bulletin*, 11
  - Survey, 13
- Australian Institute for International Affairs, 130
- Australian Joint Copying Project, 56
- Australian National Archives, 54, 58
- Australian National Maritime Museum, 126
- Australian National University, 10, 12, 13, 18, 20, 21, 22, 26, 38, 39, 40-41, 43, 44, 47, 48, 54, 55, 64, 86, 120
- AAAPS conference (2008), 7
  - Asia Pacific Week, 39
  - Asia-Pacific College of Diplomacy, 35-36, 127
  - Australia and the South Pacific Conference (1981), 10
  - Centre for Democratic Institutions, 34, 35
  - Centre for the Contemporary Pacific, 12, 36, 88, 127
  - Crawford School of Economics and Government, 35-36

- College of Asia and Pacific, 13, 34-35
  - Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies, 35, 40, 47, 53, 63
    - Asia Pacific Regional Migration Forum, 33, 35
    - Division of Asian and Pacific History, 35, 47, 61
    - Gender Relations Centre, 21, 35, 47
    - Land Management Group, 35
    - Resource Management in Asia-Pacific Program, 35, 47
    - State, Society and Governance in Melanesia, 35, 39, 88
    - Strategic and Defence Studies Centre, 35
- EPress, 31
- Faculty of Arts, 36
- Humanities Research Centre, 34
- International Centre for Excellence in Asia Pacific Studies, 35, 53, 88, 97, 127
- Library, 56, 60, 61, 62
  - Hallstrom Pacific Collection, 56
- Noel Butlin Archives Centre, 62
- Pacific Centre, 36, 39, 53
- Pacific Studies courses, 10, 13-14, 20, 21, 22, 28
  - See also University Teaching
- Pacific Economic Bulletin*, 36
- Pacific Island Group of Scholars, 36
- Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, 35, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60-61, 63
- Pacific Outreach Program, 26, 43
- Pacific Research Archives, 53, 54, 56, 59, 60, 61-62
- Pacific Studies Major, 13-14, 28
  - See also University Teaching
- School of Social Sciences, 11
- Australian Pacific Islands Business Council, 121
- Australian Pacific Futures Research Network, 33, 38
- Australian Pacific Islands Communities, 2, 5, 6, 7, 26-27, 109-124, 117, 118-119, 138: Air Pacific *Bula Festival*, 112; Australian-Tongan Youth and Community Association, 113; *Bebo* web page, 27; *Brown Roots*, 116; Christianity, see below; Collaboration with Academics and Teachers, 7; *Cook Islands Cultural Association*, 116; Demography, 109-110; *Dreaming Festival*, 112; *Drumline*, 27; Fiji Australia Association of Tasmania Inc., 115; Fiji Ethnic School, 113; Griffith University Samoan Association, 113; *Heilala Week Festival*, 112; Kaiga Yuvaly Victoria Inc., 115; Kolonatafi Poly Kulture Klub, 113; Logan Secondary School Culture Festival, 27; Marama Tahiti Dance Group, 113; *Mata I Luga* project, 26; Mentoring in Education, 26-27; Miss Samoa-Australia, 110; Museum Positions, 77; NSW Council for Pacific Communities, 125, 126; New Zealand Maori Club, 116; Pacific Islander Community Advocacy Program (Qld), 126; Pacific Youth Association of Queensland Inc., 113; Pan-Pacific Oceania Inc., 119; *Pasifika Australia* group, 26, 110; *Pasifika Festival*, 118, 119, 123; *Pasifika Youth Ignite*, 119; Performing Arts, see below; *Polyvision: Pacific Youth of Tomorrow*, 26; Protocol Development, 7; Radio Programs, 110, 117-118; Research, 109; Retailing 114; Samoan Community Links of Victoria, 115; Scholarships, 27; Spark It Up!, 27; *Talanoa: Stories of the Fiji Community*, 116; Te Arohanui Maori Club, 116; *Te Kohanga Ote Whenua Hou* Association school, 113; *Te Roopu Ataawhai Inc.*, 116; *Voice of Melanesia* (Radio Skidrow), 117; Youth, see below
- Australian Prime Ministers
  - Hawke, Bob, 87, 88
  - Howard, John, 5, 88, 93
  - Hughes, William, 82, 84
  - Keating, Paul, 87, 88
  - Menzies, Sir Robert, 4
  - Rudd, Kevin, 6, 32, 58, 88, 94, 127
- Australian Society of Archivists, 61
- Australian South Sea Islanders, 7, 57, 62, 75, 76, 79, 110, 112, 117, 120
  - Australian South Sea Islander *Kastom* Collection, 76
- Authors, 155
  - Bandler, Faith, 102
  - Blackbirding, 69, 75, 82, 96, 112
    - See also Labour Trade
  - Curriculum Materials, 137
  - History, 2, 11, 82, 95-98

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Labour Trade, 55, 76, 82, 95
  - See also Blackbirding; Queensland, Labour Trade
- Meninga, Mal, 120
- Queensland Museum Workshop (2006), 7, 97
  - See also Queensland, Labour Trade
- Australian Sporting Hall of Fame, 120
- Australian Strategic Policy Institute, 130
- Australian Volunteers Abroad, see Australian Volunteers International
- Australian Volunteers International, 5, 116, 117, 133
- Avondale College, 13, 98
  
- Baha`i faith, 101
- Ballard, John, 61
- Bandler, Faith, 102
- Baker, David, 67
- Banaba (Ocean) Island, 7, 62, 64, 86
- Banks, Sir Joseph, 63
- Baranay, Inez, 102
- Barrett, Charles, 102
- Barton, Newton, 57
- Bataillon, Bishop Pierre, 100
- Becke, Louis, 102
- Bellwood, Peter, 31
- Beros, Bert, 102
- Bevan, T.F., 73, 74
- Bilney, Gordon, 90
- Biss, Jeanette, 118
- Blackbirding, 69, 75, 82, 96, 112, see also Australian South Sea Islanders
- Blatchford, Loch, 62
- Bolderwood, Rolf, 102
- Bolton, Lissant, 69
- Bond University, 11
- Boothby, Guy, 102
- Borofsky, R., 12
- Bowden Ross, 67
- Bridie, David, 118
- Brigham Young University (Hawai`i), 49
- Britain, 4, 13, 14, 40, 81, 82, 84, 105, 169
  - Colonial Office, 56
  - Foreign and Commonwealth Office, 56
  - British New Guinea, see Papua New Guinea
  - British Phosphate Commissioners, 58
  - British Solomon Islands Protectorate, see Solomon Islands
  - Naval Voyages, 57, 72
  - Western Pacific High Commission, 82
- Brody, Anne, 66
- Brogan, Brian, 61
- Brown, Rev. George, 100
- Brown, Malcolm, 104
- Buck, Leonard, 101
- Buckley, Ken, 11
- Burns, James, 83, 84
- Burns Philp & Co., 11, 62, 82, 121
- Burrows, S.D., 75
- Burton, John Ware, 98
- Business, Australia-Pacific links, 4, 82, 121
- Butler, Trevor, 120
- Buzo, Alex, 102
  
- Capell, Arthur, 59

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Card, Charles James, 57  
 Caroline Islands, 84  
     See also Federated States of Micronesia  
 Carpenter & Co., W.R, 121  
 Carter, John, 104  
 Cato, Nancy, 102  
 Cenderawasih University, 63  
 Centres  
     Australian Strategic Policy Institute, 130  
     Centre for Independent Studies, 5, 130  
     Evatt Foundation, 130  
     Institute of Public Affairs, 130  
     Lowy Institute, 130  
 Central Queensland University, 76  
 Chalmers, Rev. James, 98  
 Champion, Ivan, 56  
 Charles Sturt University, 63  
 Chinnery, Ernest W.P., 73, 74, 75  
 Chisholm, George, 75  
 Christianity, 21, 47, 82, 96, 98-102, 110, 111, 115, 117  
     Anglican, 98, 100, 101  
         Anglican Aid Board, 94  
         Anglican Board of Missions, 94  
         *Anglicare Stop AIDS*, 94  
         Church of Melanesia, 60  
         Melanesian Brotherhood, 94  
     Asia Pacific Christian Mission, 57  
     Assemblies of God, 96, 100  
     Australian Board of Misisions, 73  
     Baptist Missionary Society, 100, 101  
     Bible College of Victoria, 57  
     Borneo Evangelical Mission, 57  
     China Inland Mission, 57  
     Christian Leadership Training College (PNG), 100  
     Christian Outreach Centre, 101  
     Christian Radio Missionary Fellowship (PNG), 100  
     Congregational, 101  
     Congregational Christian Church of Western Samoa, 101  
     English Keswick Convention, 96  
     *Fa `apotopotoga Kerisiano Samoa*, 110  
     First Apostolic Church, 101  
     Four Square Gospel Church, 101  
     Free Wesleyan Church of Tonga, 101, 115  
     Jehovah's Witnesses, 101  
     London Missionary Society, 98, 100  
     Lutheran, 100  
     Melbourne Bible Institute, 57  
     Missions, 2, 4, 57, 95, 99  
     Open Brethren, 98, 101  
     Pentecostal, 101  
     Pioneers International, 57  
     Presbyterians, 98, 101  
     Queensland Kanaka Mission, 96, 98,  
         See also South Seas Evangelical Mission  
     Roman Catholics, 100, 101  
         Divine Word, 100  
         Holy Spirit Seminary (PNG), 100  
         Marist, 99  
         Sacred Heart, 100  
         World Youth Day, 101-102

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Salvation Army, 100
- Seventh Day Adventists, 96, 98, 101
  - Avondale College, 13, 98
- South Sea Evangelical Mission, 57, 98, 100
  - See Queensland Kanaka Mission
- Unevangelised Fields Mission, 57
- Uniting Church of Australia, 100, 101
  - Uniting Church Overseas Aid, 135
- Wesleyan Methodists, 98, 100, 101
- Christmas Island Phosphate Commission, 58
- Cilento, Sir Raphael, 56
- Civoniceva, Petero, 120
- Clark, Geoffrey, 31
- Cleland, Sir David, 59
- Cleland, Dame Rachel, 59
- Cochrane, Percy and Renata, 62
- Collections, Artefacts and Art: Australian Board of Missions, 73; Barker, David, 67; Bevan, T.F., 73; Bowden, Ross, 67; Brass Collection, 76; Chinnery, Ernest W.P., 73; Clarke Collection, 76; Danneford, S., 73; Dawson, Neil, 68; Denning Collection, 76; Department of Territories, 74; Dunn, E.J., 73; Gaunt, E.F.A., 73; Gimblett, Max, 68; Goldie, Andrew, 76; Goldie, Rev. J.F., 73; Home, George, 73; Killeen, Richard, 68; McAfee, E.G., 73; MacDonnell, S.G., 73; MacGregor, Sir William, 76, 77; Macleay, Sir William, 72; Malinowski, Bronislaw, 73; Noble, Anne, 68; Oceanic Christensen Fund, 73; Officer, Graham, 73; Official Papua Collection, 74; Onslow, Arthur Alexander, 72; Page, I.E. and L.E., 73; Pitt-Rivers, Captain, 73; Potter Collection; Rabaul; Collection, 74; Royal Geographic Society, 73; Sage, W.H., 73; Sweet, George, 73; White, Robin, 68
- Collections, Papers, Photographs and A/V Materials: Allan, Sir Colin, 61; Ballard, John, 61; Barton, Newton, 57; Berndt, Ronald M., and Catherine H., 72; Borneo Evangelical Mission, 57; British Phosphate Commissioners, 58; Brogan, Brian, 61; BSIP District Newsletters, 60; Card, Charles James, 57; Champion, Ivan, 56; China Inland Mission, 57; Christmas Island Phosphate Commission, 58; Church of Melanesia, 60; Cilento, Sir Raphael, 56; Cinesound Review Newsreels, 58; Cleland, Sir Donald and Dame Rachel, 59; Cochrane, Percy and Renata, 62; Cook, R.J.S., 60; Cottrell-Dormer, William, 56; Cowell, T.R., 56; Crittenden, Robert, 61; CSR Co. Ltd., Fiji, 60; Davidson, Jim, 61; Daws, Gavin, 61; Drus, Ethel, 61; Dutton, Tom, 61; Fanshawe, David, 58; GEIC Ellice Islands District, 60; Gerrits Collection, 76; Gilson, Richard, 61; Gray, William, 58; Groves, Murray, 61; Guinea Airways Ltd., 58; Guinea Gold NL, 58; Gunther, Sir John, 60; Hallstrom Pacific Collection, 56; Hawaiian Mission Children's Society Library, 60; Henningham, Stephen, 61; Hitchcock, Nancy, 62; Howlett, Diana, 61; Hughes, H.G.A., 56; Jenkins, Carol, 56; Jupp, James, 61; Kiribati Catholic Diocese, 60; Kiribati Protestant Church, 60; Lacey, Rod, 61; Lal, Brij V., 61; Lawrie, Margaret, 57; Lindt, J.W., 73; Luck, Geoffrey, 61; McArthur, Norma, 61; Macdonald, Barrie, 56; March, Jessie, 58; Maude, Harry E. and Honor, 56; Moorhouse, David, 60; Murray, Jack, K., 56; Norton, Robert, 60; O'Rourke, Dennis, 58; Parer, Damien, 71; Pinney Collection, 76; PNG Elections 2007, 59; PNG Land Titles Commission, 60; PNG National Lands Commission, 60; Rabaul Vulcanological Observatory Archives, 60; Reay, Marie, 61; Reddy, Jai Ram, 60; Rooney, Rev. Frederick, 58; Rooney, Rev. Isaac, 58; Salote, Queen, film of funeral, 58; Shand, Ric, 61; Silk, George, 71; South Sea Evangelical Mission, 57; Teasdale, B., 68; Threlfall, Rev. N.A., 60; Tongan government, 62; Tupou IV, King, film of coronation, 58; Unevangelised Fields Mission, 57; Vivian, R.A., 73; Vivian Collection, 74; Ward, Alan, 61; Ward, R.G., 61; Williams, F.E., 58; Wurm, Stephen, 61
- Colonial Sugar Refinery Co. Ltd., 60, 62, 86
- Colonial Studies, 14, 15, 21
- Condon, Matthew, 102
- Connell, John, 7
- Constitutional Studies, 15
- Contemporary Pacific*, 10, 12
- Cook, James, 63-64, 65, 81
- Cooke, R.J.S., 56, 60
- Cook Islands, 2, 21, 40, 50, 60, 61, 75, 90, 102, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115, 120, 129
- Coppell, W.G., 39
- Corrin, Jennifer, 49
- Corris, Peter, 102
- Cottrell-Dormer, William, 56
- Council of Regional Organisations in the Pacific, 129
- Cowell, T.R., 56
- Crittenden, Robert, 61

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Crocombe, Ron, 5  
 Cultural Heritage Studies, 14, 17, 22  
 Cunningham, Peter, 114  
 Curtin University, 14, 22, 26, 44, 46, 116  
     Centre for Advanced Studies in Australia, Asia and the Pacific, 34  
     Research Unit for the Study of Societies in Change, 36  
 Curuenavuli, Paulini, 5, 120  
 Cusack, Dymphna, 102  
 Cyclones, 5, 18, 26, 94
- d'Urville, Dumont, 2  
 Danneford, S., 73  
 Dargie, Sir William, 65  
 Dark, Eleanor, 102  
 Davidson, Jim, 61  
 Davies, Matthew, 58  
 Daws, Gavin, 11, 61  
 Dawson, Neil, 68  
 de Boismenu, Bishop Alaine Marie G., 100  
 Demography, 2, 6, 40, 94, 109-110  
 Development Studies, 14, 15, 18, 20, 21, 37, 44  
 Deakin University, 9, 13, 14, 20, 22, 23-24, 43, 44, 46  
     Alfred Deakin Institute, 14, 32  
     Cultural Heritage Centre for Asia and the Pacific, 36  
     Vanuatu Program, 24  
 Diamond, Marion, 11  
 Dickson, Diane, 39  
 Diplomatic Links, 127-128  
     Conventions, Treaties and Agreements, 128-130  
 Divine Word University, 55  
 Dobell, Graham, 4  
 Dosser, Carol, 39  
 Dowse, Sarah, 102  
 Drus, Ethel, 61  
 Dunn, E.J., 73  
 Dutton, Tom, 61
- East Timor, see Timor-Leste  
 Easter Island, 20, 114  
 Economic Studies, 13, 15, 33, 35, 44  
 Edith Cowan University, 43  
 Education, teaching about the Pacific  
     History Education, 137  
     Schools  
         Languages, Immersion Learning, 143  
         National Curriculum Framework, 139  
         Primary, 137  
         Resources, 138, 142  
         Secondary, 6, 137-144  
         Student Exchanges, 143  
         Syllabi, 137-138  
         Teacher Associations, 137
- Elkin, E.P., 59  
 English East India Company, 81  
 Engineering Studies, 45  
 Environmental Studies, 13, 14, 18, 19, 22, 33, 35  
 Ernst, Max, 65  
 Essential Learning Areas, 140  
 European Society for Oceanists, 48  
 Evatt Foundation, 130

## AAAPS National Report 2009

Ewins, Rod, 63

## Exhibitions

- Asia-Pacific Triennial*, 119
- Floating Land*, 7, 119
- Pacific Storms*, 113, 119
- Talking Tapa*, 7, 119
- Vaka Moana—Voyages of the Ancestors*, 126

Expatriates, 86, 116-117

- British Friends of Vanuatu, 117
- Didimen*, 84, 117
- Fiji-Australia Club Inc., 117
- Kiaps*, 84, 117
- New Guinea Volunteer Rifles, 117
- Papua New Guinea Association of Australia Inc., 56, 114, 117
- PNG Friendship Association, 114
- Solomon Islands Association, 117

Fa`anana, Fez, 118

Fair Trade Association of Australia and New Zealand, 121

Fanshawe, David, 58

Federated States of Micronesia, 22, 61, 133

- Caroline Islands, 84
- Pohnpei, 127

Fiji, 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 10, 16, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 32, 40, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 68, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 82, 86, 87, 94, 98, 102, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 126, 127, 129, 133

- Bainimarama, Commodore Frank Voreqe, 104
- Bureau of Meteorology, 62
- Chaudhry, Mahendra, 104
- Coups, 12, 88, 101, 103-104, 127
- Department of Education, 17
- Emperor Gold Mine, 82
- Fiji Melanesian Community Development Association, 97
- Fiji Museum, 74
- Fiji Times*, 104
- Government Archivist, 55
- High Court, 103
- Indo-Fijians, 5, 38, 102, 109, 111, 112, 116
- Kerr & Thompson Co., 82
- Rabi Island, 7, 62, 64, 86
  - See also Kibibati, Banaba Island
- Rabuka, Sitiveni Ligamamada, 104
- Rotuma Island, 2, 7, 109, 114, 116, 118
- Speight, George, 104
- Suva, 11, 40, 54, 58, 104, 127, 133

Films, 13, 16, 49, 58-59, 68, 71, 74, 118-119, 120

Financial Studies, 17

Fitzgerald, R.D., 102

Fleming, Alison, 14

Flinders University, 13, 41, 43, 47

- Art Museum, 47, 68
- South Pacific Education Archive, 47

Footscray Institute of Technology, 10

- See Victoria University of Technology

Foundation for the Peoples of the South Pacific International, 10, 134

Fox, James J., 31

Fraenkel, Jon, 31

France, 10, 82, 100, 104, 105, 107, 118

- Chirac, Jacques, President, 106
- Musée du Quai Branly, 106
- Paris, 106

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Fraser, Helen, 104  
 French Polynesia, 32, 34, 40, 73, 98  
     Papeete, 127  
     See also Tahiti  
 Fry, Greg, 4  
 Furuhashi, Lynette, 39
- Garrett, John, 100  
 Gates, Anthony, 103  
 Gaunt, E.F.A., 73  
 Gender Studies, 13, 18, 21, 47  
 Geographical Studies, 20, 22, 25  
 German New Guinea, see Papua New Guinea  
 Germany, 4, 82, 84, 100, 101, 105, 169  
 Gerrard, Mark, 120  
 Gerrard, Mo`onia, 120  
 Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony, 60, 84  
     See also Kiribati; Tuvalu  
 Gilson, Richard, 61  
 Gimblett, Max, 68  
 Global Studies, 14, 15  
 Godbold, Kim, 117  
 Goddard, Alison, 23  
 Goldie, Andrew, 102  
 Goldie, Rev. J.F., 73  
 Governance Studies, 14, 35  
 Grace, Patricia, 102  
 Grea, Rev. William, 58  
 Griffith University, 15, 39, 43, 97  
     Community Partnership Grant, 26  
     *Mata I Luga* Project, 26  
     Spark it up!, 27  
 Griffiths, Brig Gen Thomas, 75  
 Groves, Murray, 61  
 Guinea Airways Ltd., 58  
 Guinea Gold NL, 58  
 Gunson, Neil, 61  
 Gunther, Sir John, 60, 61
- Hainsworth, David, 11  
 Haluk, David, 118  
 Hand, Bishop David, 101  
 Hanlon, David, 12  
 Hannan, Agnes, 7  
 Hart-Smith, William, 102  
 Hasluck, Nicholas, 102  
 Havea, Jione, 103  
 Hawkesworth, John, 63  
 Hayes, Mark, 7  
 Health Studies, 15, 44, 62  
 Helu, Leilehua, 110  
 Henningham, Stephen, 61  
 Hill, Helen, 7, 104  
 Hiscock, Michael, 66  
 History of Australia's relationship with the Pacific Islands, 81-109  
 History Studies, 15, 17, 18, 22, 35  
 Hitchcock, Nancy, 62  
 HIV/AIDS, 6, 21, 47, 56, 95, 133  
 Home, George, 73  
 Hope, A.D., 102

## AAAPS National Report 2009

Howard, Fipi, 118  
 Howlett, Diana, 61  
 Hughes, H.G.A., 56  
 Hughes, Helen, 5

Indigenous Studies, 16, 18

Indonesia, 65, 118

Armed forces, 5  
 Cenderawasih University, 63  
 Dutch New Guinea, 4, 86  
 Freeport Mine, 5  
 Irian Jaya Province, 87, 104  
 Lake Sentani, 65  
 Maluku, 117  
 Papua Province, 16, 31, 40, 57, 87, 117, 119  
 Papua Barat Province, 16, 31, 40, 57, 87, 117, 119  
*PapuaWeb*, 63  
 State University of Papua, 63  
 Sumba, 117  
 West Papua, 5, 64, 118, see also Papua and Papua Barat Provinces

Institute for Public Affairs, 130

International Centre for Excellence in Asia Pacific Studies, 35, 48, 53, 88, 97, 127

International Council of Museums, 75, 78

Australia Pacific Partnerships Program, 7, 77, 78

International Council for Archives, Pacific Regional Branch, 54, 61

International Council for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments, 78

International Council for the Study of the Pacific Islands, 48

International Relations Studies, 14, 15, 17, 18, 35

International Women's Development Agency, 134

Jackson, William, 74

James Cook University, 12, 15, 43, 46, 64

Cairns Institute, 33

Melanesian Studies Centre, 12

Japan, 2, 84, 102, 127, 128, 132, 140

Johnson, R.W., 56

Jolly, Margaret, 13

*Journal of Pacific History*, 10-11, 39-46

*Journal of Pacific Studies*, 10

Journalism Studies, 20

Jupp, James, 61

*Just Pacific*, 63

Kabar-Louet, 119

Killeen, Richard, 68

Kiribati, 2, 38, 40, 56, 61, 82, 84, 86, 92, 101, 112, 113, 114, 119, 127, 129, 131, 133, 134

Banaba (Ocean) Island, 7, 62, 64, 86

Catholic Diocese, 60

Kiribati Protestant Church, 60

National Archives, 60

Tarawa, 127

See also Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony

Klugman, Kris, 11

Kolia, John, 102

La Trobe University, 7, 10, 13, 14, 18, 21, 28, 41, 43, 44

Vivian Collection, 74

Language Studies, 13, 16, 20, 45, 57, 60, 115, 118, 132

Lacey, Roderick, 61

Laga`aia, Jay, 120

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Lal, Brij V., 61  
 Latukefu, Uli, 119  
 Lawes, Rev. William, 100  
 Lawrie, Margaret, 57  
 Lawson, Henry, 102  
 Leach, Foss, 31  
 Lee, Helen, 109  
 Legal Studies, 15, 16, 19, 22, 47, 55  
 Libraries, 19, 32, 39, 47, 55-62  
     Law Libraries Twinning Project, 55  
     Libraries and Archives Policy, 53-55  
     Online Archives, 63-64  
 Lindt, J.W., 73  
 Literature Studies, 17, 102-103  
 Lockwood, V., 12  
 Lowy Institute, 130  
 Loyalty Islands, see New Caledonia  
 Luck, Geoffrey, 61  
 Lutton, Nancy, 54, 59  
 Lyons, A.P., 75
- McAfee, E.G., 73  
 McArthur, Norma, 61  
 MacAuley, James, 61, 102  
 McCall, Grant, 7  
 McCaughey, Patrick, 66  
 Macdonald, Barrie, 11, 56  
 MacDonell, S.G., 73  
 MacFarlane, Rev. Samuel, 99  
 MacGregor, Sir William, 100  
 McLaren, Jack, 102  
 Macleay, Sir William, 72  
 McNicoll, Ruth, 65, 66  
 Macquarie University, 9, 11, 21, 28, 40, 43  
 Malinowski, Bronislaw, 73  
 March, Jessie, 58  
 Marsden, Rev. Samuel, 98  
 Marshall Islands, 21, 40, 47, 60, 84  
 Maude, H.E., 56  
 Media, 103-104  
     International Federation of Journalists, 104  
     Newspapers, 64, 73, 74, 82, 84, 103-104, 112, 120  
     Pacific Islander Journalists, 7  
     Radio, 64, 87, 110, 114, 117-118, 120, 125  
     Television, 5, 86, 87, 120  
     See also Web; Australian Government: ABC; SBS  
 Melanesia, 2, 16, 20, 22, 35, 47, 57, 59, 64, 65, 66, 69, 76, 78, 82, 88, 96, 98, 100, 110, 117, 138  
 Meltherorong, Marcel, 118  
 Meninga, Mal, 120  
 Mentoring, 26-28, 143  
 Micronesia, 2, 22, 40, 60, 63, 65, 66, 74, 75, 78, 110, 138  
 Mining, 11, 47, 128  
 Mishra, Sudesh, 102  
 Miss South Pacific (Australia) Quest, 5  
 Mitchell Library, 54, 57  
 Mollison, James, 65  
 Monash University, 43, 49, 60, 69  
     Law School, 10, 11, 19, 60  
 Moore, Clive, 7, 11  
 Moorhouse, David, 60

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Morressy, Di, 103  
 Moti, Julian, 87  
 Murphy, Father Patrick, 100  
 Murray, Rev. A.W., 99  
 Murray, Sir Hubert, 73, 74, 75  
 Murray, Jack K., 56  
 Museums, 32, 69-78, 112, 116  
     Pacific Code of Ethics for Museums and Cultural Centres, 78  
     Pacific Islands Museums Association, 7, 47, 78  
     Repatriation, 71, 79  
 Museum and Art Gallery of the Northern Territory, 65  
 Music, see Performing Arts, 118
- Nandan, Satendra, 102  
 National Curriculum Framework, 22, 139  
 National Film and Sound Archives, 58-59, 63  
 National Gallery of Australia, 53, 56, 65  
 National Library of Australia, 53, 54, 57, 59, 60, 63-64  
 National Museum of Australia, 7, 53  
 National University of Samoa, 20  
 Nauru, 1, 2, 4, 5, 26, 40, 62, 68, 84, 86, 88, 90, 93, 94, 95, 120, 127, 128, 129, 131  
 Nelson, Hank, 11, 117  
 New Caledonia, 2, 13, 21, 22, 24, 40, 57, 60, 61, 64, 66, 75-76, 86, 96, 97, 102, 117, 118, 119, 129, 143  
     Loyalty Islands, 2, 82, 112, 117, 118  
     Nouméa, 3, 60, 88, 127  
 New Guinea, 2, 13, 20, 62, 65, 68, 72, 115  
     See also Indonesia; Papua New Guinea  
 New Hebrides, see Vanuatu  
 New South Wales, 95, 109, 110, 120, 137, 138, 140  
     Armidale, 10  
     Art Gallery of NSW, 64-65  
     Australian Museum, 69-71, 75  
     Byron Bay Blues Festival, 119  
     Community Relations Commission, 125  
     Cooranbong, 98  
     Griffith, 111  
     Katoomba, 11, 49, 96  
     Lismore, 10  
     Mitchell Library, 54, 57  
     National Maritime Museum, 126  
     Newcastle, 10, 114, 117  
     Norfolk Island, 71  
     Powerhouse Museum, 75-76  
     Sydney, 4, 7, 10, 100, 102, 109, 110, 111, 114-115, 117, 119, 120  
     Tweed Heads, 97  
     Wollongong, 114  
     Youth Partnership with Pacific Communities, 125  
 New Zealand (Aotearoa), 1, 2, 7, 13, 17, 20, 22, 32, 32, 38, 39, 40, 49, 50, 54, 64, 68, 71, 72, 73, 74, 78, 84, 86, 94, 95, 102, 103, 109, 120  
     Archives New Zealand, 54, 58  
     Association of Records and Archives New Zealand, 61  
     Auckland, 61, 97  
     Bougainville Peace Agreement, 5  
     Development Funding, 6  
     Guest Worker Scheme, 92  
     Knowledge Basket South Pacific's Research Archive, 97-98  
     Maori, 2, 6, 40, 65, 66, 68, 73, 74, 75, 90, 102, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120  
     Migration to Australia, 26, 68, 110, 114, 115, 118, 119  
     Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs, 90  
     Museum of New Zealand/Te Papa Tongarewa, 78, 114

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Pacific Cooperation Foundation, 90
- Pacific Islander Population, 2, 6, 90, 110, 111, 114
- Wellington, 61
- Newton, Douglas, 65, 66
- Niue, 2, 40, 60, 73, 90, 109, 110, 114, 115, 129, 133
- Noble, Anne, 68
- Non-Government Organizations, 5, 14, 25, 94, 116, 132-135
- Northern Territory, 112
  - Arafura games, 119
  - Darwin, 119
  - Darwin Festival, 119
  - Department of Education and Training, 140
  - Norton, Robert, 60, 61
- Nunn, Judy, 102
- Nursing Studies, 23
  
- O'Callaghan, Marie-Louise, 87, 103
- O'Connor, Sue, 31
- O'Rourke, Dennis, 58
- Oceania, definition, 2, 4
- Ofahengaue, Willie, 120
- Officer, Graham, 73, 74
- Onslow, Arthur Alexander, 72
- Osmond, Gary, 120
- Osmond, Meredith, 31
- Oxfam, 134
  
- Pacific and Regional Archive for Digital Sources in Endangered Cultures, 53, 54, 55, 59
- Pacific Arts*, 49
- Pacific Arts Association, 47, 48, 49
- Pacific Asia Tourism Pty. Ltd. 121
- Pacific Economic Bulletin*, 36
- Pacific Festival of the Arts, 119
- Pacific Forum, 1, 5, 86, 89
  - Forum Fisheries Agency, 129
  - Pacific Islands Forum Secretariat, 129
  - RAMSI, see Solomon Islands
- Pacific History Association, 10, 11, 47, 49, 54, 86, 137
- Pacific Island Association of Non Government Organisations, 134
- Pacific Islands Museums Association, 7, 47, 78
- Pacific Islands Political Studies Association, 47, 49-50
- Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, 35, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60-61, 63
- Pacific Regional Branch of the International Council on Archives, 54, 55, 58, 61
- Pacific Review*, 10
- Pacific Studies*, 10
- Pacifica*, 10
- Pacific Studies in Australia, 13, 15, 21
  - Characteristics, ix
  - Decline, 6, 18, 40
  - History of, 8, 9-13, 39-46
  - National Strategy, vi-viii, 145-153
  - Research Priorities and Trends, 51-52
  - Pacific Islander scholars, 6
  - See also University Teaching
- Pacific Youth Network Committee, 126
- Page, I.E. and L.E., 73
- Palau, 21, 50, 61, 133
- Palu, Wycliff, 120
- Pan Pacific Oceania Inc., 119

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Papua New Guinea, 2, 119, 14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 26, 31, 40, 44, 47, 49, 56, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 69, 73, 82, 86, 90, 96, 98, 100, 101, 102, 104, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 118, 119, 120, 126, 129, 130, 133, 138
- Annexation of SE New Guinea, 82
- Australian Territory of Papua, 14, 62, 68, 74, 82, 93
- Binandere, 11
- Bismarck Archipelago, 65, 74
- Bougainville, 5, 16, 22, 40, 71, 74, 87, 88, 117
- British New Guinea, 57, 62, 73, 76, 82, 100, 105
- Buka, 72
- Chan, Sir Julius, 88
- Christian Leadership Training College, 101
- Development Assistance, 94
- Enhanced Cooperation Program, 12, 87
- Fly River delta, 57, 76
- German New Guinea, 57, 76, 82, 84, 105
- Gulf of Papua, 73, 74
- Gulf Province, 73
- Highlands, 66
- Holy Spirit Seminary, 100
- Languages, 132
- Mandated Territory of New Guinea, 75, 100
- Manus Island, 72, 73
- Massim, 66
- Milne Bay Province, 73, 76
- National Archives and Public Records Service, 55, 62
- National Broadcasting Corporation, 55
- National Lands Commission, 60
- National Library, 55
- National Museum and Art Gallery, 71, 76, 77
- New Britain, 72, 77
- New Ireland, 67, 72, 73, 74, 77
- Oro Province, 94
- Papua New Guinea Association of Australia Inc., 56, 114, 117
- Patrol Reports, 63
- PNG Exhibition Feasibility Study Workshop, UPNG, 7
- Popondetta, 94
- Port Moresby, 6, 56, 103, 120, 127, 133
- Rabaul, 74, 75
- Vulcanological Observatory, 55-56, 60
- Samarai, 74
- Sandline Affair, 87, 88, 103, 127
- Sepik River, 65, 66, 72, 73
- Somare, Sir Michael, 6, 87
- Trobriand Islands, 73
- University of Goroka, see below
- University of Papua New Guinea, see below
- Western Province, 73
- Wuvulu Island, 74
- Parer, Damien, 71
- Park Jacqueline, 104
- Park, Ruth, 102
- Parkinson, Sydney, 63
- Pawley, Andrew, 31
- Peace Studies, 16, 20
- Performing Arts, 67, 77, 115, 118-119; *Andi and George Band*, 119; Bridie's "Sing Sing", 118; *Drum Drum*, 119; *E-Tag: Evangelical Tongan Angelic Gospel Singers*, 118; *Floating Land*, 119; *Gulaan*, 118; *Gangone Epa Dancers*, 118; *Grilla Step*, 118; *Ngairie*, 119; *Pacific Curls*, 118; *Polytoxic*, 118, 119; Telek, George, 118; *South Seas: A Musical and Cultural Journey*, 118; *Spacifix*, 119; *Sunameke*, 119; Tabura, 118; *Tasdance*, 119; *Taupati Faatasi Multicultural Dancing Group*, 119; *Te Vaka*, 119; *Tribe of Jubal*, 119; *Waka: Our Journeys, Our Canoes*, 119; Wantok Musik Foundation, 118
- Perkins, June, 103

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Phipps, Jennifer, 66  
 Photography, 56, 60, 62, 63, 68, 71, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77  
   See also Collections  
 Pitt-Rivers, Captain, 73  
 Pohnpei, 127  
 Political Studies, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 35, 45  
 Polynesia, 2, 13, 20, 40, 65, 66, 74, 75, 78, 110, 112, 113, 138  
 Popular culture  
   Australian Idol, 5  
   See also Performing Arts; Sport  
 Postgraduate Theses, 39-47  
 Prior, Warren, 23  
 Professional Associations, 47-51
- Quanchi, Max, 11, 12, 24  
 Queensland, 82, 110, 137, 140-142  
   Asia-Pacific Triennial of Contemporary Art, 68, 119  
   Brisbane, 5, 11, 49, 61, 101, 109, 110, 111  
   Bundaberg, 96, 119  
   Caboolture, 110, 112  
   Cairns, 10, 33  
   *Directory for Samoan Community—Greater Metropolitan Brisbane*, 113  
   Gallery of Modern Art, 68  
   Global Learning Centre, 142  
   Ipswich, 26, 110, 112  
   Labour trade, 55, 69, 75, 76, 82, 95, 96, 112  
     See also Australian South Sea Islanders  
   Logan, 26, 27, 101, 110, 112, 119  
   Multicultural Directory, 112, 126  
   Noosa, 11, 49  
   Pacific Islander Community Advocacy Program, 126  
   Queensland Museum, 7, 97  
   Rockhampton, 10  
   State Archives, 62, 97, 98  
   State Library, 57, 97  
   Sunshine Coast, 119  
   Torres Strait Islands, see below  
   Toowoomba, 10  
   Townsville, 113  
   *QPaskifka*, 7  
   Queensland Art Gallery, 68  
   Queensland Kanaka Mission, see Christianity  
 Queensland University of Technology, 10, 12, 13, 14, 18, 20, 22, 24, 38, 43, 44, 97, 127  
   AAAPS conference (2006), 7  
   School of Humanities, 18
- Race Relations, 14, 21, 111  
   See also White Australia Policy  
 Radford, Katrina, 23  
 Rapanui, see Easter Island  
 Rapaport, Moshe, 12  
 Reay, Marie, 61  
 Recommendations, vi-vii, 147-157  
   National Coordinating Bodies, 50-51  
 Reddy, Jai Ram, 60, 61  
 Reeson, Margaret, 100  
 Regional Assistance Mission to the Solomon Islands, see Solomon Islands  
 Regional Training Organizations, 135, 174-175  
 Religious Organizations, 5, 101, 125, see also Christianity  
 Research, 31-52

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Priorities and Trends, 51-52
- Resource Management in Asia-Pacific Project, 35
- Rika, Netani, 103
- Rooney, Rev. Frederick, 58
- Rooney, Rev. Isaac, 58
- Ross, Malcolm, 31
- Rotuma Island, 2, 7, 109, 114, 116, 118
- Rowlison, Eric, 66
- Royal Geographic Society, 73, 74
- Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology University, Globalism Research Centre, 36
- Rudd, Kevin, 6, 32, 58, 88, 94, 127
- Ryan, Judith, 66
  
- Saibiri, Philippe, 110
- Sage, W.H., 73
- Salle, Edward, 67
- Salle, Mathew, 67
- Salote, Queen of Tonga, 58
- Samoa, 1, 2, 7, 16, 24, 26, 27, 40, 47, 48, 50, 60, 61, 65, 73, 75, 82, 86, 90, 94, 98, 100, 101, 109, 112, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 126, 129, 130, 133
  - Apia, 127
  - Miss Samoa-Australia, 110
- Science Studies, 44, 45
- Scott, Rosie, 102
- Secretariat for the Pacific Community, 129
  - See also South Pacific Commisison
- Shand, Rod, 61
- Shearston, Trevor, 102
- Silk, George, 71
- Simmons, Susan, 11
- Slessor, Kenneth, 102
- Smith, George, 120
- Solomon Islands, 2, 13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 24, 26, 31, 38, 40, 57, 60, 64, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 82, 84, 86, 90, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 101, 112, 117, 118, 120, 127, 129, 131, 133
  - British Protectorate, 4
    - District Newsletters, 60
  - Church of Melanesia, 60
  - Development Assistance, 94
  - Guadalcanal Island, 94
  - Honiara, 3, 58, 120, 127, 133
  - Languages, 132
  - Malaita Island, 96, 98
  - Militia Forces, 88
  - Melanesian Brotherhood, 94
  - Ministry of Education and Culture, 54
  - Moti, Julian, 87
  - National Archives, 55, 58
  - National Museum, 77
  - New Georgia Island, 74, 120
  - Regional Assistance Mission to Solomon Islands, 12, 14, 58, 87, 88, 94, 102, 116, 127
  - Rennell Island, 98
  - Tikopia Island, 5
  - Wickam, Alick, 120
- South Australia, 17, 47, 68-69, 100, 109, 113-114, 119, 140
  - Adelaide, 10, 113, 119
  - Art Gallery of South Australia, 68
  - Flinders University Art Museum, 68
  - Manawa Nui Maori Cultural Group, 114
  - Multicultural and Ethnic Affairs Commission, 125
  - Museum, 68, 77-78

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Nexus Multicultural Arts Centre, 68
- State Library, 58
- PNG Association of Australia (SA), 114
- PNG Friendship Association, 114
- Tongan Community and Associations of South Australia, 114
- South Pacific and Oceanic Council of Trade Unions, 62
- South Pacific Applied Geoscience Commission, 129
- South Pacific Arts Culture Literature and Languages Association, 47
- South Pacific Commission, 5, 86
  - See Secretariat for the Pacific Community
- South Pacific Forum, see Pacific Forum
- South Pacific Health Service, 62
- South Pacific Regional Environmental Protection Authority, 129
- South-East Asia Pacific Audio-Visual Archiving Association, 58
- South Seas Project, 63-64
- Spate, Oscar, 31
- Specht, Jim, 69
- Speight, George, 5
- Spencer, Baldwin, 73, 74
- Spennemann, Dirk H.R., 63
- Sport, 119-120
  - Australian Football League, 120
  - National Rugby League, 120
  - Rugby Union, 5
- South Sea Evangelical Mission, see Christianity
- Speight, George
- South Pacific Commission, 5, 86
  - See also Secretariat for the Pacific Community
- State University of Papua, 63
- Steel, Paula, 117
- Stevens, Margaret, 11
- Stevenson, Robert Louis, 100, 102
- Stewart, Douglas, 102
- Stowe, Randolph, 102
- Stratigos, Susan, 39
- State College of Victoria, 24
- Sunshine Coast University, 20
- Suruma, Rev. Festus, 100
- Sweet, George, 73
  
- Tahiti, 61, 82, 102, 103, 113, 114
  - Papeete, 127
  - See French Polynesia
- Tasmania, 102, 115, 140
  - Hobart, 4, 10, 115
  - Museum and Art Gallery, 114
  - State Library, 115
- Teaching, see Education; Australian National University; Pacific Studies; University Teaching
- Teaiwa, Katerina, 7, 120
- Theatre Studies, 17, 18
- Think Tanks, 5, 130
  - See also Centres
- Thompson, Roger, 11, 84
- Thornley, Andrew
- Threlfall, Rev. A., 60, 61
- Thwaites, F.J., 102
- Timor-Leste, 65, 87, 88, 117, 131
- Tokelau, 2, 40, 73, 90, 112, 113, 114, 115, 119
- Tonga, 1, 2, 7, 16, 21, 24, 26, 40, 60, 62, 73, 75, 82, 84, 86, 94, 98, 101, 102, 109, 112, 114, 119, 120, 126, 127, 129, 131, 133

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Nuku`alofa, 127
- Tongan Research Association (formerly the Tongan History Association), 47
- Torres Strait Islands, 2, 4, 20, 57, 62, 64, 72, 77, 78, 79, 81, 96, 97, 109, 117, 129
  - Borders, 82
  - Labour Trade, 55, 76, 82, 95
  - Protected Zone, 4
  - Torres Strait Treaty (1978), 77
- Tourism, 5, 22, 87, 121
- Tryon, Darrell, 31
- Tulloch, Jarrad
- Tupou IV, King of Tonga, 58
- Turima, Jai, 120
- Tuqiri, Lote, 120
- Tuvalu, 2, 20, 22, 26, 40, 60, 61, 73, 75, 82, 86, 92, 101, 112, 115, 119, 129, 133
  - See also Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony

United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, see Britain

United Nations, 4

Memory of the World program, 55

UNESCO, 48, 69, 78

United States of America

Alaska, 10

Guam, 26, 40, 50, 129

Hawai`i, 8, 10, 12, 21, 32, 40, 41, 49, 50, 96, 115, 118, 129

East-West Centre, 78

Hawaiian Mission Children's Society Library, 60

Museum of Modern Art, 66

New York, 118

Peace Corps, 131

University of Adelaide, 9, 10, 41, 43, 47

Barr Smith Library, 47, 54, 56

University of Auckland, 26

University of Ballarat, 10, 13

University of California San Diego, 63

University of Canterbury(NZ), 49, 60

University of Goroka, 7, 49

University of Guam, 49

University of Hawai`i, 8, 10, 12, 21, 32, 40, 41, 49

University of Melbourne, 10, 13, 15, 21, 22, 43, 46

Ian Potter Museum of Art, 65

University of New England, 16, 33, 38, 41, 43

University of New South Wales, 9, 10, 11, 13, 16, 20, 22, 25, 41, 43, 46

Centre for South Pacific Studies, 34, 104, 127

Pasifika Studies Group, 26

University of Newcastle, 10, 11, 12, 22, 28, 34, 43

University of Papua New Guinea, 7, 19, 40, 49, 55, 59, 60

University of Queensland, 10, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 38, 41, 43, 47, 97

Anthropology Museum, 78

Centre for Marine Studies, 34

Fryer Library, 54, 56

*Polyvision: Pacific Youth of Tomorrow*, 26

Solomon Islands Partnership, 17, 39

University of South Australia, 17, 38, 47

University of Southern Queensland, 11, 22

University of Sydney, 10, 11, 17, 19, 22, 41, 43

Macleay Museum, 72

University of Tasmania, 22, 26, 115

Australian Maritime College, 26

Pacific Islands Association, 115

University of the South Pacific, 12, 19, 40, 49, 55, 60, 86

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- University of the Sunshine Coast, 49
- University of Technology Sydney, 10, 38
  - Asia Pacific Research Futures Network, 32-33
  - Kuring-Gai Campus, 10
- University of Wollongong, 11, 17, 38-39, 43, 62
  - Centre for Asia Pacific Social Transformation Studies, 34
- University Teaching
  - Anthropology Studies, 14-16, 18, 20, 21, 25, 44, 47
  - ANU Pacific Studies courses, 10, 13-14, 20, 21, 22, 28
  - Archaeology Studies, 13, 14, 29, 45
  - Architecture Studies, 44
  - Colonial Studies, 14, 15, 21
  - Constitutional Studies, 15
  - Cultural Heritage Studies, 14, 17, 22
  - Development Studies, 14, 15, 18, 20, 21, 37, 44
  - Economic Studies, 13, 15, 33, 35, 44
  - Education Studies, 14, 16, 17, 33, 62, 68
  - Engineering Studies, 45
  - Environmental Studies, 13, 14, 18, 19, 22, 33, 35
  - Fieldwork, 16, 20, 23-25
  - Flexible delivery, 16
  - Financial Studies, 17
  - Gender Studies, 13, 18, 21-22, 47
  - Geographical Studies, 20, 22, 75
  - Global Studies, 14, 15
  - History Studies, 15, 17, 18, 22, 35
  - History of
    - 1980s, 9-11, 137
    - 1990s, 12
    - 2000s, 12-28
  - Indigenous Studies, 16, 18
  - Internships, 20
  - Journalism Studies, 20
  - Language Studies, 13, 16, 20, 45, 57, 60
  - Legal Studies, 10, 11, 15, 16, 19, 22, 47, 55, 60
  - Literature Studies, 17, 102-103
  - Mentoring, 26-27
  - Nursing Studies, 11, 23
  - Pacific Studies, see Pacific Studies in Australia
  - Peace Studies, 16, 20
  - Political Studies, 13, 14, 16-18, 35, 45
  - Postgraduate, 14, 16, 17, 21, 31-52, 38-46
  - Science Studies, 44, 45
  - Theatre Studies, 17, 18
  - Undergraduate, 9-28
- Urwin, Greg, 6
- Vanuatu, 2, 4, 15, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 31, 32, 40, 57, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 69, 71, 72, 73, 78, 82, 84, 86, 87, 95, 96, 97, 102, 112, 114, 117, 118, 127, 129, 131
  - Ambrym Island, 66, 78
  - Australian High Commissioner expelled, 88
  - Cultural Centre, 71
  - Development Assistance, 94
  - Erromango Island, 73
  - Espiritu Santo Island, 73
  - Histri Blong Yumi*, 88, 90
  - Languages, 132
  - Malakula Island, 73
  - National Archives, 55
  - Port Vila, 3, 50, 78, 127

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- Shefa Province, 117
- Teaching Pacific History Workshops, 10
- Vanuatu Institute of Teacher Education, 24
- Vaite, Celestine Hitiura, 103
- Victoria, 110, 115-116, 118, 137, 138, 140
  - Australian World Music Expo, 118
  - Ballarat, 10
  - Brown Roots*, 115
  - Cook Islands Cultural Association, 115
  - Fairfield Park Summer Series, 118
  - Felton Bequest, 66
  - Geelong, 10
  - Immigration Museum, 116
  - Juvenile Justice, 116
  - Kaiga Yuvaly Victoria Inc., 115
  - Melbourne, 7, 10, 50, 72, 82, 109, 111, 115-116, 118, 120
  - Mildura, 111
  - Multicultural Commission, 126
  - Museum Victoria, 66, 72-74
  - National Gallery of Victoria, 65-67, 156
  - New Zealand Maori Club, 116
  - Samoan Community Links of Victoria, 115
  - State Library, 62, 66
  - Te Roopu Ataawhai Inc., 116
  - Uniting Church, 101
  - Portsea, 11, 49
  - Victorian Arts Centre, 118
- Victoria University of Technology (St Albans campus), 10, 12
- Victoria University, Pacific Islands Network, 115
- Victoria University (Wellington, NZ), 38
- Vivian, R.A., 73, 74
- Volunteering for International Development from Australia, 135
  
- Waiko, John, 11
- Ward, Alan, 61
- Ward, R.G., 61
- Watt, Peter, 103
- Web, Francis, 102
- Web-based sources, 16, 58, 59, 62, 63-64, 115, 117, 125
  - Australia-Pacific Parliamentary Friendship Group, 95
  - Australian South Sea Islander Workshop Report (2006), 97
  - Bebo* web page, 27
  - Digital Micronesia, 63
  - In the Loop*, 118
  - Knowledge Basket South Pacific's Research Archive, 97-98
  - On the Mat*, 118
  - Pacific News Alerts*, 118
  - PapuaWeb*, 63
  - Picture Arts Online, 68
  - Picture Australia, 68
  - Radio Australia*, 118
  - South Seas Project, 63-64
  - The Pacific, 69
  - Time to Talk*, 118
  - WikiPacifica*, 64
- Westbrook, Eric, 66
- Western Australia, 116, 138, 140
- Wickam, Alick, 120
- White Australia Policy, 82, 93
- White, Geoff, 12

## AAAPS National Report 2009

- White, Robin, 68
- Wilikai, Robert, 118
- Williams, F.E., 58, 74
- Williams, John, 98
- Williams, Maslyn, 11
- Wisdom, Brig Gen. E.A., 75
- Woodburn, Susan, 56
- Wood Ellen, Elizabeth, 62
- Women's Studies, 21, 23, 47
- World War
  - First , 100, 120, 128
  - Second , 4, 5, 11, 86, 87
- Wurm, Stephen, 59, 61
- Wurth, C.T., 75
  
- Young, Ernest, 86
- Young, Florence, 96-97, 98
- Young, John, 11, 82
- Youth, 47, 125-126
  - NSW Youth Partnership with Pacific Communities, 125
  - Pacific Youth Network Committee, 126
  - World Youth Day, 101-102
  - See also Education, Mentoring; Schools; Performing Arts

# **Executive Summary**

## **A National Strategy for the Study of the Pacific**

### **Australian Association for the Advancement of Pacific Studies**

2009

#### **Objectives of AAAPS (from the Association's Constitution)**

- To promote the international excellence of Australian research and teaching in Pacific Studies
- To play an advocacy role with Government, NGOs, schools, businesses, media and universities and to increase public awareness of Pacific Studies
- To promote Pacific Studies and its component disciplines at the undergraduate and postgraduate levels
- To promote the role of Australian repositories in the collection, preservation and access to Pacific Island research, cultural and historical materials
- To promote excellence in the teaching of Pacific Studies through professional development programs for university teachers
- To promote specifically the study of Australia-Pacific Island relations
- To establish and maintain links with Pacific communities in Australia
- To establish and maintain links with honorary correspondent members and cognate organisations overseas.

This National Strategy is for public discussion and consideration. The AAAPS Executive welcomes debate and comments as part of an ongoing Pacific Studies community development.

#### **Why we need a National Strategy for the Study of the Pacific**

- Australia has a long and deep historical engagement with the Pacific.
- Australia has rich resources for the study of, teaching about, and research on the Pacific, but they are under-utilised.
- Australia needs greater collaboration with scholars and colleagues in the region and with the expanding Pacific Islander communities.
- Funding and national coordination is necessary to
  - promote teaching
  - expand research
  - improve collections and provide greater public access
  - urge Pacific Studies in schools
  - develop public awareness of our engagement in the Pacific Islands region.

#### **Initial Recommendations that have emerged**

The purpose of the report is to raise consciousness about Pacific Studies in Australia. A number of strongly-felt recommendations emerged from the extensive Pacific Studies community so far and AAAPS hopes and expects further commentary. The following is a sample from the Report available in full on the AAAPS website <<http://www.aaaps.edu.au>>.

- That there be established a *Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies* to support, emphasise and facilitate the national spread of inter-institutional teaching and research on the Pacific.
- That funding be identified for a substantial period for a *Council on Australia Pacific Island Relations* located in an institution willing to host such a collaborative consultative body.
- That funding be identified for a substantial period for a specialist *Australia Papua-New Guinea Institute*.
- That funding be identified to support targeted academic positions for emerging scholars in Pacific Studies to encourage talented postgraduates to remain in the field in Australian institutions.
- That funding be identified for a national project to catalogue all Pacific Island collections in Australia.
- That funding be identified for a national survey on the social, cultural, political and economic contributions of Pacific Islanders living in Australia
- That strong consideration be given in the National Curriculum Framework to including a specific component on Australia's relations with the Pacific Islands, including Australian South Sea Islanders and Pacific Islanders living in Australia.

### **Teaching about the Pacific in Australia**

Individual 'lighthouse' units that provide exemplars are being offered, but are now solo performances and single subjects scattered thinly across the undergraduate domain.

The Australian National University's new Major in Pacific Studies could be a model and lead the way in a revitalised undergraduate teaching sector.

The full Report offers strategies that nationally by 2029, would mean a new cohort of undergraduates will have completed 'Pacific Studies' as a core element of their first degrees.

### **In the Australian National Interest**

The Commonwealth has funded Foundations, Institutes and Councils for many nations and regions but not for promoting understanding and linkages within Australia and with the Pacific Islands region.

For example, in April 2009, the government called for proposals by universities to establish a "Centre of Excellence" with funding of \$8m to "showcase innovation and best practice", collaboration and linkages, and to offer "strategies that are practical, implementable and affordable".

What Australia clearly needs now is for the Commonwealth to initiate the establishment of a *Centre of Excellence in Pacific Studies*.

In March 2009, applications were sought for a Commonwealth-funded Council on Australia's relations with a particular Asian nation, to improve bi-lateral relations and “research, professional development, language and cultural studies” and facilitate “increased public awareness” and the “development of partnerships”. The same should be done for the Pacific Islands.

The AAAPS Report seeks a similar government scheme of support, not only to enhance existing research on the Pacific Islands, awareness of and partnerships with the Pacific Islands, but also urgently to expand the level of engagement by Australian researchers with matters of national interest, common concern and regional development.

### **Need for national coordination through a National Centre**

A nationally-financed coordinating body will fund, direct, stimulate and manage Pacific Studies teaching and research synergies across States and institutions, in the same way that Commonwealth-funded Councils, Institutes and Foundations do for many other parts of the world.

The AAAPS Report identifies two levels of funding—a national Centre to expand and promote excellence in teaching and research in universities—and two Councils or Institutes to promote public awareness, international linkages and study in schools.

*A National Centre for Excellence in Pacific Studies* will promote national linkages and liaison across all States and Territories. Its budget over a ten-year period would include the following specific commonwealth-funded projects, identified as “recommendations” in the AAAPS Report.

- Scholarships for emerging scholars (Recommendation 11);
- Scholarships and research grants on Pacific Studies (Recommendation 13);
- A catalogue of all Pacific collections in Australia (Recommendation 18);
- A bibliography of all Australian theses on the Pacific since 1900 (Recommendation 12);
- Promotion of Pacific Studies, Pacific Legal Studies, Pacific Literature, Pacific Development Studies and regional placements for teacher trainees (Recommendations 1, 3, 4, 5, 27, 30, 31);
- Conduct an annual postgraduate forum (Recommendation 10);
- Liaise with the ARC and Deans of Arts, Humanities and Social Sciences (Recommendations 1, 9, 14);
- Liaise with DFAT and other government agencies (Recommendation 45, 46, 47);
- Promote increased liaison and collaboration between galleries, museum, libraries and archives and their Pacific communities (Recommendations 15, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21);
- Coordinate a regional national history-writing project (Recommendation 22);
- Liaise with AusAID and State and Territory education departments to produce school materials (Recommendation 31, 49 and 50);

A *Council for Australia-Pacific Relations*, and an *Australia-Papua New Guinea Institute*, would include in their budgets over a ten-year period, the following specific Commonwealth-funded projects:

- A report on the social, economic and cultural status of Pacific Islanders in Australia (Recommendation 43);
- Conduct an annual “Pacific Youth in Education Forum/Program” (Recommendation 6);
- Fund specific research projects on Australia-Pacific relations (Recommendation 13);
- Fund a staff exchange program with the Fiji and PNG Law Schools (Recommendation 4);
- A national report on the repatriation of Pacific artefacts (Recommendation 19);
- An annual prize to schools with the best Pacific programs (Recommendation 42);
- An annual Pacific Islands performing arts tour of Australia (Recommendation 44);
- An annual prize for Pacific fiction, documentary film, or online access and a travelling writers fellowship (Recommendations 32–36);
- An online site on Australia’s Pacific Islander communities (Recommendation 29).

### AAAPS Executive Members and Contact Emails

<b>President:</b> Clive Moore	c.moore@uq.edu.au
<b>V/President:</b> Grant McCall	g.mccall@unsw.edu.au
<b>Treasurer:</b> Paul D’Arcy	paul.darcy@anu.edu.au
<b>Secretary:</b> Max Quanchi	m.quanchi@qut.edu.au
<b>PacifiCurrents Editor:</b> Margaret Jolly	margaret.jolly@anu.edu.au
<b>Community Liaison:</b> Joycelin Leahy	beyondart@bigpond.com
<b>Community Liaison:</b> Keren Ruki,	karen.ruki@hotmail.com
<b>2010 Conference Convenor:</b> Helen Hill	helen.hill@vu.edu.au
Chris Ballard	chris.ballard@anu.edu.au
Susan Cochrane	s.cochrane@uq.edu.au
Jennifer Corrin	j.corrin@law.uq.edu.au
Sean Dorney	dorney.sean@abc.net.au
Stewart Firth	steward.firth@anu.edu.au
Agnes Hannan	agnes.hannan@jcu.edu.au
Vilisoni Hereniko	vili@hawaii.edu.au
Katy Leroy	roland.kun@naurugov.nr
Sonia Lacabanne	lacabanne@canl.nc
Ewan Maidment	pambu@coombs.anu.edu.au
Ivan Molloy	ivan.molloy@gmail.com
Irene Paulsen	irene.paulsen@vu.edu.au
Samantha Rose	s.rose@qut.edu.au
Paul Sharrad	p.sharrad@uow.edu.au
Katerina Teaiwa	katerina.teaiwa@anu.edu.au
Paul Turnbull	p.turnbull1@uq.edu.au
Philippe Water-Tariliu	voiceofmelanesia@live.com.au
Pamela Zepplin	pamela.zepelin@unisa.edu.au